

PRIZE PUBLICATION FUND

VOL. VIII



GRAMMAR

OF THE

SHINA (ṢINĀ) LANGUAGE

CONSISTING OF

A FULL GRAMMAR, WITH TEXTS AND VOCABULARIES OF THE MAIN OR *GILGITI* DIALECT

AND

BRIEFER GRAMMARS (WITH VOCABULARIES AND TEXTS) OF THE *KOHISTANI*, *GURESI* AND *DRASI* DIALECTS.

5478

BY

T. GRAHAME BAILEY, M.A., B.D., D.LITT., M.R.A.S.

491.495

Bai

LONDON:

PUBLISHED BY THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY,
74, GROSVENOR ST., W 1.

CENTRAL ARCHEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 5478.

Date. 23/1/57.

Call No. 491.495/ Bai.

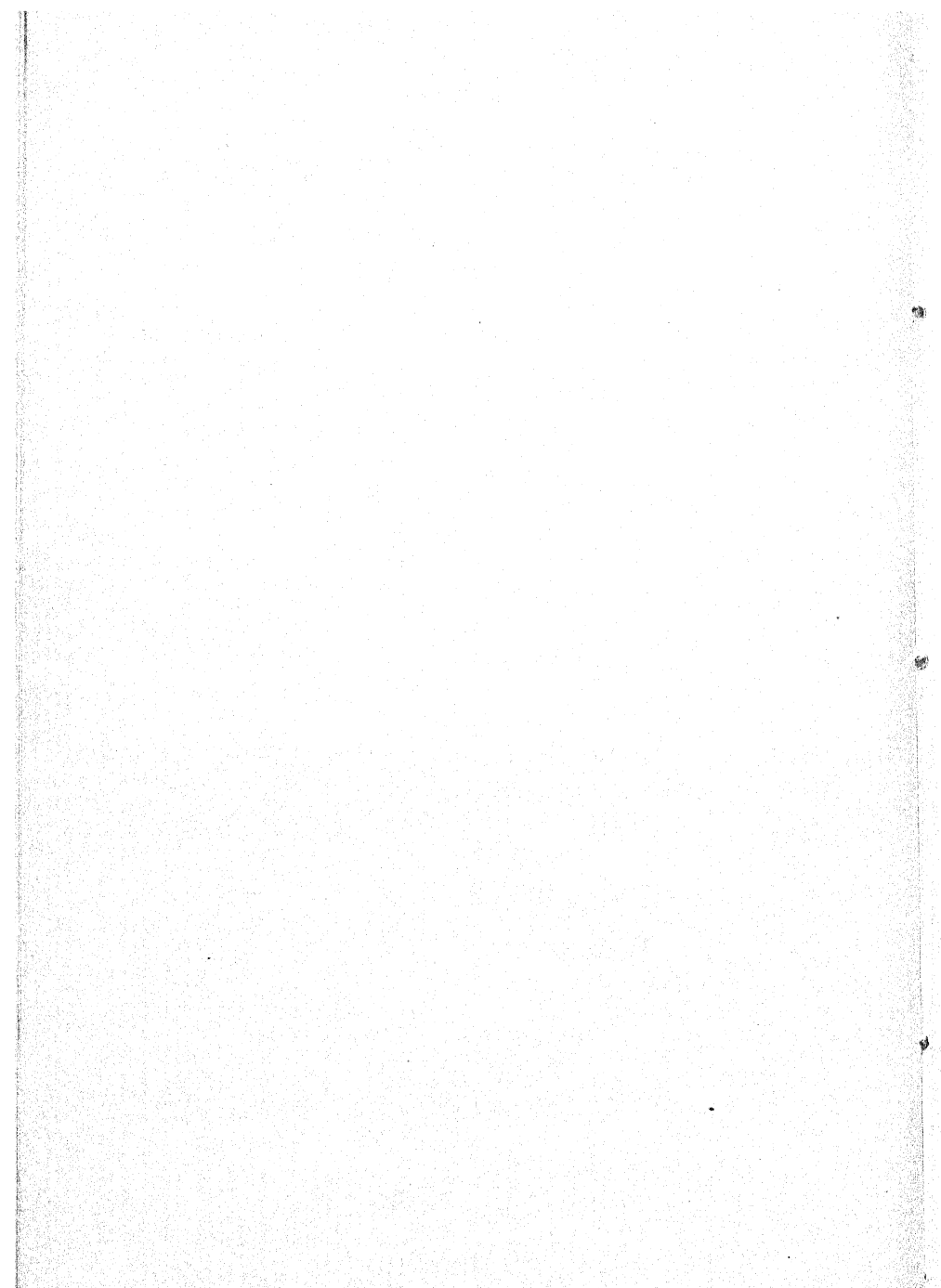
Exhibited to Co. B on 23/1/57

CONTENTS.

	Page
PREFACE	vii
INTRODUCTION	xiii
THE <i>GILGĪTĪ</i> DIALECT	1
Pronunciation	1
Cerebrals	2
Low Rising Tone	4
The Accent	5
Vowels	7
Consonants	9
ACCIDENCE	11
NOUNS	11
PRONOUNS	22
ADJECTIVES	24
VERBS	26
Verb Substantive	30
First Conjugation	30
Second Conjugation	35
"i" Class	38
"ar" Class	38
Intransitive Verbs	39
Irregular Futures: "a" Class	40
"o" Class	43
Irregular PastS	44
Causal Verbs	48
Intransitive, Passive or Middle	49
Pairs of Transitive and Intransitive Verbs	49
ADVERBS	53
PREPOSITIONS, CONJUNCTIONS, INTERJECTIONS	55, 56
Note on some forms given by Biddulph	56
SYNTAX	57
NOUNS	57
The Cases	57
Agency or possession	61
PRONOUNS	62
ADJECTIVES	63
VERBS	64
Voice	64
Causals	65
Case of subjects and objects	66

	<i>Page</i>
The Parts of the Verb	69
The Verb thoiki	71
ADVERBS	73
PREPOSITIONS, CONJUNCTIONS	74
THE SENTENCE AND ITS PARTS	75
Repetition of words	75
Interrogative Sentences	75
Direct Speech	75
Conditional Clauses	76
Temporal Clauses	78
Advisable, proper, right, duty	78
Necessity	79
Know how to	79
Wish, desire, intention	79
Ask, demand	80
Begin	80
Purpose	80
Ability, inability	80
Continuance, habit	81
Compound Verbs	81
The Suffix -k	82
List of Words Containing the Low Rising Tone	84
List of Words Containing the so-called "palatal" letters (cerebral and non-cerebral)	89
List of Words Containing the cerebrals t, d, r, n	95
TEXTS :—	
A Visit to Thŭr	100
The Death of the Raja	103
The Farmers' Quarrel	104
The Parable of the Prodigal Son	106
Sentences from Sir George Campbell's List	109
Sentences from Leitner's Dardistan, Retransla- tion and Notes	111
VOCABULARIES	127
ŞİŶĀ—ENGLISH	128
ENGLISH—ŞİŶĀ	169
THE KOHĪSTĀNĪ AND GŪRESĪ DIALECTS	209
INTRODUCTION AND SYNTAX	209
Pronunciation	209
Nouns	211
Pronouns, Adjectives	212
Verbs	212
Passive, Causal	215, 216

	<i>Page</i>
Agentive Participle, Compound Verbs ..	216, 217
Ought, Ability, Know how to ..	217, 218
Pronominal Suffixes	218
Interrogative Particle	218
Conditional and Temporal Clauses ..	219, 220
Purpose, Contingent Result, Quotations ..	221
Kashmiri Elements in Guresi	221
ACCIDENCE :—	
Nouns	222
Pronouns	224
Adjectives	226
Verbs :	
Verb Substantive, Transitive Verb ..	228
Passive, Intransitive Verb ..	229, 230
Conjugation of principal Verbs ..	232
Note on Transitive Past Tenses ..	234
Adverbs, Prepositions	236, 237
TEXTS :—	
The Death of the Raja	238
The Quarrel	238
The Parable of the Prodigal Son ..	239
ACCIDENCE :—Gürēsi	
Nouns, Pronouns	242
Numerals	243
Verbs	244
Examples of Conjugation	247
Adverbs, Prepositions, Conjunctions ..	249
TEXTS	251
ENGLISH—ŞİŇĀ VOCABULARY	252
THE DRĀS DIALECT :—	
ACCIDENCE :—	
Nouns, Pronouns	273, 4
Adjectives, Verbs	275–81
Numerals, Adverbs, Prepositions, Conjunctions ..	281
SIR GEORGE CAMPBELL'S SENTENCES	282
VOCABULARY	283



PREFACE.

In the following pages an attempt has been made to give a connected account of one of the most fascinating of languages. The Shina (Ṣinā') country, though of considerable political importance, is not much visited by Europeans. Every summer a few go for a holiday into the lovely Gūrēs valley, but not many venture further. There is an agency in Gīlgīt, the capital, where several Europeans live, and an Assistant Resident is stationed alone in Cīlās watching over the lawless country of Yāgīstān, which he must keep in order, but may not enter. The summer quarters of the Gīlgīt agency are in Āstōr.

Gīlgīt is the real home of the Ṣinā language, and there it is spoken with the greatest purity. Hence the grammar of Gīlgītī Ṣinā has been given in considerable fulness, more than three quarters of the book being allotted to it. The remaining dialects of the language are more briefly treated. The contents may be summarised as follows :—

Gīlgītī : a full account of the pronunciation ; a moderately full account of the grammar, both accidence and syntax ; appendixes on the low rising tone and on two sets of cerebral letters ; a number of texts with notes ; Shina-English and English-Shina vocabularies of over 2000 words each with declensions and conjugations indicated.

Kohīstānī and Gūrēsī : brief account of pronunciation, short grammar (accidence and syntax) ; Kohīstānī vocabulary of about 1000 words and a Gūrēsī vocabulary of 800 ; two or three texts.

Drāsī : very brief account of the accidence with 22 sentences and a list of a few common words.

For the geographical areas covered by these dialects see the Introduction.

Attention may here be drawn to the special features of interest.

PRONUNCIATION.—Cerebral sounds (i) as in many Indian languages, t, d, n, r and (in Drāsī) l ; (ii) cerebral as well as palatal c, ch, sh, zh and j. Other points worth noting are the low-rising tone in many words, the remarkable accentual system see specially under nouns and verbs) ; the faint f with its corresponding sonant v ; the absence of aspirated sonants

(this feature is common to nearly all north India); the tendency to unvoice final sonants. All these are discussed in detail under Pronunciation. With reference to the cerebrals the question arises whether the words containing cerebrals are all derived from Sanskrit or whether non-sanskritic words also contain these letters. It will be found that very many of them are non-sanskritic.

GRAMMAR.—The most noteworthy points are the following.

The declension of nouns and conjugation of verbs are closely connected with the incidence of the accent.

Nouns have two forms for the agent case in all dialects except Gūlgiti where there is only one. The case is used for the subject of transitive verbs, and when there are two forms one is for the past tenses, the other for all other tenses. This distinction is carefully observed in Gūrēsī and Drāsī, but somewhat obscured in Kohistāni.

Verbs.—In spite of the employment of the agent case or cases, verbs inflect for person and number, and in many tenses for gender. This is contrary to the usage of Urdū, Hindi, Pānjābī, Laihnđī and Kāshmirī. The system of personal verbal suffixes which prevails in Kāshmirī and to some extent in Laihnđī and Pānjābī, is foreign to Śinā. The only exceptions to this are in Gūrēsī which has a very few such suffixes clearly taken from Kāshmirī.

Verbs of striking take a special objective form.

There is a complete organic passive, but the idea of the passive is not well developed, and the passive conveys to the Śinā' mind the conception of an intransitive or middle rather than of a true passive.

Causal verbs are much used.

There are two forms of the verbal agent, one of which changes for person and number.

The infinitive is a verbal noun and has great flexibility of use.

There are special forms for (i) the stative participle indicating a state, with a passive signification in transitive verbs, little used in intransitive verbs.

(ii) the concessive, let him, her or them be or do so and so.

Very interesting is the existence of a verb meaning to be unable, dūbo'iki.

Pronouns.—Interrogative, relative and indefinite pronouns are not distinguished.

Adjectives.—Some Adjectives agree in gender and number with their nouns, but, except in Gūrēsī and Drāsī, they do not change for case. There are no special forms for the comparative and superlative.

Enumeration goes by scores. In Gūrēsī and Drāsī, however, there is a word for thirty.

Adjectives may generally be used adverbially: adverbs and prepositions are often interchangeable and even nouns are frequently used as adjectives or adverbs.

Direct Speech is employed to the exclusion of every form of indirect speech, even thoughts and reasons being given in this form. Thus an idea like "you have been punished for the independence on which you pride yourselves" would be rendered "you saying to yourselves 'we are independent' have received punishment."

Quotations are indicated by the word *thoikī*, do or say, which is put at the end of the quotation. Other words for "say" may be used, but they are placed before the quotation and they are not so common as *thoikī*. This word *thoikī* has a variety of uses which are worthy of attention.

Loan words taken from Urdu are common. Borrowing from Urdu is facilitated by the fact that all Śīns are Muhammadans. The close dependence of the greater part of the Śīn country upon Kāshmir and upon Urdū-speaking officials who have reached it through Kāshmir, gives an impetus to this process. Gilgītī and Kohistānī Śīns cannot speak Kāshmirī. Borrowed words are not much altered, but differences in pronunciation may be observed. Some words are given the low tone, g and kh are generally substituted for ḡ and kḥ, and k for q, but the letters c, ch, sh, j and zh (if zh ever occurs) are almost invariably kept unchanged, i.e. they are not cerebralised. The word *bākhshīs* from *bākhshish* is an exception.

The people of the Gūrēs and Tīlāl valleys speak Kāshmirī with perfect fluency, and the Śīns of the Drās plain speak Pūrīk in addition. The influence of Kāshmirī upon Gūrēsī and Drāsī is clearly observable in the vocabulary and in a few suffixes. I have not noticed any Pūrīk influence.

In conclusion I would bespeak the indulgence of scholars on the ground of the extreme difficulty of recording what is practically a virgin speech. Very little has been written on Śīnā. In the literature mentioned below brief accounts of the vocabulary and accidence, with, in one case, a few texts, will be found, but the pronunciation and syntax have not been touched.

The difficulty of getting grammatical facts from illiterate speakers will be known to all who have ever attempted the task. The language is entirely different from Kāshmirī and from the North Indian Aryan dialects such as Urdu and Panjābī. Pronunciation presents difficulties no less serious. In the case of a language in which nothing has been written only careful training for years will enable anyone to attack with any hope of success the task of recording sounds. Sounds perfectly new have not only to be recognized and differentiated, but to be written down correctly in every word in which they occur. Further, in an unwritten language one has to decide what to record, whether rapid, medium or deliberate speech, for pronunciation in most languages varies greatly with the rate at which a person is speaking.

The word Shina is generally pronounced by Europeans Shī'na, but the people say *ṣiṇā'* (cerebral *sh* and *n*) with the accent on the second syllable. The *i* is quite short, but is the narrow French *i*, not the short English *i* in "bit."

I trust that this grammar will encourage some of those Englishmen whose lot for a time is cast in Gilgīt, Astōr or Cīlās, to take up the study of Shina. It should prove a delightful pastime and result in valuable contributions to the science of language.

T. GRAHAME BAILEY.

April 28th, 1917.

NOTE —Kāshmir, Kāshmirī and other similar words are spelt in this grammar as they are commonly pronounced.

LITERATURE. (See foot of next page.)

Biddulph: Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh: a description of almost inaccessible regions with an account of several languages including Gilgiti Shina.

Leitner: Dardistan: a description of the country and its customs. It contains an account of the grammar (accidence only) and vocabulary of Shina with a number of sentences.

Grierson: The Pisāca languages of North Western India: on the phonology of the Pishāc languages including Shina.

J. Wilson: On the Gurezi Dialect of Shina: Indian Antiquary, April 1899, pp. 93-102.

Linguistic Survey: Vol. VIII, Part II, pp 150-232. This was published three years after my Grammar was finished

September 25th, 1923. Postscripts.

I. *Cerebrals and aspirates*.—A few scholars are still bewildered by the fact that most English writers in describing Shina words have either ignored the two series of sounds t, d, r, n, (forward and back) and all aspirates, or have recorded them inconsistently. There is no cause for astonishment. None of these writers spent their childhood in places where the sounds were used. On the contrary they heard them for the first time only after having reached manhood, perhaps even middle life. In such circumstances accurate recognition was not possible. I had the privilege of being born among them. The first language I spoke contained them all. I have been accustomed to them all my life. Finally, for many years I have made a careful study of phonetics. It would be mere affectation for me to say that I have any doubt as to their nature, for they are, if not *de jure*, at least *de facto*, my native sounds.

II. *Note on "v" and "w"*.—These letters represent the same sound. Originally "w" was written throughout, but before sending the MS. to the press I changed "w" to "v" on the ground that English "v" is much nearer to the Shina sound than English "w". Unfortunately in some words "w" remained uncorrected.

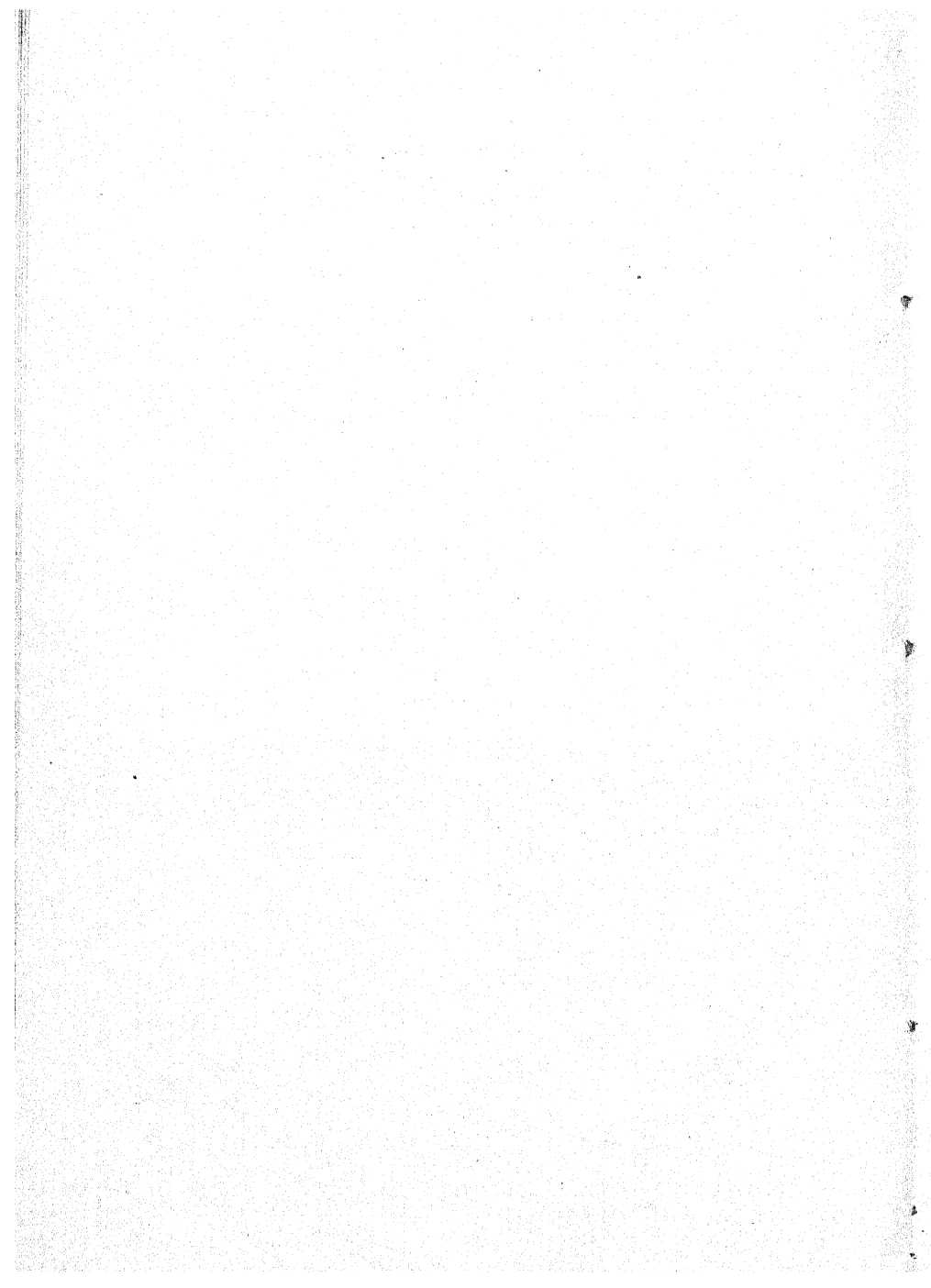
III. *Kohis'ānī*.—In the pages of this work "Kohistani" always means the Kohistani dialect of Shina, not one of the Kohistani languages referred to in the recently published Vol. VIII, Part II, of the Linguistic Survey.

IV. *Low rising tone*.—The Kohistani, Guresi and Drasi dialects of Shina may, and probably do, contain this tone, but until I came to study Gilgiti I did not realise the importance of marking it. It would have been possible to supply the omission at a later date on the analogy of Gilgiti, but such a proceeding would have been unscientific, and I deemed it wiser to leave the tone unmarked in these dialects, which, though appearing in the latter part of the book, were studied first.

V. *Dialects of Shina*.—Col. Lorimer mentions a Pūnyālī dialect. I have not had an opportunity of meeting Shins from Pūnyāl.

T. G. B.

June 9th, 1924. Literature. Col. Lorimer: Gilgiti Phonetics, J.R.A.S., Jan. and Apr., 1924. Forthcoming Notes on this article by Grahame Bailey, J.R.A.S., July (or Oct.), 1924; and in Bulletin of School of Oriental Studies, Vol. III, part IV, 1925.



INTRODUCTION.

ṢINĀ.

THE Ṣinā language is spoken over a wide extent of country. The eastern part of its southern boundary is the mountain range lying immediately to the north of the valley of the Kāshmir, i.e. the range to the north of the Sind River. The boundary follows this chain of mountains eastwards to about long. 75-30. To the east of that is the Drās River. From a point a little to the west of Drās the eastern boundary follows a line northwest to the Indus, crossing the Indus a few miles above the junction of the Indus and Gilgīt Rivers, and continuing as far as lat. 36-15 or 36-20. From the north of Gilgīt the northern boundary goes southwest to the mountain crests lying to the north of Cīlās, and then follows the line of the Indus Valley down past Sazīn, Taṅgir, Jālkōt and Pālūs to a point a little more than half way between Cīlās and Āmb, which is a town to the west of Abbottabad. The western part of the southern boundary may be said to be the mountain chain to the south of the Indus from this point back towards Cīlās, keeping north of the Kāgān Valley. From the head of the Kāgān Valley a straight line to Hāramūk will join the eastern part of this boundary which has already been described. The western boundary is the same as the western part of the northern—from Gilgit down the Indus.

The Ṣinā country may thus be said to include the Gūrēs and Tilēl Valleys on the south drained by the Kīshāngānga River, the valley of the Būrzīl River to Būrzīl, the districts of Āstōr, Gilgīt, Cīlās and Kohīstān down the Indus to the point mentioned above. Within these limits Ṣinā is the only language spoken, but one must remember that the Gūrēs and Tilēl people are bilingual and speak Kāshmirī well. The valley of the Drās River down to long. 75-30 near Kārgīl lies outside the Ṣinā country proper, but in the valley are to be found many Ṣinā-speaking families. The rest of the inhabitants of the valley speak either Kāshmirī (to the west) or Pūrik (to the east). The people of the Drās plain speak all three languages.

The language is remarkably homogeneous over its whole area and the speakers from the Indus Valley will readily understand those from Drās or the Kīshāngānga. We may divide Ṣinā into three dialects—Gilgītī, Āstori and Kohīstānī. If we desired to take note of more minute variations, we might sub-

divide Āstōrī into Āstōrī, Gūrēsī and Drāsī, and Kohīstānī into Cīlāsī and Kohīstānī. In the following pages the Gūrēsī dialect is taken from the Tīlāl and Gūrēs Valleys, that of Drās being separately dealt with. Kohīstānī is taken partly from Cīlās, but more from Jālkōṭ, a large village six or eight marches further down the Indus.

The Śīnā-speaking people of the Drās Valley belong to the Brokpa caste. This name Brokpa has been given to a dialect of Śīnā widely different from any of the above, found in some villages on the east of Kārgīl. So different is this dialect that it is not intelligible to speakers of Śīnā proper.

The word Cīlās is pronounced cīlās by Urdu speakers, cālās by Panjabis, and chīlās by Cīlāsīs. Gīlgītīs call it cīlās.

Śīnā belongs to the Dārd group of languages which includes also Kāshmirī, Gārvi and Maiyā. For its philological and phonetic relationships Sir George Grierson's monograph on the Pishāca languages of North-Western India and Vol. VIII, Part II, Linguistic Survey of India, should be consulted. There we learn that the languages of the Dārd group along with those of the Kāfir or western group and Khōvār or Cītrālī constitute the modern Pishāca languages. The fact that Kāshmirī belongs to the Pishāca group has been called in question.

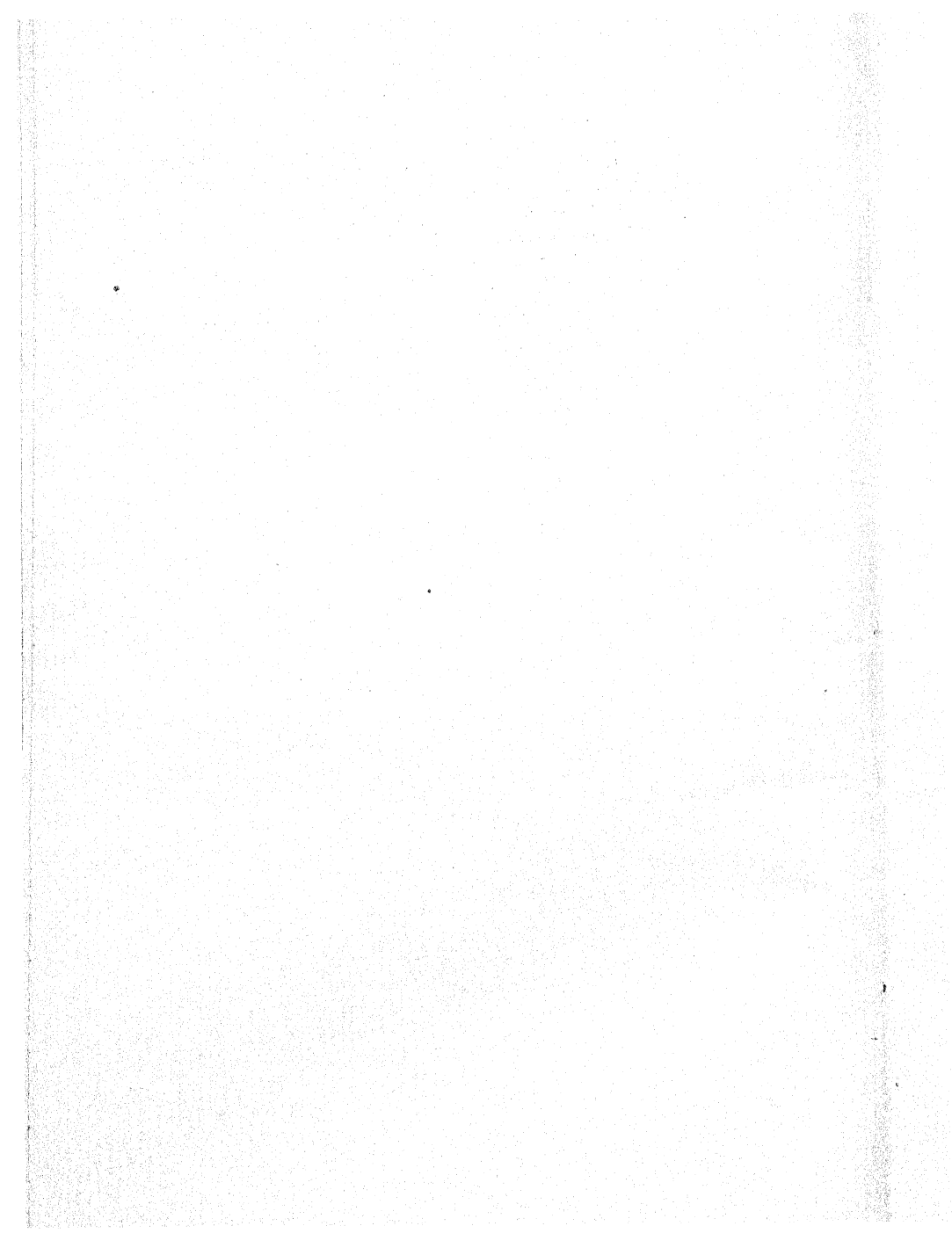
A statement made by an intelligent native of Jālkōṭ in Kohīstān will be of some interest. He was acquainted with all the country between Cīlās and Āmb and spoke Pāshṭo well in addition to his native language. The Śīnā-speaking country which he knew he divided as follows: Cīlās, containing 30,000 people (the actual population is 9,000), the country under Rāja Pākhtūn Ālī with 10,100 people, and Kohīstān with 80,000. If we may suppose that the real figures are half of what he said we get a total of 55,000 Śīnā speakers, excluding about 41,000 in Kāshmir or nearly 100,000 altogether.

He used the name Kostān. (i.e. Kohīstān) to mean the independent Śīnā-speaking country, while the remainder, viz. Cīlās and that under Rāja Pākhtūn Ālī he called Śūnākī. He gave the following divisions of the Rāja's country—Taṅgir, 4,000; Darēl, 1,300; Shētāl, 400; Sazīn, 400; Sūmār, 300; Hārbān, 2000; Total 10,100.

His list of stages between Cīlās and Āmb is of interest especially as Europeans are not allowed to travel over most of the country. Each stage consists of two marches except where stated to be a march and a half. (1) Thūr, about 22 miles, end of English raj; (2) Hārbān or Bāshā in Hārbān; (3) Taṅgir, 1½; (4) Jālkōṭ; (5) Shīgībēn; (6) Ālvānī; (7) Kūnshēr, 1½; (8)

Mūsā : (9) Khārāt', $1\frac{1}{2}$: (10) Kūlkōt : (11) Zībhōt, $1\frac{1}{2}$: (12) Gabēr : (13) Bānbānd, $1\frac{1}{2}$: (14) Būrūdāt, $1\frac{1}{2}$: (15) Shēmyāl, $1\frac{1}{2}$: (16) Kōili : (17) Bhātē : (18) Mhārīn : (19) Bīnkōt, $1\frac{1}{2}$, end of Kohīstān and of Šīnā country. The stages from Bīnkōt to Āmb are—(1) Shān : (2) Thākōt : (3) Šādōkhān : (4) Gūnāgar', $1\frac{1}{2}$: (5) Hāshūm Khēl : (6) Dārbān : half a stage further Āmb. This makes the Šīnā country extend for 30 marches from Cīlās and gives 12 marches more down to Āmb.

NOTE.—† is used after a word to show that the accented syllable in that word is uttered with the low-rising tone.



THE GILGITI DIALECT.

PRONUNCIATION.

The great difficulty of writing about speech sounds arises out of the fact that they vary from sentence to sentence. Nearly all the vowels and a few of the consonants of *Şinā* vary according to the rapidity of their utterance. This ought not to cause surprise to anyone whose native language is English. Our vowels and consonants change in a manner which must be bewildering to foreigners. We have the dissyllable "forget" pronounced as often as not "fget"; "forehead" becomes "förid": "thank you" frequently strikes the ear as "kyou." Our pronunciation alters according to the solemnity or levity of the occasion. In phonetic books one may sometimes find three methods of pronouncing any given passage. One would be suitable to a speech of exceptional solemnity and weight, spoken very slowly: another would be heard normally in the pulpit and generally in any speech not of a jocular nature, while the third would be employed in rapid conversation.

Further it must be remembered that even in one style of speaking, say conversation, the pronunciation changes with the emphasis laid upon a word, which again may depend upon its position in the sentence and upon other circumstances. This applies also to *Şinā*. It is therefore not easy to say exactly what is the pronunciation of any word, particularly as regards the vowels. Thus a vowel might quite correctly be written a, ä, ǣ: or ă, ě, ǣ: or ě, ĭ, i: or ũ, o, ȳ: or a, ā: or ē, e, ě. Consonants change much less, but we might have *kh* or *kh*, *g* or *g*.

On the other hand many consonants would never be interchanged. Thus there is never any confusion between *t* and *ṭ*, or *d* and *ḍ*, or *r* and *ṛ*, or *c* and *ç*, or *sh* and *ṣ*, or *zh* and *ḟ*, or *j* and cerebral *j*. The *Şinā* ear is not quite so keen for cerebral *n* as for other cerebrals. Yet we may say that *n* followed by a vowel is usually pretty consistently cerebral, but when final is, though never liquid, much less cerebral than in other positions. Sonants are not aspirated, except by mere accident, and surds which are not final are either clearly aspirated or not aspirated at all. About final surds there is not quite the same consistency. The tendency, imperfectly carried out, is to aspirate final surds.

The incidence of the low tone is to some extent a matter

of position. Certain words have it clearly when pronounced alone. In rapid speech it is sometimes omitted; in particular when two tones come close together one falls out. At the same time a word which does not contain the tone when pronounced alone will never receive it in conversation.

The three features of Ṣinā pronunciation to which the greatest attention should be directed are cerebral letters, the low tone and accents.

CEREBRALS.

The cerebrals may be divided into two classes: (i) the ordinary cerebrals *t*, *d*, *r*, *n* (and *l* in Drāsī) commonly found in north India; (ii) the cerebral forms of the so-called palatals *ç*, *ṣh*, *j*, *zh*.

(1) The cerebrals *t*, *d*, *r*, *n*, (*l*).—When I was making arrangements for the study of Gilgiti Ṣinā there was no point to which I looked forward with greater interest than the deciding of the debated question of these cerebrals. Their existence had been called in question. The chief reason, as I understood it, was that Biddulph and Leitner had not mentioned them. I felt that before one could be influenced by such a reason one would need to be assured that those scholars were (what they were not) born in India and that they had in early childhood imbibed the power of unhesitatingly distinguishing these sounds. One would not be impugning their scholarship if one doubted their ability to make these fine distinctions. And as a matter of fact neither of them has anywhere described the character of the Ṣinā forms of *t*, *d*, *n*, *l* and *r*, which they would certainly have done if they had recognised them. I had studied the dialects of Yāgīstān, Cīlās, Gūrēs and Drās, and knew that all of them contained these cerebrals, the Drās dialect possessing in addition the cerebral *l*. There remained only Gilgiti.

I will endeavour to set forth briefly the nature of these letters in Ṣinā. *t*, *d*, and *r* are clearly distinguished from *t*, *d*, and *r*. *r* is the ordinary *r* of north India: thus in *bāri* *bāri*, a big field, the *r* of *bāri* is quite different from the *r* of *bāri*. It is made by a single flap of the tongue from a position well back on the hard palate. *t* and *d*, when not followed by the vowel *e* or *i*, and in the case of final *t* and *d*, when not preceded by *e* or *i*, are practically the same as the Indian letters. They are produced at the same part of the hard palate as *r*, the actual contact being little further back. When they are followed by the high front vowels *i* and *e* they are pronounced from a point on the palate further forward than the position just described. The higher the vowel the further forward is the striking point of

the tongue against the palate. Hence the position for *ti* and *di* is further forward than for *te* and *de*. But it is important to observe that even when *i* follows, the point of striking is not so far forward as for the English letters *t* and *d*, and it is still further removed from the position of dental *t* and *d*. There is never the slightest tendency to confuse *t* and *d* with *t* and *d*. When final *t* and *d* are preceded by *e* or *i* they are uttered slightly further back than *ti*, *di*, *te* and *de*, but not so far back as *tu*, *du*, *to*, *do*, *ta*, or *da*, all these being pronounced in the position of Indian *t* and *d*.

n when followed by a vowel varies from the ordinary north Indian *n* to one with a position a little further forward, but when it is final it is a good deal further forward, though not so far forward as the common English *n*.

Thus, *tāltāpān*, flying fox: plur. *tāltāpāni*. There is a marked difference in the position of *n* in these two words.

In the word *koṇ*, ear, the *n* is alveolar as in English, and in all dialects of *Ṣiṇā* it is changed to a cerebral when a vowel follows: hence plur. *koṇi*.

Attraction.—It is common for a letter to be attracted into the palate position of the letter preceding it. This is particularly common with the word *thoṭki*, the *t* of which is always apt to be made cerebral if a cerebral precedes and alveolar if *n* precedes.

ṭkāṇ thoṭki, scratch,

trāṇ thoṭki, fire gun, arrow.

lās thoṭki, to lick,

liṣ the'gū, he joined.

but on the other hand

khūṣ thoṭki, approve of, *mālīṣ thoṭki*, rub.

hūn thoṭki, lift up. The *n* in *hūn* is the English alveolar *n*, and the *t* of *thoṭki*, is attracted to the English alveolar *t* position.

If there is the slightest pause between the two words, e.g. if in saying *lās thoṭki*, *liṣ thoṭki* *hūn thoṭki*, the speaker pauses at the end of the first word, the *t* of *thoṭki* will invariably revert to its normal dental position.

The word *sāṇḍa*, male buffalo, is interesting. In Panjabi it is *sāṇḍha*. In the *Ṣiṇā* *sāṇḍa*, the *n* is alveolar and therefore the *d* is alveolar also.

l occurs only by attraction before a cerebral, as *īrgāṭak*, on all sides.

NOTES.—(i) The throwing forward of a cerebral *t* or *d* before an *e* or *i* vowel is common in some Central Pāhārī dialects.

(ii) Attraction is common in English. Thus to take only one type, American and Irish speakers for the most part

pronounce *r* after a vowel with the tip of the tongue somewhat far back. The result is that they pronounce words like "heart," "hard," "learn," "curl," with a cerebral final letter.

(2) The cerebrals *ç*, *çh*, *ş*, *z*, *j*. The letters *ch*, *sh*, *zh* and *j* in English are generally known as palatals. It is difficult to say why they are so named, for many other letters are equally pronounced against some portion of the palate and might equally be called palatal. However the name has been given, and we have here only to explain in what respect the corresponding letters in Ṣinā differ from the English. In Ṣinā there are two sets of letters which sound more or less like the English palatals, one set pronounced a little further forward than the English, and the other markedly further back. We may say, therefore, that we have, including the English letters, three sets of these so-called palatals: (a) the forward Ṣinā set: (b) a little behind them the English set: (c) further back still the Ṣinā back set.

It is necessary to observe that in Ṣinā there are both aspirated and unaspirated forms of *c* and *ç*. In English there is only one letter, usually written *ch*, which is always slightly aspirated. In Ṣinā there are four, *c* and *ç* quite devoid of aspiration, and *ch* and *çh* strongly aspirated.

These cerebral palatals are produced at the same part of the hard palate as the cerebral *t*, *d*, *n*, *l*, *r*. It should be noted further that *ç* and cerebral *j* are single sounds, and are not compounded of *t* plus *ş*, and *d* plus *z*. Similarly *c* and *j* are single sounds. They have a stop on-glide with a slightly fricative off-glide, which is quite different from the combination of *t* or *d* with *sh* or *zh*.

A list of the most important words containing these letters has been given in a separate appendix which should be consulted along with the preliminary remarks.

The Low Rising Tone.—In an appendix I have given a large number of examples of the occurrence of this tone. Here it is necessary to indicate only its nature. For short we may call it a low tone but as it rises from the low position, it is more accurately called a low rising tone. The pitch of a syllable pronounced with this tone is about four semitones above the lowest note that a speaker can reach and it rises about two semitones, i.e. to a note about six semitones above the speaker's lowest note. These indications of pitch are only approximate and in particular the note to which the tone rises may vary considerably.

It is interesting to compare it with the low rising tone in Pānjābī. It appears very like a modified version of the Pānjābī tone. That begins about two semitones lower than the Ṣinā

tone, a fact which makes a great difference in the acoustic effect. It is also more emphatic. A foreigner could hardly fail to observe something peculiar in the Pānjābī tone, but he might hear the Śiṇā tone many times without being conscious of anything unusual. In Gadhwālī, a language of the Central Pahārī group, there is a guttural *a* which bears some resemblance to these tones, but it differs from them both in the following respects :—

- (i) the tongue must be flattened and the corners of the mouth kept far apart, which is unnecessary in Śiṇā and Pānjābī;
- (ii) there is distinct constriction of the throat muscles not found in Śiṇā and Pānjābī;
- (iii) arises out of (i): it is associated only with the vowel *a* and not heard with any other vowel. The Śiṇā and Pānjābī low tone can be uttered with any vowel which has the accent;

and from Śiṇā in (iv), for it is about two semitones lower than the first part of the Śiṇā tone (and is therefore about the same pitch as the Pānjābī).

It agrees with both of them in being pronounced only with an accented vowel.

It is important to note that the Śiṇā tone, like the Pānjābī, is significant. That is, words pronounced precisely alike in other respects differ in meaning according as they have or have not the low tone.

Thus we have pairs like the following :—

baṣṭ, lung,	baṣ, language.
dakṭ, mouthful,	dak, post, letters
dārjṭ, doors,	dārj, boys.
lālṭ, visible,	lāl, blood.

There are a number of others. The imperative of the first conjugation differs from the conjunctive participle by the tone and by the length of the vowel.

śidē', strike (imperat.),	śidē'ṭ, having struck.
thē, do (imperat.),	thēṭ, having done.

The people themselves call syllables with the tone "long." This is correct to the extent that a short syllable does not receive the tone; but half long syllables sometimes have it, and on the other hand many without the tone are long.

The Accent.—The accent is strongly marked in Śiṇā and is of considerable importance in the declension of nouns and conjugation of verbs.

Thus in the case of nouns—

- (i) when the accent falls on suffixes, singular or plural, the

vowel of the previous syllable is frequently shortened if not short already, but when the suffixes are not accented, the previous syllable is often lengthened, especially if it is half long;

- (ii) nouns ending in accented -u or -i add the suffixes to the nominative, while those ending in unaccented -u, -ū, -i, -ī, drop these letters before adding the suffixes.

In the case of verbs the first and second conjugations are distinguished mainly by the position of the accent. The rules are :—

- (i) verbs of the first conjugation have the accent of the imperative, concessive, future and tenses formed from the future, on the syllable following the root, and as a result of this the syllable following the root is often longer than in verbs of the second conjugation ;
- (ii) verbs of the second conjugation have the accent of the tenses mentioned in (i) on the root (on the last syllable of the root if the root has more than one syllable), consequently this syllable is lengthened when half-long.

In some words the accent falls equally on two syllables. They have been marked in the Ṣinā-English vocabulary : *wālayāt* has all three syllables evenly pronounced.

Before taking up the remaining letters in detail one or two general features may be alluded to.

Nasality.—Nasality is not nearly so marked a feature of Ṣinā as of the languages of the Pānjāb and United Provinces. Nasal vowels are not frequent, and when they occur nasality is faint. Any vowel may be nasalised.

Double Letters.—The doubling of letters is extraordinarily rare, indeed I do not remember a case in an ordinary native Ṣinā word. It may occur, but rarely, in borrowed words, e.g. *Sūnni*, one of the two great divisions of Muhammadans. The absence of double letters is the more remarkable as they are so common in languages all over India. In English they occur only when a suffix begins with the same letter as ends the word to which it is a suffix and when a word begins with the same letter as ended the previous word, but even in these cases the occurrence is only occasional: e.g. *not till then*, *soulless*, *wholly* (many people pronounce only one *l*), *tailless*, *unnerved*, etc.

Devocalising of Final Letters.—Final *r* is only partly vocalised, being sometimes almost surd; final *l* is treated in a similar way, but is slightly more vocal than final *r*: cf. *ēkrār*, promise; *bīl*, edge of precipice.

The letters *b*, *g*, *d*, when final are often surd or almost surd,

but this fact is not so constant as the devocalising of final *r* and *l*.

cf. *rōg* (*rōk*), illness; plural *rōgi*; *phāg* (*phāk*), fig; plural *phāgi'*,
fūlāt, steel; genit. *fūlādāi*, *jāk*, people; genit. *jāgo*;
gūlap, rose; genit. *gūlabāi*;
tābūt, bier; plur. *tābūti*; gen. sing. *tābūdāi*; gen. plur.
tābūdo.

Final short i is always surd when following a surd consonant and not infrequently even after a voiced consonant: e.g.

<i>dāki</i> , back (noun),	<i>ōtī</i> , lower lip.
<i>āni</i> , <i>aini</i> , <i>naini</i> , here,	<i>āli</i> , there.

Omission or interchange of short vowels.—Final short vowels are frequently omitted, and short vowels in all positions are liable to be interchanged. For further details see above in the second paragraph of the section on pronunciation. The oblique suffixes of nouns are often left out.

Lengthening or shortening of vowels.—Half-long vowels are often lengthened or shortened according as they bear or do not bear the accent. See also above under Accent.

Aspiration.—The surd stops *t*, *ṭ*, *k*, *p*, *c*, *ç* are found both aspirated and unaspirated, but except when they are final, they are either clearly aspirated or clearly unaspirated; the half aspiration so common in English is not found. Aspiration may not be omitted at will. Sonant letters are never aspirated except by accident. Final surd stops receive an adventitious aspiration which falls away as soon as a suffix is added, or when another word closely follows. This aspiration is somewhat irregular being sometimes omitted and sometimes retained. In all other cases aspiration is either constantly present or constantly absent. As will be seen lower down the English and Greek *th* sound (as in "forth," "thought") is not heard in *Ṣinā*.

The following is a list, with brief description, of the letters used. They are as far as possible those of the Royal Asiatic Society.

VOWELS.

ā: short *u* in "fun," with lips more spread than in English: nearly always short but sometimes half-long, as in *gati*, together; *bari*, *bari*, puddle, small lake.

a half-long: Italian *a*, English *a* in "bath": like French *a* in "bas," "repas," "amas," but nearer the English sound.

ā, same as *a*, but long: English *a* in "balm": like French *a* in "sable," "tasse," but nearer the English sound. When *i* occurs in the following syllable, this *a* is sometimes

epenthetically changed to the *a* in French "cave," "sale," "page," "image": cf. *ālu*, he came, with *ālī*, she came.

a, a very short vowel like the *a* in "Whitaker."

ai, almost like a in "man": it may be short or half-long.

au, the diphthong in Urdu *gauga*, almost a combination of *o* in "hot" and *o* in "O'Neill" when not a diphthong.

āu, practically English *aw* in "awe," French *o* in "hôtel," "rôti"

ē, *e*, *ē*, represent the short, half-long and long forms of two sounds; one is *e* between French *é* and *è*, practically the *e* of Urdu *mera*, my: Panjabi *lēlla*, lamb. The other is French *è*, which is a lower variety of the other. I do not think that these two *e*'s are constant in their use, hence I have not attempted to differentiate between them in transliteration. I will be sufficient to state here that the second *e* (French *è*) is found normally in the following cases:—

Verbal endings: past -egās, -egū, etc.: 3rd future, -ēi: imperat -ē: conjunctive participle -ēṭ: agent II -ē'yēk, also unaccented ēyēk.

Noun endings: plur. -ē: genit. -ēi.

The 2nd sing. fut. -*e* is between the two ordinary Ṣiṇā *e*'s

or very short *ē*.

i as in English "hit": this may be found also half-long and long, but must not be confounded with the next *i* which is the Italian or French *i*. *ī* is long in *jitū*, the intransitive past *ī'ūs*, etc., where the *i* is as in "hit," but long; of the encouragement shouted out in a cricket match "well hi-i-i-it" which is different from "heat."

i, the French or Italian *i*, may be short or half-long.

ī, the same as *i* but long.

-ī is a final short *i*, it seems to be only half uttered.

o, French *o* in "folio", "alto": final unaccented *o* is half way between -*o* and -*u*.

ō, the same but long: French *o* in "chose," "grosse."

o, a very short *o* between *o* and *u*: e.g. *caṭ*, blow (noun); *ṭom*, tree.

ū as in English "put" (pronounced as in south England). This may also be heard half-long and long, as in the middle syllable of *bābūlu*, tepid; *bakhūni* elbow, where the *u* is not the Italian *u* but English *u* as in "put" lengthened. *ū* is usually less rounded than English *u* in "put," but in a few cases it appears very narrow and somewhat rounded, as in *nūsh*, is or are not; *shūryārṭ*, pleasure; *shūryaro'ikī*, to please: *shūzhiṭ*, having dried. Final unaccented *ū* tends towards -*o*.

u, as Italian *u*, the normal English *u* of "brute," generally half-long, sometimes short.

ū is the same but long.
u a very short ū.

CONSONANTS.

- b, not essentially different from English *b*; when final tends to be unvoiced, i.e. tends towards *p*.
- c, like Italian *c* in "cielo": further forward than English *ch* and unaspirated: it is the unvoiced form of *j*.
- ç, a cerebral variety of *c*: much further back than English *ch*: unaspirated. It has been described above.
- çh, the same aspirated.
- c, ch, ç, çh, are uttered without protruding (rounding) the lips.
- d, dental *d*, like Italian and French *d*, the tongue all round against the upper teeth: when final tends to become surd.
- ḍ, cerebral as in Urdu, Hindi and Panjabi. Before *i* and *e* further forward than before *a*, *o*, *u*: but even then further back than English *d*. It is the voiced form of *t*.
- f is made with faint contact of upper teeth with any part of lower lip. The acoustic effect is quite different from English, French or Italian *f*. The voiced form is *v*.
- g is not essentially different from English *g* except when it resembles Panjabi *gain* (*g*). In some words, especially borrowed words, in which an original *g* occurs, this *g* tends in rapid and careless speech towards a *gain*-like murmur, like a faint Urdu or Panjabi *gain*, but very far back. Thus *yāgi*, independent has this sound when uttered rapidly, but when said clearly it has a pure *g*.
- h, like English *h*: a more or less accidental *h* occurs sometimes after a final accented vowel, as in *bi(h)†*, twenty; *shairi(h)*, wife's brother: it occurs also after a final surd stop, as *būc(h)*, chenar tree: and in all 2nd plurals in which the *t* is final, as *hānēt(h)*, you are; *zameānēt(h)*, you are beating; *hārigēnēt(h)*, you have taken away. In these cases the *h* drops off when another letter closely follows.
- j is the voiced form of *c*, further forward than English *j*, very like Italian *g* in "giorno": after a vowel it tends to become *zh*.
- ḡ (cerebral), a far back variety of *j*, much further back than English *j*. It has been described above. After a vowel it tends to become *z*. Its unvoiced form is *ç*. *j*, and cerebral *j* are made without protruding the lips.
- k like English *k*, except that in a number of cases it is pronounced a little further back and that it is unaspirated. In English the *k* in "king" is distinctly further forward than the *c* in "carve" or "cauliflower." it is forward for a front vowel and back for a back vowel. In certain *Ṣiṇā*

words the *k* accompanying a front vowel is uttered further back than *c* in English "calf," yet it does not become Urdu *q*. Among these are all examples of Agent I in -kik, -këk, as

şidóikik, şidóikëk, striker bűzhóikik, goer
also thik, drop (of water, etc.), thikëk êkrâr, promise.

The words lük, lükëk, small piece, where there is a back vowel, *u*, have the *k* far back, further than the normal Şinā *k*.

kh, same as *k*, but aspirated.

kh, a faint form of Urdu *k̤h*, not unlike *gh* in "lough" or *ch* in "loch," but further back: this *k̤h* is very rare except in borrowed words containing an original *k̤h* and even then in deliberate speech it tends to become *kh*. In rapid speech it is a faint Urdu *k̤h*.

l is alveolar as in English except when final. When final, especially if in an accented syllable, it is either "liquid" (like *l* in a similar position in Irish-English or Arabic) or dental. By "liquid" is meant an advanced *l* against the front upper teeth. Final *l* tends to become slightly surd. Cerebral *l̤* is not found in any dialect of Şinā except that spoken in Drās where it is found in the dative ending -l̤. Of course, an *l* immediately followed by a cerebral letter will be attracted into a cerebral position.

m is practically as in English.

n, generally like English alveolar *n*, but in the 3rd sing. fem. pres. indic. and pres. perfect it is far forward and is almost ñ like the Italian *gn* in "ogni," or French *gn* in "Bretagne," Spanish ñ, Portuguese *nh*, except that it is further forward than these and does not materially differ from a dental ñ;

cf. zamě'îñ, she is striking zame'giñ, she has struck.

ñ is like English *ng* in "sing," sometimes very short as in şoñ, alert. Sometimes it is so far forward that its acoustic effect is not unlike that of ñ,

e.g. püşinizho'îki, to swell, kōñi, kōñi, combs,
rōñi, rōñi, colours,

r is always a single tap "trill" as in Urdu, Panjabi, Italian, etc. When final it tends to become partially devocalised.

ɾ, cerebral *ɾ*, made by a single flap of the tongue rather far back on the hard palate. It is common in Urdu, Panjabi and most other Aryan languages in India.

s, as in English "said."

sh, as in English, but further forward, hence it has a greater hiss. It is pronounced without protruding (rounding) the lips.

s is cerebral *sh*, the unvoiced form of *z*, pronounced much further back than English *sh*. It has been described above.

t is Italian or French *t*, dental, with tongue all the way round against the upper teeth: voiced form *d*.

t, cerebral, as in Urdu and Panjabi: unvoiced form of *ḍ*, tip of tongue striking far back on hard palate. *t* followed by vowels *e*, *i*, is further forward than when followed by *a*, *o*, *u*, but even then is further back than English or German *t*.

th, ṭh, same as *t*, *t*, but aspirated. NOTE.—*th* is never pronounced as in English 'think.'

v is the voiced form of *f*, a fainter variety of what we are accustomed to in Urdu and Panjabi. It is always rather faint, but especially so after *u*: thus *-uvai*, *-uvi*, are not very different from *-uai*, *-ui*.

y as in English, but fainter: often we might write *e* instead of *y*, as *dūlēōikī* for *dūlyōikī*, *ēē* for *ye'*, etc. *y* is always faint, but after certain letters fainter than after others. We may distinguish degrees of faintness.

(i) after *ṣ*, *z*, *ḡ* and cerebral *j*, it is omitted altogether.

(ii) after *r*, *sh*, *zh*, *c*, *j* very faint: (iii) after *s*, *z*, *r*, and the cerebrals *ṭ*, *ḍ*, *ṇ* less faint: (iv) after *p*, *b*, *t*, *d*, *k*, *g*, *n* plain.

z much the same as English *z*.

zh like English *z* in "azure," but further forward.

z, cerebral *zh*, voiced form of *ṣ*, much further back than English *zh*. It has been described above.

THE NOUN.

The general scheme of endings in the declension of nouns is as follows:—

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom. 1st Ac. Voc.	—	-i, -ē
Gen.	-āi, -ēi	-o
Dat.	-at, -ēt	-ot, -ot
Prep.	-a, -ē	-o
Loc. (in)	-ēr	-or, -or
„ (upon)	-ēzh	-o ^{zh} , -o ^{zh}
2nd Ac.	-ē	-o
Agent	-s, -sē, -sā (added to nom. sing.)	-s (added to nom. pl.)

With reference to these endings it should be observed:—

(i) In the genit. sing. *-āi* and *-ēi* may be considered the same. The real sound is *-ēi* in which the *e* is the French *ê*, but owing to rapidity of conversation or

influence of neighbouring letters or idiosyncrasies of a speaker we often hear -āi

- (ii) Similarly dative -at and -ēt and prepositional -a, -ē may be treated as the same
- (iii) We should notice however, that the 2nd accus. used with verbs of striking, has a distinctly clearer and longer -e sound than the others.
- (iv) The locatives in r and zh always have the same vowel. This zh may be contracted from āzhē', upon, but when āzhē' is used as a prepos. the noun usually takes the ending -zh in addition, as goṭēzh āzhē', upon the house.
- (v) The prepositional case is the case generally used with prepositions.
- (vi) Nouns whose nom. sing. ends in -a often contract the endings -aat, -aēt, -aēr -āzh to -āt, -ār, -āzh. In conversation this is universal. The prepositional may be either -āē or -ā.
- (vii) The agent sing. ends in -sē, -sa if the nom. sing. ends in a consonant or -i preceded by a vowel, otherwise in -s. It is always formed from the nom. sing. and the agent plur. from the nom. plur. Therefore the references in the following paragraphs to "suffixes" must be understood to refer to suffixes other than those of the agent.

The important question in the declension of all nouns is whether the case suffixes are added to the nom. sing. or substituted for the ending of the nom. sing. The rule is that nouns ending in a consonant, accented -i' or accented -u' always add the suffixes to the nom. sing. In the case of -i, unaccented -u and generally of -o, -e and unaccented -i the final vowel of the nom. sing. is dropped before the suffixes. Nouns ending in -a generally add the genit. sing. suffix, contract for the other singular suffixes and drop the vowel of the nom. plur. before the plur. suffixes. Nouns in -a are, however, the least regular of Sina nouns. This may be expressed in tabular form.

<i>Add suffix to nom. sing.</i>	<i>Drop final vowel before suffix.</i>	<i>Contract.</i>
nouns ending in con- son.	nouns ending in unac- cented -u, -u	Those ending in -a (except gen. sing.)
nouns ending in accented -i	nouns ending in -i	
nouns ending in accented -u	nouns ending in un- accented -i (usually)	

*Add suffix to nom. Drop final vowel before
sing suffix.*

nouns ending in -a nouns ending in -a
(only genit. sing.) (plural)
nouns ending in -o
(usually)
nouns ending in -e

The very few nouns ending in accented -e might equally well be said to contract. The oblique sing. (except the agent) is almost always on the same model as the plural, the suffixes being different.

Accent.—Special attention should be paid to the accent which in some words is on the suffix, in others on the last syllable of the root. When it falls on the suffix there is a tendency to shorten the vowel of the previous syllable unless it is short already; on the other hand, if the suffix is not accented, the previous syllable is often lengthened, especially if it is half long.

Low Tone.—The presence of the low tone has no effect on declension, it occurs only in the nom. sing. and plur. and the gen. sing. and plur. In any case its presence is only exceptional, and it is found even less often in the genit. sing. than in the nom. while in the genit. plur. it is almost unknown.

v and y are often inserted euphonically to prevent two vowels coming together.

(1) *Nouns Ending in a Consonant.*—Masc. and fem. the same except in the nom. plur. where the masc. ends in -i and the fem. in -e.

(i) accent on suffix.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	1st Ac. Voc. ɸähr, m., waterfall	-i'
	Gen. ɸähr -ä'i	-o'
	Dat. -ët', -ät'	-ot', -ot'
	Prep. -ë', -ä'	-o'
	Loc. (in) -ër'	-or'
	„ (upon) -ëzh'	-ozh', -qzh'
	2nd Ac. -ë'	-o'
	Agent ɸährsë	-is'
Nom.	1st Ac. Voc. kät̚, f, promise	kät -ë'
	Gen. kätä'i	-o'
	Agent kätse	-ës'

otherwise like ɸähr, waterfall

(ii) accent on root.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom. 1st Ac. Voc. char, m., mountain	chār'	-i
Gen.	chār' -āi	-o
Dat.	-at, -ēt	-et, ot
Prep.	-a, -ē	-o
Loc. (in)	-ēr	-or
„ (upon)	-ēzh	-ozh, ozh
2nd Ac.	-ē	-o
Agent	charsē	-is
Nom. 1st Ac. Voc. bam, f., mare	bām'	-ē
Gen.	bām' -ai	-o
Agent	bamsē	-ēs

otherwise like char, mountain.

Abstract nouns frequently end in -yārť (pronounced sometimes -yarť, -iārť, and -iārť) or -ārť (as in gālizārť, sickness). These are all fem. To them must be added soṇyārť, m., goldsmith; sapayārť, m., family. The declension is as follows:—

Nom. 1st Ac. Voc. abat -yārť, f., slowness	-yarē'
Gen.	-yarē'i
Agent	-yārse
	-yarēs'

The other suffixes are as in qhār, waterfall.

Exceptions: There are some nouns which though masc. take the fem. nom. plur. and vice versâ, others which change in some peculiar manner before the suffixes, and finally some with double forms, or other irregularities.

ālkhān-, f., intention : nom. pl. -i

daul -ōk, m., hell : nom. pl. oki' and -okē'.

romť, m., tribe : gen. romā'i, plural, nom., romť, gen. romo'.

ēzh-, f., ewe : regular, gen. -ā'i : pl. nom. -ē', gen. -o' : Agent ēzhse, pl. ēzho's : also irreg. pl. ēzhi'l -ē, gen. -o Agent -ēs.

kūt, f., wall : gen. ku'rai, Ag. kūtse : pl. ku're, gen. kūro', Ag. ku'res.

kūt, f., thunder : same decl. as kūt, wall, except that accent is on first syllable throughout.

mor, m., word : gen. mōrai : pl. mō'r-i or -ye : gen. -o or -yo.

shudārť, m., boy : gen. shudarā'i : pl. shudā'r-i or -ye, gen. -yo : (note change of accent). In connection with shudārť, which is a combination of *shūo*, boy and *dār* boy, one should note the declension of *dāri*, boys and *dār*, door.

dāri, boys, has no sing. in use : the sing. dār, is not used except in shudār†, as above. The sing. of dāri is either shūo or shudār†.

dāri, boys, makes gen. pl. dā'ryo contrast dāro in next word.

dār, m., door, has gen. dā'rēi : pl. dāri†, gen. dāro.

(dāri† with low tone, doors, houses ; dārj, ordinary tone, boys.)

dq̄n, m., tooth : gen. dō'nyāi, pl. dō'nye, gen. yo.

For further exceptions see below under plurals in -ārg, surds changing to sonants (Note I) and change of accents

(2) Nouns ending in -u (including unaccented -o).

In Ṣinā nouns there is no irregularity in the suffixes themselves, it is necessary merely to note what change if any, is made in the body of the word before the addition of the suffixes. Hence it will suffice if one or two cases are given.

(i) unaccented -ū, -u, -o, practically all masc. The sound of the final unaccented letter is between *ū* and *o*, sometimes more like *ū*, sometimes more like *o*. They may be treated as the same. Suffix not accented.

Nom.	1st Ac. Voc. mā'l -u, m., father	-e
	Gen.	-āi
	Agent	-ūs
		-ēs

A few are slightly irregular :—

phā -wū, m., part of shoulder : gen. -āi : pl. phyā, gen. phyāwo.

saū, f., bridge : gen. sé'vāi : pl. sé've, gen. sé'vo.

kāvū, m., bracelet : regular, also nom. pl. kā.

nīl -a'ū, m., forehead : gen. -ā'i : pl. -ā' or -ā'ě, gen. -ā'o.

brī -ū, m., rice : gen. -wāi.

krī -u, f., shout : gen. -vāi : pl. -vě, gen. -vo.

The adjective lāwū has masc. pl. lā : fem. sing. la'i, pl. la'yě. It does not inflect for case.

Along with these we may put :—

hānza, m., goose : pl. hānzē.

phāltsa, m., poplar : pl. phāltse.

The following belong by declension to (ii) :—

kāū, m., olive : gen. kavā'i : pl. kavi', gen. kavo'.

bara'ū, m., husband : gen. baravā'i : pl. barav -ě', gen. -o'.

sira'ū, f., razor : gen. sirāva'i : pl. sirāv -ě', gen. -o'.

(ii) accented -u with accent thrown on to suffix, generally inserting euphonic w :—

Nom.	1st Ac. Voc. zait -u', m., farm servant	-uvi'
	Gen.	-uvā'i
	Agent	-u's
		-uvi's

Similarly are declined gūldarūṭ, m., plum : ḍulū', m., string : chārbu', m., police officer : Hīndū', m., Hindu : caku', m., penknife : ṣkāmbū', m., lamp vessel : ūdūṭ, m., dust : and others. Fem. nouns are declined in the same way except that the nom. pl. ends in -ē. Feminines are :—

ṭūrūṭ, f., small dish : gen. ṭūrūv-ā'i : pl. -ēṭ, gen. -o'.

suṭ, f., needle : suv-ā'i : pl. -e' -o'.

jū, f., salutation : ju-ā'i : pl. -e' -o' : cf. jūṭ, louse, below.

Slightly irregular or peculiar are :—

shū, m., dog : shūw-ā'i : pl. -ī' -o'.

khāz-ū, f., itch : -uā'i.

phūrg-ū(h)ṭ, feather plur. -uvi', etc., regular : also nom. pl. phūrgū(h)ṭ.

khō, m., cave : khōv-ā'i : pl. -i -o'.

āgard-e'o, m., glowworm : -ēvā'i : pl. -ēvi' -ēvo'.

praṇ-ūṭ, m., moth, soul : pl. -uvi', etc., regular : also nom. pl. praṇūṭ.

daṇ-ūṭ, m., pomegranate : -uvā'i : pl. -ūṭ -uvo'.

tshūtu', m., dwarf : tshūṭ-uvā'i : pl. -u'i -uvo' belongs to both (ii) and (iii)

(iii) accented -u, suffix not accented.

mūrim-ū', m., iron file : -uā'i : pl. -u'i -u'o.

pazh-ū, m., salt : -uā'i :

so also fem.

jūṭ, f., louse : jū'-āi : pl. -ē -o : cf. with jū, salutation, above.

Irregular : cūrū', m., point, summit, regular : also nom. pl. cūrū'yi. tshūtū, see above under (ii).

(3) Nouns ending in -i.

(i) ending in accented -i', both masc. and fem., the masc. denoting persons : suffixes added after -i : nom. pl. the same for both masc and fem. (-ye). Accent always on root.

Nom.	1st Ac. Voc.	āchī', f., eye	-yē
	Gen.	-yēi	-yo
	Dat.	-yēṭ	-yoṭ
	Agent	-s	-yēs

Masc. the same : Cīlāsī', m., native of Cīlās : plur. Cīlasi'yē.

Exceptions : dadī', f., grandmother : dī(h), f., daughter : phapī' ; f., aunt : see below under nouns with plur. in -āṛe.

(ii) Nouns in unaccented -i, -i, including -ūi, -ōi, -ā'i, -ē'i and sometimes -a'i, practically all fem. The final -i is

changed into *y* before the suffixes. Those in -ái, -ǎ'i, ái, -ě'i generally take -sě in Agent sing.

Nom.	1st Ac. Voc.	.găp-i, f., bridle	-yę
	Gen.	-yěi	-yo
	Dat.	-yět	-yot
	Agent	-is	-yēs

also ăgú-i, f., finger : Agent -isě : plur. -yě.

ăchó-i, f., walnut : pl. -ye.

somă'-i, f., friendship : pl. -yě

ăgá-i, f., sky : pl. -yě.

Sometimes nouns in -ái lengthen the *a* :—

parn-ái, f., a saw : pl. -ăyě.

rup-ái, f., rupee : pl. -ăyě.

siñ-ái, f., wild rose : pl. -ăyě.

Exceptions : (a) a few nouns in -ai accent the *i* before the suffixes :—

Ēsái, m., Christian : Ēsái-yěi : pl. -yě -yo.

mudái†, m., plaintiff : mudái-yěi : pl. -yě -yo.

dava'-i, f., claim : -iyěi : pl. -iyě -íyo.

măkă'-i, f., maize : -măka-iyěi : pl. -iyě -íyo.

These are all foreign words.

(b) cěi, f., girl : cě'yěi : pl. că'yě că'yo : plur. has că' throughout.

mŭlă'ĭ, f., woman : mŭlă'-yěi : pl. -ě -yo.

(4) *Nouns ending in accented ō'.*—None end in unaccented -ō those ending in unaccented -o or -o will be found under -u.

(i) *-o dropped before suffixes* : nom. pl. is -ě' long.

Nom.	1st Ac. Voc.	çal-ō†, m., lighted torch	-ě'†
	Gen.	-ǎ'i	-ō'
	Agent	-ō's	-ě's.

So also gonó, m., seed ; hĭlēlyō', m., bridegroom ; dăñō', m., native storehouse ; pişō', m. small pear. All these without low tone.

maşō†, m., voice : maşě'i : pl. maşě'† maşō'.

paşō†, m., turban : paşě'i : pl. paşě'† paşō'.

phoç-ō†, m., tail : -ǎ'i : pl. -ě'† -ō'.

khŭró, m., foundation : pl. khurě' (short ě').

Bŭró, name of village : Bŭréi.

Irregular : Boťō', m., native of Cilās : Boťóăi : pl. Boťě' Boťō'.

şhar-ó, m., autumn : -ě'i and -óăi.

thăł-yō, m., large bag : -yě'i : pl. -yě' -yówo.

zhamç-ō', m., son-in-law : pl. -ě'i : -ă'reç -ă'ro.

(ii) *suffixes added to nom.* Nom. pl. in -óě (-ówě).

Nom.	1st Ac. Voc.	<u>shot</u> -ō'	-óě
	Gen.	-óăi	-óo
	Agent	-ós	-óěs

So also *pait*-ō', m., gaiter : -óăi : pl. -óě -óo.

járō', m., orphan inserts *v* in plur. *járō*'vě.

Irregular: *zō*, m., hybrid yak (crossed with cow); *zówăi zō'yî*
zō-vo or -yo.

thürg-ō, m., bit for bridle : -óăi : pl. -ó or -ói -óvo.

gō, f., cow : *góăi*, etc., plur. *gō góo*, also *gavě'* *gavó*.

ăchó, m., walnut : *ăchó-yěi* : pl. -yě -yo.

(5) *Nouns ending in -a*.—A large number of these are more or less irregular. The regular declension, to which about three-fifths of the total belong, is as follows:—

Nom.	1st Ac. Voc.	<i>cănd</i> -á, pocket	-ă'i
	Gen.	-ă'i	-o'
	Dat.	-ăt, -ăăt	-ot
	Prep.	-ăă	-o'
	Loc. (in)	-ă'r, -ăěr	-o'r
	„ (upon)	-ă'zh, -ăăzh	-o'zh
	2nd Ac.	-ăě	-o'
	Agent	-ăs	-ă'is

Of the nouns belonging to the regular declension about two-fifths are fem. and three-fifths masc. The accent is on the *a* throughout and on *o* in the plur. oblique. In the nom. sing. it is often very weak.

Irregular: The irregular nouns do not readily lend themselves to division into classes. Many are irregular in only one point.

The following division seems simplest:—

(a) *Irregular only in nom. pl.*:—

faisal-a', m., decision : nom. pl. -ě'iť.

ban-a', m., boundary : pl. -ě'iť.

(b) *Irregular in plural oblique*:—

shar-á, m., wild goat : pl. -ă'i : -ávo.

trănfă, m., village headman : regular : also pl. oblique
trănfavó, etc.

shî-á, m., Shiah Muhammadan : pl. -ă'i -ávo.

kîráya, m., fare, rent ; pl. *kîray*-ă'i -áyo.

khănsāma, m., European's cook : regular, also pl. obl.
khănsamávo.

faíd-á, m., profit : pl. -ă'i -á'vo.

dăsmozá, m., glove : pl. *dăsmoz*-ă'i -ăvo'.

sha'm-a, m., lighted lamp : pl. -ăi -avo (accent on first).

(c) *Irregular in plural* :—

- maulā', m., Sunni priest : pl. maulā'-yi -vo.
 khātā', m., fault, sin : pl. khāt-ā'i or -ā'ye -ā'yo or -ā'vo.
 āshna', m., acquaintance, friend : pl. āshn-āi -ā'vo.
 ʾistifā', resignation : pl. ʾistif-ā'yi -ā'yo or -o'.
 gaugā', f., noise : pl. gaug-ā'i -ā'vo.
 sāzā', f., punishment : pl. sazā'-yē -ā'vo.
 bāthā', m., avalanche of stones : pl. bāthā'-yi -vo.
 waigā†, f., ford, stream : pl. waig-āyē' -āyó.
 ga, m., mountain watercourse : pl. gāyē' gāyó or gāvó.

(d) Adding suffixes as if for words ending in a consonant, sometimes otherwise slightly irregular.

- phal-ā †, m., apple : -ā'i : pl. -ā'† -ó.
 būlā', f., polo : gen. būlā'āi, but dat. būlē't.
 Khūdā', m., God : Khūd-ā'āi : pl. -ā'i -ā'o.
 pūlā, m., pillau (kind of food) : gen. pūlā'āi.
 grā, m., eclipse : grāēi : pl. grā, grāvo.
 šā, f., breath : gen. sāāi,

The same but with irregular plural

- ra, m., king, raja : pl. rāji'† or rāzhí† rājyó or rāzhó.
 mūshā', m., man : pl. mūsh-ē' -ē'yo.

(e) Inserting y, often otherwise slightly irregular.

- danā', m., wise man : danā'-yāi : pl. -yi, -yo.
 bīrgā', f., battle, war : bīrga-yē'i : pl. -yē', -yó : also nom. pl. bīrgā'†.
 grā†, m. crocodile : grā-yē'í pl. -yī†, -yó' : also nom. pl. grā†.
 kā, m., crow : sing., kā-ēi, -yēt, -yē, -yēr, Ag. kās : plur. kā or kāyē, kāyo or kāvo.

(f) Change of accent.

- ā'na, f., anna (coin) : anā'i : pl. ā'nāi, ano'.

For sa, sister and mā mother, see under plurals in -āre : for dālā, canal, and tāsma, shoe-lace, see under declension in zh.

(6) Nouns ending in ē, -e or -ē', very rare.

- khakyē', m., eagle : khakhy-ē'i : pl. -ē', o'.
 ā'zhē, f., mother : only sing., gen. ā'zh-āi, dat. -ēt ; prep -ē : 2 ac. -e ; Agent -is ; for plur. māyā're, the plur. of mā, is used. See under -āre ;
 for hané†, f., egg, and kháltē'†, f., lie, see nouns declining in -zh.

(7) Nouns making plur. in -āre. A number of nouns indicating blood relationships or relationships by marriage make

their plural in -āṛḡ. Most, but not all, are fem. They all go contrary to the rule that the sing. oblique follows the same method as the plural.

dadīṭ, f., grandmother (on both sides): gen. dadīyēi:
plur dadyār-ḡ -o; Ag. -ēs.

phapīṭ, f., maternal uncle's wife: gen. phap-iyēi: plur.
-yā'rḡ, -yāro: Ag. yā'rēs.

shair-iṭ, m., wife's brother: gen. -ī'yāi: pl shairyār-ḡ -o, Ag.
-ēs.

zhāmḡ-ō, m., son-in-law, sister's husband: gen. -ē'i: pl.
zhāmḡār-ḡ, -o, Ag. -ēs.

sōṇ-i, f., raja's wife: gen. -yēi: pl. sōnyā'r-ḡ, -o, Ag. -ēs:
pl. also regular sōṇ-yḡ-yo, -yēs.

grēn, gēn, f., wife: pl. grenā'r-ḡ, genā'r-ḡ, -o, Ag. -ēs. In
the sing. the form *gēn* is uncommon.

dī(h), f., daughter: pl. dizhā'r-ḡ, -o, Ag. -ēs.

mā, f., mother: pl. māyā'r-ḡ, -o, Ag. -ēs

sa, f., sister: pl. sāyā'r-ḡ, -o, Ag. -ēs.

shās, f., mother-in-law: gen. shāsāi: pl. shāsā'r-ḡ, -o, Ag. -ēs.

It will be worth while to give the sing. of the last three in full.

Nom.	1st Ac. Voc.	dī(h), daughter	mā, mother	sa, sister
Gen.		dizh-āi	māy-ē'i	sa-āi
Dat.		-ēt	-ē't	say-ēt
Prep.		-ē	-ē'	-ē
Loc. (in)		-ēr	-ēr	-ēr
„ (upon)		-ēzh	-ē'zh	-ēzh
2nd Ac.		-e	-e'	-ē
Agent		-se	mas	sās

To this declension may be added zā, brother, and mamālḡ, parents. zā, m., brother: gen. zāvāi, Ag. zās: pl. zār-ū, -o, Ag. -ūs.

This is interesting because of the form of the plur. which resembles a sing.

mamāl-ḡ, m., plur., parents: gen. -o.

(8) Nouns inserting zh (j) before suffixes: all feminine.

zh (j) is inserted in the whole oblique sing. except of course the agent, and in the whole plural.

hāneṭ, f. egg: hānāzh-ē'i: pl. -e', -ō.

khāltēṭ, f., lie, falsehood: khāltēzh-ē'i: pl. -ē', -ō.

dālā, f., large watercourse (man-made), small canal: dālāzh-ē'i: pl. -e', -ō.

tāsmā, f., shoe-lace made of cloth or string: tāsmāzh-ē'i
pl. -ē', -ō. Also regular tāsm-ā, ā'i, ā'i-o'.

dī(h), f., daughter, declined above, also inserts zh.

NOTE I.—Change of surds to sonants before suffixes (other than -sə). Some words ending in *s*, *ṣ* or *sh* change the final letter to the corresponding sonant. Further, when the letters *b*, *d*, *g*, occur before vocalic suffixes, it is not uncommon to find in the nom. sing the corresponding surd or at least a surd form of the sonant, i.e. a surd *b*, *d*, *g*. The following illustrate this :—

bārīs, m., year : bārīz-ā'i : pl. -ī -o'.

bāyōsh, f., hawk : bāyōzh- and bāyōsh -ā'i : pl. -ə', -o' (both *sh* and *zh*).

bülēsh, f., kind of bird : bülēzh- and bülēsh-āi : pl. -ē -o (both *sh* and *zh*).

basṭ, f., stage, halt : baz-ā'i : pl. -ī', -o'.

sāis, m., groom, sāi-zāi : pl. -zi, -zo.

mos, m., meat : gen. mozāi.

jasū's, m., spy : jasū'z- and -jasū's-āi : pl. -ī, -o : (*s* and *z* throughout).

mās or māz, m., month : māz'-āi : pl. -ī, -o.

gālīs, adj., sick, ill, makes the abstract noun gālīzārṭ, f.

The ending *ṣ* is very common and almost always remains unchanged : *s* and *sh* are not uncommon and generally do not change : *z* too is moderately common, but *zh* and *z* are hardly ever hard finally.

jip, f., tongue : jib-āi : pl. -ē, -o.

gūlāp, rose : gen. gūlābāi.

tālāb (surd *b*), f., pay, salary : tālāb -āi : pl. -ē -o.

nāsip, f., fortune, fate : gen. nāsībāi.

yāp, m., watercourse (very small, for irrigation) : gen. yābāi.

fūlāt, steel : gen. fūlādāi.

zīt, f., obstinacy : gen. zīdāi.

tābūt, m., bier : tābū -dāi : pl. -ti -do.

phāg (surd *g*), m., fig : phāg -ā'i : pl. -ī -o.

jāk, m. pl., people : gen. jāgó, Ag. jākṣē.

rōg (surd *g*), m., illness : rōg -āi : pl. -ī -o.

In gārīp, poor man, the *p* is generally retained in inflection, but the abstract noun is gārībī, poverty.

In addition to *sāb* and *sahīb*, European, which have *b* throughout, we have another form *sāp*, gen. *sāpāi*, which keeps *p* in inflection.

t, *ṭ*, and *k* are very common endings; *b*, *p* and *d* are uncommon while sonant *ḍ* and *g* are practically unknown. *ṭ* always remains surd before suffixes and *t* and *k* generally do so.

NOTE II.—The oblique sing. is usually formed in the same manner as the nom. plur. and oblique plur., but exceptionally

it follows the nom. sing. as against the plur. This is true of nouns with plur. in -ārē, of a number of the irregular nouns in -a (see above) and of a few others, e.g.

gālā'çĭ, f., centipede : gen. gālā'çei : pl. galac-ě' -ó.
 shūdārĭ, m., boy : gen. shūdārā'i : pl. shūdār'-i or -yē,
 gen. -yo.
 çei, f., girl : gen. cē'yēi : pl. cā'yē cā'yo.
 mor, m., word, matter : gen. mōrāi : pl. mōr-i or -yē, gen.
 -o or -yo.

THE PRONOUN.

	Singular.	Plural.
First Person.		
Nom. 1st Ac.	ma, mah	bē
Gen.	māi	The nom. and āsēi
Dat.	māt	agent plur. of the āsoṭ, āsoṭ
Prep.	mā, maē	1st pers. pron. are āso
Loc. (in)	(mār)	from the same (āsor)
„ (upon)	māzh	root as Kāshmiri āsozh
2nd Ac.	māṇ	1st sing., cf. be, āsōē
Agent	mās	bēs, with Kash. bēs boh. Otherwise the pron. is of
Second Person.		
Nom. 1st Ac. Voc.	tu, tuh	the usual Aryan tsho (not tsho)
Gen.	thāi	type. All the tshāi
Dat.	tūt	ordinary pro- tshot, tshot
Prep.	tū	nouns of the 3rd tsho
Loc. (in)	(tūr)	pers. have a fem (tshor)
„ (upon)	tūzh	form in the sing. tshozh, tshozh
2nd Ac.	tuē	tshōē
Agent	tūs	tshos
Third Person, Demonstrative.		
Nom. 1st Ac.	ānū, ānūh, this : fem. ānē, āni, ānih ānēh	
Gen.	ānīsēi	āninēi
Dat.	ānīs-ēt, -at	āninot, -ot
Prep.	ānīs-ē, -i	ānino
Loc. (in)	ānīsēr	āninor
„ (upon)	ānīsēzh, -īzh	ānin-ozh, -ozh
2nd Ac.	ānīsē	ānino
Agent	ānūs : fem. ānēs	ānīs

There is another form of this pronoun : masc. nū, nūh : fem. nē, nēh, which is exactly the same as the above with the a omitted.

Nom. 1st Ac.	o, oh : fem. e, eh : that	ēi
Gen.	ēsāi	āinēi
Dat.	ēsēt, āsaṭ	āinoṭ, āinoṭ
Prep.	ēsē, ēsī	āino
Loc. (in)	ēsēr	āinor
„ (upon)	ēsēzh	āinozh, āinozh
2nd Ac.	ēsē	āino
Agent	os : fem. es	ēis

The initial *e* and the *e* of the Gen. are French *è*. The first letter of the plur. obl. may be written *e* (French *è* or even lower).

Nom. 1st Ac.	ro : fem. re, ri : this, that, he she, it	
Gen.	rēsāi	rinēi
Dat.	rēsēt, rēsṭ	rinot, rinot
Prep.	rēsē	rino
Loc. (in)	rēsēr	rinor
„ (upon)	rēsēzh	rinozh, rinozh
2nd Ac.	rēse	rino
Agent	ros : fem. res	ris

Interrogative used also, especially in negative clauses, as Indefinite.

Nom. 1st Ac.	kō, fem. kē : who ?, someone, anyone	kaii, kēi
Gen.	kēsāi	kainēi, kēnēi
Dat.	kēsēt, kēsṭ	kain -ot, kēn -ot (or -ot)
Prep.	kēsē, kēsī	kaino, kēno
Loc. (in)	kēsēr	kainor, kēnor
„ (upon)	kēsēzh	kain -ozh, kēn -ozh (or -ozh)
2nd Ac.	kēse	kaino, kēno
Agent	kos : fem. kaiis	kaiis, kēis

In the plur. the vowel of the first syllable throughout is a very low *e*, lower than French *è*. It is between French *è* and English *a* in "man." In the Gen. sing. *kōsāi* is also found, but *kēsāi* is commoner. The sing. is sometimes used for the plur.

NOTES.—I. Feminine forms are found only in the nom. and agent sing. of third personal and Interrogative pronouns.

II. The Gen. plur. of pronouns has the termination of a Gen. sing. (*ēi*, *āi* instead of *-o*). In this pronouns differ from nouns.

III. All the above third personal and interrogative pronouns may be used as attributive adjectives, but in that

case oblique forms are not used, for *adjj.* sometimes agree in number and gender, but never in case. Thus:—

kō mūshā'ī, of what man : *ro shūdarā'ī*, of that boy : *anē cēyēṭ*, to this girl.

Other Pronouns : *jēk*, what? something, anything : indeclinable.

kācāk, how much or many? indecl.

Hīndī *kītnā*.

ācāk, so much or many : indecl. Hīndī *ītnā*.

āyāk, so much or many : indecl. Hīndī *ūtnā*.

mūtū, other, another, etc., declined like nouns in unaccented -ū. Fem. sing. *mūti*, fem. plur. *mūtyē*.

All these may be used as adjectives. Especially noteworthy are the phrases:—

mūtū kō, someone else (pron. or adj.).

mūtū jēk, something else (pron. or adj.).

ākī', self, selves (as in *my*-, *him*-, *her*-, *it*-, *self*-, *our*-, *your*-, *themselves*) is always declined in -o whether sing. or plur.

The Gen. has a separate form.

Nom. *ākī* [Genit. *tomū* (Hīndī *āpnā*)].

Dat. *ākō'ṭ* Loc. *ākō'r*, *ākō'zh* Prep. *ākō'*, *ako'*.

THE ADJECTIVE.

(1) Pronominal Adjectives. Several have been mentioned under Pronouns.

ādō', fem. *ādī'* : plur. *ādē'*, of this kind. Hīndī *aisā*.

āyō', fem. *āyī'* : plur. *āyē'* : of that kind. Hīndī *vaisā*.

khyō, fem. *khyī* : plur. *khyē*, of what kind? Hīndī *kaisā*.

tomū, fem. *tomī*, plur. *tomē*, fem. *tomyē*, own. Hīndī *āpnā* : often shortened to *tom* throughout. This is the gen. of *ākī*.

(2) Ordinary adjectives. These are seldom declined unless they end in -ū unaccented. When they end in unaccented -ū they are declined thus:—

Masc. Sing. *mīstū*

plur. *mīstē*

Fem. Sing. *mīṣṭī*

plur. *mīṣṭyē*.

As regards the *y* in the fem. plur. it should be noted that in all circumstances the letter *y* in *Ṣinā* is weak, but after cerebral and so-called palatal letters it is still weaker. See “*y*” under Pronunciation above.

Adjectives in -eu

masc. sing.	shēü, white	plur. shewē
fem. sing.	shēi	sheyē
-awu		
masc. sing.	lāwü, very, much	plur. lā
fem. sing.	lāi	layē
-uu		
masc. sing.	müü, dead	müē
fem. sing.	müi	müyē
-iu		
masc. sing.	mīnēliü	mīnēliyē
fem. sing.	mīnēli	mīnēli'yē.

The final short ü in the above examples may be pronounced of

Note also lüštik -ō' fem. -i', of the morning.

pärük -ō†, fem. -i†, of last year.

There is a vowel change in the following :—

bōro, bōrū, big : fem. bāri : pl. bārē, fem. bāryē

järü, old : fem. jēri : pl. jērē, jeryē

and in the ordinal numbers : they end in -mō'no, f. mōni,
pl. -mōnē f., -mōnyē where it will be noticed the o
changes.

NUMERALS.

Cardinal Numbers.

1 ěk	6 sa	11 ākāi	16 sōi	21 bi ga ěk
2 du	7 sät	12 bāi	17 sätā'i	30 bi ga dai
3 ɛe (è)	8 ās	13 ɔoi	18 āstāi	31 bi ga ākāi
4 car	9 naü	14 condä'i	19 küni'(h)†	36 bi ga sōi
5 poi	10 dai	15 pānzä'i	20 bi(h)†	40 dībyo
43 dībyo ga ɛe	70 ɛbyo ga dai	99 carbyo ga küni(h)†		
50 dībyo ga dai	77 ɛbyo ga sätāi	100 shāl		
54 dībyo ga condäi	80 carbyo	1,000 hāzār		
60 ɛbyo	88 carbyo ga ās	100,000 lāk [ɔoi.		
65 ɛbyo ga poi	90 carbyo ga dai	753 sät shāl dībyo ga		

These numerals are declined when used by themselves as nouns, not when used attributively. ěk is like a sing. noun, the others like plurals. The Genitives which will be sufficient to show the declension, are as follows :—

1 ěkāi (ěkēt, etc.)	8 āsino	15 pānzāino
2 duinyo (dat. duinyot)	9 nawino	16 sōi'no
3 ɛjnyo	10 dayino	17 sätai'no
4 carino	11 ākai'no	18 āstai'no
5 poi'no	12 bai'no	19 küni'o
6 sai'no	13 ɔoino	20 bio
7 sätino	14 condāino	21 ɛbio.

The numerals 11-18 have a second form for the oblique after the Gen. and excepting the Agent, which, as always, follows the nominative.

ăkāī, 11 : dat. ākaī'noṭ, ākā'yoṭ : prep, ākaī'no, ākā'yo.
 sōī, 16 : sōī'noṭ, sōyoṭ : prep sōī'no, sōyo.

Ordinals.

1st. pūmū'k -o : fem. -i : plur. -ě : fem. -yě.
 2nd dūmō'no : fem dūmōni : plur. dumón -ě, fem. -yě.
 3rd cēmō'no : fem. cēmōni : pl. cēmon -ě, fem. -yě.
 18th āṣṭaīmō'no : fem. āṣṭaīmōni : pl. āṣṭaīmón -ě, fem. -yě.
 100th śhālmō'no : fem. śhālmōni : pl. śhālmón -ě, fem. -yě
 and so on adding -mō'no to the cardinal. Note that the syllable *mō'* in *-mōno* changes to *mó* in the plur. and fem. sing.

Other numerical expressions.

both, baīē : Gen. bēinyo : dat. bēinyoṭ, etc.
 all three, cē būṭa (or būṭe)
 all ten, daī būṭa (būṭe), and so on
 exactly thirteen, cōī ākī, etc. This phrase may sometimes come to mean "all the thirteen" or "only thirteen."

half, trān, cāk	$1\frac{1}{2}$ ěk ga pāu
$1\frac{1}{2}$ ěk ga trān	$2\frac{1}{4}$ du ga pāu
$2\frac{1}{2}$ du ga trān	$6\frac{1}{4}$ ṣa ga pāu
$11\frac{1}{2}$ ākāī ga trān	$12\frac{3}{4}$ pāu kām cōī
quarter, pāu	$2\frac{3}{4}$ pāu kām cē

Time, times as in once (one time), twice, ten times, etc., is rendered by three words dām, coṭ and gūñīa, which in this connection are not declined.

cē dām, three times

poī coṭ, five times

double, dugūñū

quintuple, poī gūñū

daī gūñīa, ten times.

twentyfold, bigūñū

hundredfold, śhālgūñū.

THE VERB.

We may divide the Șinā' verb into two conjugations. The verbs of the first are all transitive and all regular. This conjugation includes every causal verb whose root ends in *-ar*, i.e. every causal verb formed according to the ordinary rule of adding *-ar* to the root of the verb whose causal it is. The second conjugation includes all the intrans. verbs and a considerable number of transitive. A few which we should call trans. are intrans. in the opinion of the Șinṣ and are construed with a nomin. subject. These all have a past tense formed after the intrans. model.

We must consider separately the past and future sets of tenses, for verbs may have their future tenses similar and their past tenses dissimilar, or they may form their past alike and their future tenses differently.

It will put the position clearly if we give the differences between the two conjugations in tabular form. For the sake of brevity irregular verbs must be ignored here. The term "Future Tenses" is employed to mean the Future and tenses formed from it.

First Conjugation.

1. All verbs transitive.
2. Past in -e'gäs, -ë'gäs.
3. Conjunctive partic. in -ë'ġ.
4. Imperat. sing. in -ë', pl. in ħä'. [-ō't.
5. Accent of Concessive on
6. Accent of future tenses on syllable following root.
7. As result of (4), (5), (6), accented vowels in suffixes often longer than in 2nd conj.

Second Conjugation.

1. A majority intransitive.
2. Trans. verbs past in i'gäs : intrans. in -ilūs, -i'dūs, -tūs, -dūs, etc.
3. Conj. partic. in -i'ġ.
4. Imperat. sing. in root : plur. in unaccented -a.
5. Accent of concessive (-ot) on root.
6. Accent of future tenses on root.
7. As result of (4), (5), (6), vowel of root lengthened when half-long.

In the remainder of the verb the accent is for both conjugations

- (i) Past tenses : on the syllable before the final -äs or -ūs of the simple past, remaining on the same syllable for the pres. perf., plupf. and future perf., e.g. šidi'gäs, šidi'ganūs, šidi'gasūs, šidi'ganūs dās (strike). ħäri'gäs, ħäri'ganūs, ħäri'gasūs, ħäri'ganūs dās (take away). bū'lūs, bū'lünūs, bū'lūsūs, bū'lünūs dās (become, be able).

- (ii) Infin. and participles : on the syllable following the root.

NOTE.—The verbs of the "o" class, though otherwise belonging to the 2nd conj., accent the syllable after the root in the future tenses, imperat. and concessive. rayōġki, say, belongs in the future tenses to the 2nd conj. but in the past to the first. Details are given below.

From what has been said it will be observed that :—

- (i) as regards imperat., concessive and future tenses verbs are divided according to their accent into two conjuga-

tions (with a few exceptions) and these conjugations are marked by other differences ;

- (ii) as regards past tenses all verbs making the past in -e'gās, ē'gās or -i'gās are transitive, and conversely all transitive verbs make their past in -e'gās (ē'gās) or -i'gās; those in -e'gās (ē'gās) belonging to the first conjugation, and those in -i'gās to the second.

Exceptions : bigās, past of boikī, become, be able.

rē'gās (re'gās), said, takes the 2nd conj. accent in future and concessive.

A few apparent exceptions are verbs which we consider trans., but ŞiŇs regard as intrans. A list is given below.

- (1) The parts of the verb may be divided as follows :—

- (i) Infinitive invariable in -óikī : and Agent I always in -óikīk or -óikēk.
- (ii) Imperative discussed above (see differences between the two conjugations): and Concessive ending in -ot, accent varying with the conjugation.
- (iii) Participles, five in number, four active and one stative (which in transitive verbs becomes passive).
 - (a) Past time (conjunctive part.) : having done or been : 1st. conj. in -ē†, 2nd in -i†: exceptionally otherwise.
 - (b) Past time (stative), in state of having been done or having been : in -i'tū.
 - (c) Contemporary time, while doing or being : in -ō'zha.
 - (d) Contemporary time, at the time of doing or being : in -óbēl, -óbīl.
 - (e) Future time, up to the time of doing : in -óšīn.

- (2) Future, tenses six in all :—

Future : I shall do, etc. Sing. -am -e -ēi : plur. -on -ēāt or -ēt -en.

Pres. Indic : formed from future by adding (for the masc.) Sing. -ūs -no -n or -nū : plur. -ēs -nēt (dropping t) -ēn. for fem. -īs -nye -n or -nī : plur. same as masc. plur.

Imperfect : formed from future by adding for masc.

Sing. -ūsūs -ēso -s or -sū : plur. -ēsēs -sēt (dropping t) -ēs.

fem. -isīs -she or -se -sh or -shī : plur. same as masc. plur.

Agent II : formed from the future by adding -āk or ēk with a connecting *y* between vowels, and in the 2nd plur. changing final t of the future to n. This agent form varying for both number and person is very remarkable.

Past Conditional: formed by adding -sík (sometimes -síki) to the future.

Dubitative Future: I shall have done (no doubt), formed by adding -däs to future.

(3) Past Tenses, four in number:—

- (i) *Past*: I did, etc.: trans. in -égäs, -ē'gäs, -ī'gäs: intrans. in -üs with different letters before -üs. The endings are:—

Trans. Sing.	Intrans. Sing.	Plur.
-äs	-üs	-ës
-a	-o	-ët
-ü	-ü	-e

Fem. sing. endings -is -ye -i: plur. same as masc.

- (ii) *Pres. Perf.*: I have done, been, etc., formed from the past by adding (the faint y of the plur. being omitted).

Sing. -nüs (and droppings)	Plur. -nës (and dropping s)
-no	-nët („ „ t)
-n, -nü	-n

Fem. -nīs (dropping s) plur. same as masc. plur.
 -nye (changing final
 -ye to i)
 -ñ, -ñi

- (iii) *Pluperfect*: I had done, etc., formed from past by adding (the faint y of plur. being omitted).

Sing. -üs	plur. -ës
-so	-sët (and dropping t)
-s, -sü	-s, -sē.

fem. -is plur. same as masc. plur.
 -ishē'
 -sh, -shī

- (iv) *Future Perfect*: I shall have done, formed from Past by adding däs throughout.

Passive.—The passive is formed by adding -izh to the root of the active and conjugating like a verb of the 2nd conj.

šydóiki, strike

šidizhóiki, be struck.

Causal.—The causal is formed regularly by adding -ar to the root and conjugating like a verb of the 1st conj. Many causals are, however, not recognisable as such by their forms. They are all of course trans. and generally belong to the 1st conj. A list of the most important is given further on.

VERB SUBSTANTIVE.

Present Tense.

	ma hă'nūs, I am	be hă'nēs
	tu hă'no	tsho hă'nēt
	ro hă'nū	ri hă'nē, hă'nə
Fem.	ma hă'nis	plur. same as
	tu hă'nye	masc. plur.
	ri hă'ni	

Past Tense *ma ā'sūs*, I was: conjugated like present tense. It is derived from an infin *āsóikī*, to be, which one very rarely hears. The remaining parts of the verb are supplied from *bóikī*, to become. Another form of the past is *āsílūs*, conjugated in the same way.

ma āsūs or āsílūs, I was	be ā'sēs or āsílēs, we were.
Fem. ma ā'sis, āsílīs.	

In the 3rd plur. *āsūs* and *āsílūs* have not the ending -a, found with *hă'nūs*. *ri ā'se āsīlē*, they were. *āsílūs* is common in *Cilāsi* and *Gūrēsi*, but in *Gīlgīt ā'sūs* is much commoner.

Negative Verb Substantive: *nūsh*, am, is or are not: indeclinable for person and number. The *ū* in *nūsh* is very narrow.

Distinctions of gender. There are separate forms for the feminine in pres. ind., imperf., dubitative future and in all the past tenses; these forms are found only in the sing. In all cases the plural is the same for both genders. The stative partic. is an adj. and is inflected for number and gender.

masc sing. -ī'tū: plur. -ī'tē: fem. sing. -ī'ti, plur. -ī'tyē.

First Conjugation.

All verbs transitive, accent throughout on the syllable following the root (*ěā'* of the various 2nd plurals counts as one syllable and takes the accent on *ā*).

We have seen that the verb may be divided into three parts:—

- (i) the Infinitive, Imperative and various participles derived from the root;
- (ii) the Future also from the root, but with several tenses dependent on it;
- (iii) the Past also from the root, with two tenses dependent on it.

zamóikī, beat.

Infinitive *zamóikī* declined as noun: gen. -yēi, dat. -yēt, etc. Imperat.: only 2nd person: *tūs zamě'*; *tshos zaměā'*.

Concessive: only 3rd person *ros, res, ris zamōt* or *-tə* let him, her, them beat.

Participles, etc.

Agent I, *zamóik-īk*, -ēk, beater.

Past Time : (i) Conjunctive zamē't, having beaten.

(ii) Stative zamī't-ū, pl. -ē : fem. -i, pl. -yē : in the state of having been beaten : also declined as noun : gen. zamī't-ēi, dat. -ēt, etc. : zamst.'tēi khēn, at the time of his having been beaten

Contemporary Time : (i) zamō'shā, while beating.

(ii) zamō'b-īl, -ēl, at the time of beating : ros zamóbīl, at the time that he beat, beats or will beat

Future Time : zamósīn, up to the time of beating : declined when necessary as noun, e.g. dat. zamō'sīnēt, up to the time of beating : mās zamō'sīn, up to the time of my beating.

Future and derived Tenses.

Future, I shall beat.

mās zam -am'	bēs zam -ō'n
tūs -ē'	tshos -ēā't
ros -ā'i, -ē'i	ris -ē'n

The fem. is the same with res, she, for ros, he.

Present Indicative, I am beating.

mās zam -ē'mūs	bēs zam -ō'nēs
tūs -ē no	tshos -ēā'nēt
ros -ē'n, -ē'nū	ris -ē'nēn

Fem. mās zam -ē'mīs	plur. same
tūs -ēnyē	as masc.
res -ē'īn, -ē'īnī	

Imperfect, I was beating.

mās zam -ē'mūsūs	bēs zam -ō'nēsēs
tūs -ē'so	tshos -ēā'sēt
ros -ē's, -ē'sū	ris -ē'nēs

Fem. mās zam -ē'mīsīs	plur. same
tūs -ē'she, -ē'se	as masc.
res -ē'sh, -ē'ishī	

Agent II (ma or) mās zam -ē'māk	(be or) bēs zam -ō'nēk
(tu or) tūs -ē'yēk	(tsho or) tshes -yā'nēk
(ro or) ros -ē'yēk	(ri or) ris -ē'nēk

Fem. same with re, res for ro, ros. This form requires a verb substantive to complete the sense. (See also Syntax).

(ma or) mās zamē'māk hā'nūs, I am an eater.

(tu or) tūs zamē'yēk hā'ni, thou (fem.) art an eater.

(re or) res zamē'yēk hā'ni, she is an eater.

(be or) bēs zamō'nēk āsīle, we were eaters.

(tsho or) tshos zamyā'nēk āsēt, you were eaters.

Past Conditional, I should beat or have beaten.

mās	zam-ē'msīk	bēs	zam-ō'nsīk
tūs	-ē'sīk	tshos	-ēā'tsīk
ros	-ē'isīk	ris	-ē'nsīk

The ending -sīk is sometimes -sīkḵ. Fem. the same with res for ros.

Dubitative Future, I shall (doubtless) be beating. The future with dās added.

mās	zam-am' dās	bēs	zam-ō'n dās
tūs	-ē' dās	tshos	-ēā't dās
ros	-ē'i or -ā'i dās	ris	-ēn dās

Feminine the same (res for ros).

Tenses connected with the Past.

Past Tense, I beat.

mās	zamég-ās (ē'gās, etc.)	bēs	zamég-yēs (ē'gyēs, etc.)
-----	------------------------	-----	--------------------------

tūs	-a	tshos	-yēt
ros	-ū	ris	-yē

Fem.	mās	zamég-īs (ē'gīs, etc)	Plur. same as
	tūs	-ye	masc. plur.
	res	-i	

Present Perfect, I have beaten.

mās	zamég-anūs	bēs	zamégē-nēs
tūs	-ano	tshos	-nēt
ros	-ūn, -ūnū	ris	-n

Fem.	mās	zamég-inīs	Plur. same as
	tūs	-īnye	masc. plur.
	res	-iñ, -inī	

Pluperfect, I had beaten.

mās	zamég-asūs	bēs	zamégē-sēs
tūs	-aso	tshos	-sēt
ros	-ūs, -ūsū	ris	-s, -sē

Fem.	mās	zamég-isis	Plur. same as
	tūs	-ishē	masc. plur.
	res	-ish, -ishī	

Future Perfect (Dubitative), he will doubtless have beaten ; the same as the Pres. Perf. with dās added.

mās	zamég-anūs dās	bēs	zamégē-nēs dās
tūs	-ano dās	tshos	-nēt dās
ros	-ūn or -ūnū dās	ris	-n dās

Fem. mās zaméginīs dās, etc., regular.

The Passive.

In all parts of the verb except the past tenses the passive is formed by inserting *-izh* after the root of the active voice. The verb so formed belongs to the 2nd conjugation. The passive past tense, made by adding *-i'dūs* or *-ilūs* to the root, is, along with its derived tenses, conjugated like the past of intrans. verbs. Or we may say in other words that the whole passive is conjugated like intrans. verbs, which all belong to the 2nd conj. As the past is given in full under the intrans. verbs of the 2nd conj., and the remaining parts under the trans. verbs of that conj., it is not necessary to give the tenses in detail here. It will be noticed that the conjugation of the passive is different from the active given above. It should be studied in connection with the 2nd conj. with which it is identical. The *i* of *izh* is in accordance with the rule of that conj. lengthened to *-i* when it bears the accent. Many of the following forms are never actually heard.

	zamizhóiki, to be beaten or struck.	
Imperat.	(tu zamízh	tsho zamí'zha).
Concessive	ro, re, ri zamízh	hot or -tā, let him, her, them be beaten.
Participles	zamizhóikik, -kēk, one who is beaten.	
Conjunctive	zamizhi'†, having been beaten.	
Stative no separate form :	zamitū, beaten, is passive.	
Contemporary	(zamizhō'zha, while being beaten).	
"	zamizhó-bil, bēl, at the time of being beaten. [beaten.	
Future	zamizhósīn up to the time of being	

Tenses connected with the Future.

Future	ma zamí'zham, I shall be beaten.
Pres. Ind.	ma zamí'zhamūs, I am being beaten.
Fem.	ma zamí'zhēmīs.
Imperfect	ma zamí'zhamasūs (also zamí'zh-ēmasūs and -ūmasūs), I was being beaten.
Fem.	ma zamí'zhamīsīs.
Agent II	(ma zamí'zhamak hānūs, I am a be-er beaten).
Past Cond.	ma zamí'zhamsik, I should be beaten or should have been beaten.
Dubitative Future	ma zamí'zham dās, I shall (doubtless) be being beaten.

Past Tenses.

Past	ma zamí'dūs; Fem. ma zamí'dīs, I was beaten.
------	--

Pres. Perf.	ma zāmī'dūnūs : Fem. ma zāmī'dīnīs, I have been beaten.
Plupf.	ma zāmī'dūsūs : Fem. ma zāmī'dīsīs, I had been beaten
Fut. Perf. (dubitative)	ma zāmī'dūnūs dāṣ : Fem. ma zāmī'dīnīs dāṣ, I shall doubtless have been beaten.

The Causal.

The Causal, meaning to cause to be beaten, is formed by inserting the letters *-ar* after the root. It is conjugated in every respect like the 1st Conj. given above. There is no passive form in *-izh*, but the stative partic. in *-ī'tū* is common.

zamarōīkī, to cause to be beaten.

Imperat.	zamarē' zamarēā', have him beaten (or her, them, me, us, etc.).
Concessive	zamarō-t, -tā, let them (etc.), have him (etc.), beaten. The same form for all pronouns.

Participles.

Agent I	zamarōī-kīk, -kēk, one who causes to be beaten.
Conjunctive	zamarē't, having caused to be beaten.
Stative Passive	zamarī'tū, one who was caused to be beaten, i.e. was beaten by someone's orders.
Contemporary	zamarō'zhā, while causing to be beaten.
„	zamarō'-bīl, -bēl. at the time of causing to be beaten.
Future	zamarō'sīn, up to the time of causing to be beaten.
Future	mās zamaram', I shall have him, etc., beaten.
Pres. Ind.	mās zamarē'mūs, I am having him, etc., beaten.
Imperf.	mās zamarē'mūsūs, I was having him, etc.: beaten.
Agent II	zamarē'māk, I a causer to be beaten.
Past Cond.	mās zamarē'msīk, I should cause or should have caused to be beaten.
Dubitative Fut.	mās zamarē'm dāṣ, I shall doubtless be causing to be beaten.
Past	mās zamarē'gās, I caused to be beaten (also -ē'gās).
Pres. Perf.	mās zamare'ganūs, I have caused to be beaten.
Plupf.	mās zamare'gasūs, I had caused to be beaten.

Future Perf. *mās zamare'ganūs dīṣ*, I shall doubtless have caused to be beaten.

Second Conjugation.

The 2nd conj may be divided into two main divisions. (i) transitive verbs, which have a set of past tenses very like those of the 1st conj., the only difference being that -ī' takes the place of -é, so that we have *ī'gās*, -ī'ganūs, -ī'gasūs, etc. and (ii) intrans. verbs, the past of which ends in -lūs, -dūs, -tūs, -tūs, -kūs, -sūs. With the exception of the past and its derivatives, the different parts are formed in the same way for both trans and intrans. verbs of the 2nd conj. Class (ii) may be divided into several subdivisions. It includes a few verbs which we should call trans. but which Śīas treat as intrans. They, like all intrans. verbs, have their subject in the nom. case, whereas trans. verbs have theirs in the Agent case. Class (i) of this conj. is composed of regular verbs but in class (ii) not a few are irregular.

Accent.—In the 1st conj., as we have seen, the accent is on the syllable following the root. in the 2nd conj. it varies. Not taking account of irregularities, we may state the rule thus :—

- (i) in the imperat., future (with tenses derived from it), and concessive the accent is on the root (on the final syllable of the root when the root consists of more than one syllable).
- (ii) in other parts the accent is nearly as it is in the 1st conj., thus the infin. -o'íkī, Agent I -o'íkīk or -o'íkēk, and the partic. -ō'zhā have it on o, while -obīl or -obēl and -ośīn are accented almost evenly on the root and on -o. In past tenses. trans. verbs accent the syllable preceding the endings -gās, -ganūs, -gasūs, etc., and intrans. verbs the syllable preceding the endings -ūs, -ūnūs, -ūsūs, etc.

The main differences in conjugation have been given in the beginning of the section on verbs.

haro'íkī, to take away.

Infin. *haró'íkī*, declined as noun : gen. -yēi, dat. -yēt, etc.,
 Imperat. *tūs hār* *tshos hā'ra*
 Concessive *ros, res, ris haro-t* or *-tā*, let him, her, th
 take away : only in 3rd person.

Participles, etc.

Agent I *haró'í-kīk* or *-kēk*, taker away.
 Past Time : (i) Conjunctive *hārīṣ*, having taken away.

(ii) Stative : harī'tū, in the state of having been taken away; as an adj. declined thus: harī't-ū, pl. -ē : fem. sing. -i, pl. -yē.

It may be declined as a noun: Gen. hārī't-ēi, dat. -ēt, etc., hārītēi khēn, the time of his having been taken away.

Contemporary Time : (i) hārō'zhā, while taken away.

(ii) hārob-īl, -ēl, at the time of taking away : res hārobīl, at the time that she took away, takes or will take away.

Future Time : hārosīn, up to the-time of taking away : mās hārosīn, up to the time of my taking away : may be declined as noun, as dat. hārosīnet, up to the time of taking away.

Future and derived tenses.

Future	mās hā'r-am tūs -ē ros -ēi, -āi	bēs hā'r-on tshos -ēt ris -ēn
Fem. same with res for ros.		
Pres. Indic.	mās hā'r-ēmūs tūs -ēno ros -ēnū, -ēn	bēs hā'r-onēs tshos -ēnēt ris -ēnēn
Fem.	mās hā'r-ēmīs tūs -ēnye res -ēiñ, -ēiñi	plur. same as masc. plur.
Imperfect	mās hā'r-ēmūsūs tūs -ēso ros -ēsū, -ēs	bēs hā'r-onēsēs tshos -ēset ris -ēnēs
Fem.	mas hā'r-ēmīsīs tus -ēshē, -ēsē res -ēsh, -ēshi	plur. same as masc. plur.
Agent II	(ma or) mās hā'r-amak (tu or) tūs -āyēk, ēyēk (ro or) ros -āyēk, -ēyēk	(be or) bēs hā'r-onēk (tsho or) tshos-ēnēk. (ri or) ris -ēnēk

Examples of Agent II :—

(ma or) mās hā'ramak hānis, I (fem.) am a taker away.

(ro or) ros hā'rāyēk hānū, he is a taker away.

(ri or) ris hā'rēnēk hānā, they are takers away.

See also the examples given in the 1st conj.

Past Conditional, I should take away or should have taken away.	mās hā'r-ēmsīk tūs -ēsīk ros -ēisīk	bēs hā'r-onsīk tshos ētsīk ris -ēnsīk
---	---	---

Fem same as masc. with *res* for *ros*. For *sik* we may have *-siki* throughout.

Dubitative Future, he will doubtless be taking away. Same as fut. with *däs* added.

<i>mäs hä-r-äm däs</i>	<i>bēs hä'-ron däs</i>
<i>tūs -ë däs</i>	<i>tshos -ët däs</i>
<i>ros -ëi, -äi däs</i>	<i>ris -ën däs</i>

Fem. the same with *res* for *ros*.

Past Tenses.

Past	<i>mäs häri'-gäs</i>	<i>bēs häri'-gyes</i>
	<i>tūs -ga</i>	<i>tshos -gyët</i>
	<i>ros -gü</i>	<i>ris -gyë</i>
Fem.	<i>mäs häri'-gis</i>	Plur. same as
	<i>tūs -gyë</i>	masc. plur.
	<i>res -gi</i>	
Pres. Perf.	<i>mäs häri'-ganūs</i>	<i>bēs häri'-gënēs</i>
	<i>tūs -gano</i>	<i>tshos -gënēt</i>
	<i>ros -gün, -günü</i>	<i>ris -gën</i>
Fem.	<i>mäs häri'-ginīs</i>	Plur. same as
	<i>tūs -ginye</i>	masc. plur.
	<i>res -giñ, -gini</i>	
Plupf.	<i>mäs häri'-gasūs</i>	<i>bēs häri'-gēsēs</i>
	<i>tūs -gaso</i>	<i>tshos -gēsēt</i>
	<i>ros -gūs, -güsü</i>	<i>ris -gēs, -gēsē</i>
Fem.	<i>mäs häri'-gisīs</i>	Plur. same as
	<i>tūs -gishē</i>	masc plur.
	<i>res -gish, -gishi</i>	

Dubitative Fut. Perf., I shall doubtless have taken away.

mäs häri'-ganūs däs, fem. *mäs häri'-ginīs däs*, etc., and so on, the Pres. Perf. with *däs* added.

Verbs which have in the root a half-long vowel lengthen it whenever it has the accent. Thus *chanóiki*, send, makes *chān*: *ginóiki*, take, makes *gīn*

NOTES.—(i) Verbs of the 1st conj. whose roots end in *-y* or *-v* omit the *-ë* in the 2nd plur. ending *-ëät'*.

bäyāt, you will cultivate (*bayóiki*): *yüvāt*, you will win (*yuvóiki*).

(ii) The *sh* in the 2nd and 3rd sing. fem. of the plupf. of both conjugations is more often than not changed to *s* if the root ends in *-sh*, as *pash'gis*, less often *pash'gish*, she had seen.

The "i" class.

Certain verbs have *i* before the endings of the imperat., concessive and future with its derived tenses. The imperat. sing. ends in -i'. These verbs are:—

- (i) Verbs which insert the *i*, as *khaṇóiki*, scratch : *ṣsóiki*, fill : *chūbóiki*, palace : *mīróiki*, die.
- (ii) Verbs which change *y* to *i*, as *ūnyóiki*, rear (a child, animal) : *kālyóiki*, count, abuse.
- (iii) Verbs whose root ends in *i*, as *pióiki* drink : *sióiki*, sew : *wióiki*, insert, put in (Hīndī *ḍālṇā*). These are really regular except for slight changes in Agent II. but they resemble the others so exactly that it is better to include them in the class.

All these verbs are trans. except *mīróiki*, die. Its past is *mūṣ*.

chūboiki, place.

Imperat.	<i>chūbí</i>	<i>chūbía</i>
Concessive	<i>chūbiōt</i> , <i>chubyōtā</i> (note shortening of <i>i</i> to <i>y</i> in the longer form)	
Future	<i>mās chūbí'-ām</i>	<i>bēs chūbí'-on</i>
	<i>tūs -ē</i>	<i>tshos -ēt</i>
	<i>ros -ēi</i>	<i>ris -ēn</i>
Agent II	<i>chūbiyē-māk</i>	<i>chubiy-onēk</i>
	<i>-k</i>	<i>-ēnēk</i>
	<i>-k</i>	<i>-ēnēk</i>

The remaining derived tenses need not be given, they follow the future. *khaṇóiki* in the future *khaṇí'ām* has a slight accent on the first syllable, the other verbs plainly accent the *i*. *ūnyóiki*, *kālyóiki* and *dulyóiki* (create) retain the *y* in the past tenses *ūnyi'gās*, *kālyi'gās*.

The conjunctive partic. ends in -iṭ, as *chūbiṭ*, *khaṇiṭ*, *viṭ*, *pīṭ*, having placed, scratched, etc., being thus distinguished from the imperat. sing. which has -i' (without low tone), *chūbí*, *khaṇí*, *vi*, *pí*, etc.

The "ar" class.

A few verbs of the trans. second conj. insert -ar in the imperat. and future with its derived tenses.

ḍisróiki, scatter : imperat. *ḍisrāṭ*, *ḍisrā'ra*.

Future *ḍisrā'ram* Pres. Indic. *ḍisra'rēmūs*.

Imperf. *ḍisra'rēmūsus* Agent *ḍisra'ramāk*.

Past Cond. *ḍisra'rēmsik* Dubitative Fut. *ḍisrā'rēm dās*.

Conj. Partic. both *ḍisri ṭ* and *ḍisrariṭ*.

Past. *ḍisri'gās*.

likhóiki, write : fut. likhā'ram, etc., like dīsróiki, but conj. part. only likhī†. likharī† is heard in Āstōr. Past likhī'gās. likhóiki has also, though less commonly, the regular forms.

gālatóiki, to knot, tangle : future tenses gālatyā'ram, etc., with y inserted. Past gālatī'gās.

mīšóiki, mix, associate with oneself : future tenses mīšā'ram etc. Past mīši'gās.

dūlyóiki, create, future dūlyā'ram, etc. Past dūlyī'gās.

It is interesting to compare these parts of likhó'iki, write, and the corresponding parts of likharó'iki, cause to be written.

likhóiki, write likharóiki, cause to be written.

Imperat. sing.	likhār†	likharē' : see conj. part.
„ plur.	likhā'ra	likharēā'
Conj. Part.	likhī† (Gilgit) likhari† (Astor).	likharē'† : see imperat. sing.
Future	likhā'ram	likharām'.
Pres. Ind.	likha'rēmūs	likharē'mūs.
Imperf.	likha'rēmūsūs	likharē'mūsūs.
Agent II	likha'ramak	likharē'mak.
Past Cond.	likha'rēmšik	likharē'mšik.

II. Intransitive Verbs.

These differ from the intrans. verbs of this conj. only in the past tenses. Their subject is always in the nom. case. The past ends in -ilūs, -i'dūs or -idūs, -ādūs, -tūs, -tūs, -dūs and -kū(s). Some verbs are used only in the 3rd person sing. and naturally have their past in -ilū, -kū, etc., instead of the 1st pers. ending -ilūs, etc. These endings are added to the root if it does not end in zh, sh or c, but if it ends in these letters, it almost invariably drops them before the endings.

The conjugation of the intrans. past is nearly the same as that of the trans. past. The intrans. verbs have :—

- (i) the nom. form of the subject instead of the agent.
- (ii) 2nd sing. past in -o instead of -a.
- (iii) the past ending in -ūs (whereas the trans. ends in -ās) and the vowel ū preserved in the pres. perf. and plupf. instead of a.

Past	ma vātūs, I came	be vātēs
	tu vāto	tsho vātēt
	ro vātū	ri vātē
Fem.	ma vātīs	plur. same as
	tu vātye	plur. masc.
	re vāti	

Pres. Perf.	ma vātū-nūs tu -no ro -n, -nū	be vātē-nēs tsho -nēt re -ēn
Fem.	ma vāti-nīs tu -nve re -n, -ni	plur. same as plur. masc.
Plupf.	ma vātū-sūs tu -so ro -s, -sū	be vātē-sēs tsho -sēt ri -s, sē
Fem.	ma vāt-īšīs tu -ishē re -ish, -ishi	plur. same as plur. masc.

Future Perf. Dubitative ma vātūnūs dāṣ. I shall doubtless have come. Fem. ma vātinīs dāṣ.

The past tenses of other intrans. verbs follow this with remarkable regularity.

Examples of other past tenses :—

mūcōīkī : mūtūs, mūtūnūs, mūtūsūs, escape.

chūzhōīkī, be separated : chūdūs, chūdūnūs, chūdūsūs.

bāyōīkī, sit : bē'tūs, bē'tūnūs, bē'tūsūs.

jarizhōīkī, grow old : jari'lūs, jari'lūnūs, jari'lūsūs.

jamizhōīkī, open mouth, yawn : jamī'dūs, jamī'dūnūs, jamī'dūsūs.

bilizhōīkī, melt : bilādū, bilā'dūnū, bilā'dūsū.

pācōīkī†, ripen : pākū, pākūnū, pākūsū.

Irregular Verbs : In considering irregularities in verbs we must separate the future tenses from the past, for verbs irregular in the former are often regular in the latter and vice versa.

I. Irregular or Peculiar Futures.

(a) The *i* class. This class is almost wholly composed of transitive verbs and has therefore been discussed above.

(b) The *ar* class : transitive verbs : see above.

The "a" class.

rāyōīkī, say, tell (trans., with past rē'gās) : vayōīkī, come
hāyōīkī, laugh : ikhayōīkī, emerge : nīkhayēīkī, emerge
phāyōīkī, burst (intrans., see below) : shīlayōīkī, ache (see below). They omit the *y* and contract : in 1st plur. substitute *w* for *y*.

rāyōīkī, say, tell.

Imperat.

ra

rā : rarely rā'ya

Conj. Partic.

rā†

Stative	raí'tù	
Future	rām	rā'wōn
	rā	rāt
	rāi	rān
Pres. Indic.	rā'mūs	rā'wōnēs
	rā'no	rā'nēt
	rān	rā'nēn
Fem.	rā'mīs	plur. same as
	rā'nyē	masc. plur.
	rāñ, rāñi	
Imperf.	rā'mūsūs	rā'wōnēsēs
	rā'so	rā'sēt
	rās, rā'sū	rā'nēs
Fem.	rā'mīsīs	plur. same as
	rā'shē	masc. plur.
	rāsh, rā'shi	
Agent II	rā'māk	rā'vonēk
2 & 3	rā'yēk	rā'nēk

Past. Cond. and Dubitative Future add -sīk and dās respectively to the future.

hāyóiki has conj. partic. háit̄ : 2nd. plur. imperat. hā, hā'ya.

The difference between phāyóiki, burst, trans. and phāyóiki, burst, intrans. should be observed. The intrans. is like rāyóiki above. The trans. is regular like zamóiki, Conj. I.

phayóiki, burst (trans.) phāyóiki, burst (intrans.)

Imperat.	phāyē' phāyā'	pha phā
Conj. Partic.	phāyē†	phāit̄
Future	phāyam'	phām
Pres. Indic.	phāyē'mūs	phā'mūs
Imperf.	phāyē'mūsūs	phā'mūsūs and so on.

khóiki, eat, is conjugated similarly to "a" class verbs, but with little differences throughout. It is trans.

Imperat	kha	khā
Concessive	khōt, khōtā	
Participles : Agent I	khóik-ik or -ēk : Conj. khē† : Stative	
	khitū.	

Contemporary khōzhā, khōbīl : Future khōsīn.

Future	khām	khon
	khā	khāt
	khāe	khān
Pres. Indic.	khāmūs	khō'nēs
	khā'no	khā'nēt
	khā-n -nū	khā'nēn

Fem.	khamīs khānye khān, khāni	plur. same as masc. plur.
------	---------------------------------	------------------------------

The Pres Indic. and Imperf. are the same as in rāyōikī except the 1st plur. which are khōnēs and khōnēsēs, and the 1st sing. which has á for ā'.

Imperfect	khámūsūs khā'so khās, khā'sū	khō'nēsēs khā'sēt khā'nēs
Fem.	khāmisīs khāshe khāsh, khāshi	plur. same as masc. plur.

Past Tenses khē'gā-s, -nūs, -sūs or less commonly khī'gās, -anūs, -asūs.

A number of verbs ending in ayōikī do not belong to the contracting "a" class, but follow the regular conjugations. Such are:—

Conj. I (trans.) bāyōikī, cultivate: dāyōikī, burn (trans.): nāyōikī, lose: prayōikī, mend.

Conj. II, layōikī, obtain (trans): bāyōikī, sit: ifayōikī, arrive: yayōikī, walk, go: uḥayōikī, cause to arrive, shīlayōikī, ache.

Those belonging to Conj. I are regular: imperat. bāyē': fut. bāya'm, etc. Those in Conj. II are nearly regular.

Imperat. uḥā'ī uḥā'ya, cause to arrive bāi, bēi(è), sit

Conj. Part. uḥayīṭ bāiṭ, bēiṭ(è)

Future uḥā'yam bāyam

yayōikī and layōikī have low tone in imperat. sing. yáiṭ, láiṭ: the conj. part. is yáiṭ or yayi'ṭ and lá'iṭ or layi'ṭ.

shīlayōikī belongs to the "a" class as well as to the regl. conj. It is used only in the 3rd sing.: we have therefore

Conj. Part shīlēiṭ

Future shīlā'yēi and shīlā'ī

Pres. Ind. shīlā'yēn, shīlā'n

Imperf. shīlā'yēs, shīlā's

Agent II shīlā'yēk

The imperat. is not used, but would be, if required, shīlái shīláya.

The ending of the imperat. sing. in -i instead of y may be considered quite regular. It ends naturally in the last letter of the root—in this case y. As a final consonantal y is impossible for most people, it is pronounced -i. Similarly sūyōikī, know, has imperat. sū'ī sū'ya.

The "o" class.

A few verbs with monosyllabic roots, and a few with roots consisting of a single letter, are accented like verbs of the 1st conjugation, but differ from them in (i) the imperat., and (ii) the 1st sing. and 2nd plur. of the future tenses.

bizhóiki, fear : mīsóiki, be mixed, be associated with someone :
 ūthyóiki, rise : šomóiki, get tired : ūčóiki, run away.
 boiki, become, be able : dūbóiki, be unable : soiki, sleep : roiki,
 weep : joiki, be born : poiki, fall, become exhausted.

	bizhóiki, fear	
Imperat.	bizho'	bizha'
Conj. Part.	bizhě'it	
Future	bizhóm'	bizh-on'
	-e'	-āt'
	-ě'i	-ēn'
Pres. Ind.	bizh-q'mūs	bizh-ō'nēs
	-ě'no	-ā'nēt
	-ē'n, -ē'nū	-ē'nēn
Fem.	bizhō'mis, etc.	
Imperf.	bizhō'mūsūs	2nd plur. bizhā'sēt
Fem.	bizhō'misis, etc.	
Agent I	bizhō'māk	2nd plur. bizhā'nēk

Past Cond., Dubit. Fut. add -sīk and dās respectively to the Future.

šomóiki, get tired : the Imperat. and Future tenses are remarkable for being conjugated in three different ways, viz. according to the 1st Conj., the regular 2nd Conj., and the "o" class.

Imperat.	Conj. I	šom-ě'	-ěā'
	Conj. II (reg.)	šom	šō'ma
	"o" class	šomō'	šomā'
Future		šom-ām'	2nd plur. šomēā't
		šō'm-ām	šō'mēt
		šom-q'm	šomā't
Pres. Ind.	1st Conj.	šom-ě'mūs, 2nd. pl.	-ěā'nēt :
	2nd (reg.)	šómēmūs	šómēnēt
	"o" Conj.	šomō'mūs	šomā'nēt
Imperf.		šom-ě'mūsūs 2nd pl.	-ěā'sēt.
		šómēmūsūs	šómēsēt
		šomō'mūsūs	šomā'sēt

The verbs which have merely one letter before the root (with which must be classed dūbóiki on account of its resemblance to boiki) are like bizhóiki, but the following points are to be noted :—

- (i) *dübóiki*, be unable, has no imperat.
- (ii) conj. part. ends in -éi† (è) except for *boiki* and *dübóiki*, which have *bē†*, having become, and *dübāi†*, having been unable.
- (iii) the 3rd sing. Agent II ends in -á'yëk, almost -ë'yëk (first *e* being è).
- (iv) *joiki* has future *jam* as well as *jom*.

Slight differences in *e* occur. On the whole the *e* in these is lower, i.e. more like French è than in the first set of the "o" class given above—*bizhóiki*, etc.

būzhóiki, go has imperat sing. *bo*, like *boiki*, but plur. *bū'zha*.

Its conj part. is *gē†*. The other participles and the future tenses are regular as from *būzhoiki*, Conj. II.

There are a few trans. verbs with single letter roots. They belong to Conj. I.

thoiki, do : imperat. *thē* *thēā* : conj. part. *thē†* : fut. *thēm* : past *thē'gās*, *thīgās*.

doiki, give : *dē* *dēā* *dē†* *dēm* *dēgās* *dīgās*

šoiki, attach ; *loiki*, reap : quite regular like Conj. I : *šoiki* has fut. *šēm* (like *thoiki* and *doiki*) as well as *šam*.

II. Irregular Pasts.

The conjugation of past tenses follows with absolute regularity from the 1st sing. of the simple past. It is therefore sufficient to know only one form to be able to conjugate all the past tenses. For the sake of completeness the verbs will be given in the infin., 1st sing., future and 1st sing. past. Before proceeding to the list of pasts we may mention one wholly irregular past.

būzhóiki, go : fut., *būzham* : past, *gās*.

Past	ma <i>gās</i> tu <i>gā</i> ro <i>gou</i>	be <i>gyēs</i> tsho <i>gyēt</i> ri <i>gyē</i>
Fem.	ma <i>gēs</i> tu <i>gēē</i> re <i>gēi</i>	plur. same as masc. plur.
Pres. Perf.	ma <i>gānūs</i> tu <i>gāno</i> ro <i>gōn</i> , <i>gōnū</i>	be <i>gēnēs</i> tsho <i>gēnēt</i> ri <i>gēn</i>
Fem.	ma <i>gēnis</i> tu <i>gēnye</i> re <i>gēin</i> , <i>gēinj</i>	plur. same as masc. plur.

Plupf.	ma gāsūs	be gēsēs
	tu gāso	tsho gēsēt
Fem.	ro gōs, gōsū	ri gēs, gēsē
	ma gē'sis	plur. same as
	tu ge'she	masc. plur.
	re gē'ish, gē'ishj	

boīkī, become, be able, has four forms for the past: bī'gās (which looks like a trans. past): būlūs and būūs used in the masc. sing., and bīlūs used in the fem. sing. and all the plur., also exceptionally in the masc. sing. These remarks apply to all the tenses connected with the past.

Past	ma bū'lūs (rarely bī'lūs)	be bīl-ēs
	tu -o „	tsho -ēt
	ro -ū „ -ū	ri -ē
Fem.	ma bī'l -is	plur. same as
	tu -ve	masc. plur.
	re -i	

Pres. Perf. ma būlūnūs, rarely bīlūnūs be bī'līnēs

Fem. ma bī'līnis

Plupf. ma bū'lūsūs, rarely bī'lūsūs be bī'līsēs

Fem. ma bīlīsīs

bīgās has 3rd sing. bīgū or būgū.

vayóīkī, come, in addition to vātūs, has a past belonging to another root not otherwise found in Gīlgiti -ā'lūs, came: ā'lūnūs, have come: ā'lūsūs, had come.

āsóīkī, which one never hears in the infin. has past āsūs and āsī'lūs, the latter uncommon in this dialect.

Second Conjugation (*contd.*)

List of principal verbs with irregular pasts—infin., 1st sing. fut. and past.

(i) List of Verbs which to our ideas are trans., but are regarded by Štns as intrans. and construed with nominative subject.

bizhóīkī, fear	bizhqm	bizh'ylūs
amushóīkī, forget	amūshqm	amū'tūs
pārūzhóīkī, hear, under-stand	pārū'zhqm	pārū'dūs
sīcóīkī, learn	sī'cqm	sīcī'lūs
tarizhóīkī, cross (river, etc.)	tarīzhqm	tarī'lūs
taróīkī, cross (river, etc.)	tā'raqm	tar-ī'lūs, -īdūs.

tshütóiki, annoy (object tshú'tam tshütílüs
takes sätí, with)

(ii) Verbs with past in -*ilüs*. The standard form of this ending is -*ilüs* where the *i* is phonetically the same vowel as -*i*, but is long. I believe such an *i* would always be correct, but in the following list I have written the *i* as in each case I heard it.

(a) verbs in -*izh*, including some passives : *izh* dropped before past suffix.

jarizhóiki, grow old	jarí'zhām	jarí'lüs
bürizhóiki, sink (intrans.)	bürí'zhām	bürí'-lüs, -düs
nilizhóiki, sprout	nilí'zhēi	nilí'lü
phaizhóiki, burst (intrans.)	phaí'zhām	phaí'lüs.
mışizhóiki, be mixed	mışíz'zhām	mışí'-lüs, -düs
phirizhóiki, turn	phirí'zhām	phirí'lüs
phütizhóiki, be broken	phütí'zhām	phütí'lüs
püşinizhóiki, swell	püşiní'zhēi	püşinílü
vayalizhóiki, be thirsty	vayalí'zhām	vayal-í'lüs, -í'düs
nistáizhóiki, trickle (see nistizhóiki, below)	nistá'izhēi	nistayílü

Exception : *izh* not dropped before past suffix.

carizhóiki, graze	carí'zhēi	carizhí'lü
(b) others		
(äsóiki, be)		äsí'lüs, äsüs
avāzhóiki, be right, pro- per	avā'zhēi	avāzhí'lü, avā'dü
bashóiki, chatter, etc.	bā'shām	bashí'lüs
hayóiki, laugh	hām	hayí'lüs
khazhóiki, itch	khā'zhēi	khazhílü
phayóiki, burst	phām	phaí'lüs
phiróiki, turn	phí'ram	phirí'lüs
şomóiki, get tired	şomom', şomām', şō'mām	şomí'lüs
ünyóiki, be hungry	ü'nyām	ünyílüs
üthyóiki, rise	ü'thyām	üthyílüs

also bizhóiki, siçóiki, tarizhóiki, taróiki, tshütóiki, given in (i) above.

avāzhóiki, bashóiki, khazhóiki, bizhóiki, add the ending to the root.

(iii) Verbs with past in -*í'düs* (-*ē'düs*).

(a) verbs in -izhóiki, including some passives.

bīrizhóiki, be spilt	bīr'zhēi	bīr'dū
būrizhóiki, sink (intrans.)	būri'zham	būri'-dūs, -lūs
gālatizhóiki, become knot- ted	gālati'zhēi	gālati'dū
jāmizhóiki, yawn	jāmi'zham	jāmi'dūs
mīsizhóiki, be mixed	mīsi'zham	mīsi'-dūs, -lūs
pashizhóiki, be visible, be seen	pashi'zham	pashi'dūs
rātizhóiki, be hindered	rāti'zham	rāti'dūs
šīdizhóiki, be struck	šīdi'zham	šīdi'dūs
zamizhóiki, be struck	zami'zham	zami'dūs
vayalizhóiki, be thirsty	vayali'zham	vayal-i'dūs, -i'lūs

in -ē'dū

bāyizhóiki, be cultivated	bāyi'zhēi	bāyē'dū
tapizhóiki, warm oneself	tapī'zham	tapē'dūs

(b) others.

caróiki, graze	cā'ram	carī'dūs
----------------	--------	----------

also taróiki, see under (i).

(iv) past in -ā'dūs, -ādūs

bīlizhóiki, melt	bīli'zhēi	bīlā'dū
nierzhóiki, be pressed, be oppressed	niē'zham.	niā'dūs
nīstizhóiki, trickle [see nīstāizhóiki, above un- der (ii) (a)]	nīsti'zhēi	nīstādū

(v) past in -dūs.

avāzhóiki, be right, pro- per	avā'zhēi	avādū, avāzh'i'lū
bāzhóiki, congeal	bāzhēi	badū
dāzhóiki, burn	dā'zhēi	dadū
chūzhóiki (chījóiki) be separated	chūzham (chījam)	chūdūs (chídūs)
razhóiki, be cooked	rāzhēi	radū
shīlayóiki, ache	shīlā'-i, -yēi	shīlā'dū
shūzhóiki, become old (clothes, moon)	shūzhēi	shūdū
shūzhóiki, swell	shūzhēi	shūdū

It will be noticed that all the above, with the possible exception of chūzhóiki, are verbs used only in the 3rd sing.; chūzhóiki itself is nearly always used in the 3rd singular.

also pārūzhóiki, understand: see under (i).

(vi) past in -tūs.

dizhóiki, fall	dí'zham	dí'tūs (i long)
ikhayóiki, emerge	íkhā'm	íkhátūs
nikhayóiki, emerge	níkhām	níkhátūs
mucóiki, curdle	mū'cēi	mū'tū
mücóiki, escape	mū'cam	mū'tūs
şacóiki, be attached	şā'cam	şátūs
uçhacóiki, arrive	uçhā'cam	uçhātūs
soiki, sleep	som	sūtūs
vayóiki, come	vām	vā'tūs : also ālūs
yayóiki, go walk	yāyam	yā'tūs
ıfayóiki, arrive	ıfā'yam	ıfā'tūs

(vii) past in -tūs.

báyóiki, sit	bā'yam	bētūs
nashóiki, be lost	nā'sham	nátūs
tüşhóiki, be filled (especially stomach)	tū'shēi	tū'tū
lishóiki, hide oneself	lı'sham	lı'tūs
amushóiki, forget, see under (i).		

(viii) past in -ālūs.

(vayóiki, come	vām)	ālūs
dübóiki, be unable	dūbom'	dübālūs
coiki, bear child	cam	cālīs (fem.)
joiki, be born	jām, jom	jālūs

(ix) past in -ölūs (ō almost like aw in "awe").

poiki, fall	pom	pölūs
roiki, weep	rom	rölūs

(x) past in -kü.

păcóiikt, ripen	pā'cēi	pákū
shushóiki, dry	shū'shēi	shū'kū

(xi) past in -sūs.

(ăsóiki, be)		ă'sūs, ăsí'lūs
--------------	--	----------------

(xii) past in -ūs

miróiki, die	mirī'am	mūūs
--------------	---------	------

Causal Verbs.

The ordinary regular method of forming a causal verb is to add -ar to the root of the verb which is to be rendered causal and then to conjugate like a regular verb of the 1st Conj. The resulting verb often gets a meaning slightly different from a mere causal. Examples :—

šidóiki, beat	šidaróiki, cause to be beaten
pärüzhoiki, understand,	pärüzharóiki, explain
hear	
doiki, give	daróiki, cause to be given
soiki, sleep	saróiki, put to sleep
ifayóiki, arrive	ifayaróiki, cause to arrive

Some are a little irregular in formation :—

khoiki, eat	khayaróiki, give to eat
vayóiki, go, walk	varóiki, cause to go or walk
üthyóiki, rise	ütharóiki, rouse

See below pairs of trans. and intrans. verbs.

Intransitive, Passive or Middle.

The regular method of forming these is to add *-izh* to the root of the verb which is to be rendered passive or intrans. This is never added to a verb already made causal by the addition of *-ar*.

gälatóiki, to knot or	gälatizhóiki, become tangled,
tangle	knotted
šidóiki, beat	šidizhóiki, be beaten
lápóiki, to burn, light	lápizhóiki, be lit, burn (in-
(trans.)	trans.)

But we may not say šidarizhóiki, to be caused to be beaten, or tharizhóiki, to be caused to be done.

Pairs of Transitive and Intransitive Verbs.

There are many verbs which to the Šinā' mind present the same idea as the casual verbs in *-ar*, and yet have the form of ordinary verbs. Such verbs often have intrans. forms as well, which in appearance sometimes resemble ordinary verbs and sometimes have roots ending in *-izh*. There is some uncertainty about the form of these intrans. verbs for we frequently find both forms side by side and with the same meaning: e.g.

phiróiki, phirizhóiki, turn, return (intrans.)	
taróiki, tarizhóiki, cross, with a separate differently conjugated verb taróiki, cause to cross.	

The following list of the principal pairs of trans. and intrans. verbs may be useful :—

bashóiki, play instru-	basham'	bashégäs
ment, toll bell, etc.		
bashóiki, be played, tol-	bā'sham	bashí'lūs
led, etc.; also chatter,		
etc.		
caróiki, graze (trans.)	caram'	carégäs

caróŋkĭ, graze (intrans.)	cār'ēi	carī'dū
carizhóŋkĭ, graze (intrans.)	carī'zhēi	carizhĭlu
dāyóŋkĭ, burn (trans.)	dāyam'	dāyégās
dazhóŋkĭ, burn (intrans.)	dāzhēi	dadū
maróŋkĭ, kill	maram'	marégās
miróŋkĭ, die	miriam	mūūs.
lishóŋkĭ, hide oneself	lī'sham	lī'tūs
lisharóŋkĭ, hide a person	lisharam'	lishare'gās
mūzhóŋkĭ, save	mūzham'	mūzhe'gās
mūcóŋkĭ, escape, be saved	mū'cam	mūtūs
nāyóŋkĭ, lose	nāyam'	nāyégās
nashóŋkĭ, be lost, get lost	nā'sham	n'atūs
nikhālóŋkĭ, take out	nikhālam'	nikhālégās
nikhayóŋkĭ, come out, emerge	nikhām'	nikhātūs
nīlyóŋkĭ, hide (thing)	nīlyam'	nīlyégās
nilizhóŋkĭ, sprout (? intr. of nīlyoikĭ)	nīl'zhēi	nīl'lu
pazhóŋkĭ†, cook	pā'zham	pazhī'gās
pācóŋkĭ,†, ripen, be cooked	pā'cēi	pākū
phāyóŋkĭ, tear, burst (trans.)	phāyam'	phāyégās
phāyóŋkĭ, tear, burst (intrans.)	phām	pha'ľūs
phaizhóŋkĭ, tear, burst (intrans.)	phaī'zham	pha'ľūs
pher- or phīr-óŋkĭ, turn, send back	-am'	-égās
phīr-pher-óŋkĭ, return, go back	phī'r phér-am	phīr pher- -l'ľūs
phīrizhóŋkĭ, return, go back	phīrī'zham	phīrī'ľūs
rānóŋkĭ, cook	rā'nam	rān'gās
razhóŋkĭ, be cooked	rā'zhēi	rādu
shĭlóŋkĭ, appease (? causal of next).	shĭlam'	shĭlégās
shĭlayóŋkĭ, ache	shĭlā'-i, -yēi	shĭlādū
shuvóŋkĭ, dry (trans.)	shuvam'	shuvégās
shushóŋkĭ, dry (intrans.)	shūshēi	shūkū
şoŋkĭ, attach	şam	şēg'ās
şacóŋkĭ, be attached	şā'cam	şatūs

taróiki, take across	taram'	tarégas
taróiki, cross	tā'ram	tar-i'lūs -i'dūs
tarizhóiki, cross	tari'zham	tar-i'lūs, -i'dūs
ūchayóiki, conduct, send take	ūchā'yam	ūchayí'gas
ūchacóiki, arrive	ūchā'cam	ūchā'tūs

We may have in this manner triplets of verbs, one being intrans., passive or middle, another an ordinary trans. and the third a causal of this trans., thus :—

mīshizhóiki, be mixed, as- sociate oneself	mīš'i'zham	mīš'i'dūs
mīshóiki, mix, associate some with oneself	mīšā'ram	mīš'i'gas
mīšaróiki, cause to be mixed, cause to be as- sociated	mīšaram'	mīšarégas

It will be observed about the list of pairs given above that in only three cases does the trans. verb belong to the 2nd Conj., viz. pazhóiki†, cook (bread, etc.), ránóiki, cook (meat, etc.), and ūchayóiki, conduct, send. This shows that trans. verbs with intrans. (not merely passive) forms usually belong to the 1st Conj.

Denominative Verbs : Verbs derived from nouns or adjectives generally belong to the 1st Conj., thus the following all belong to it :—

shūryār†, f., pleasure :	shūryaróiki, to please.
dilū, m., peel, bark :	dilyóiki, to peel, remove bark.
roñ, m., colour, dye :	ránóiki, to dye.
sāmār, equal :	sāmaróiki, to divide (lit. into equal parts).

Alphabetical List of the Principal Verbs of the First Conjugation : all Transitive.

aróiki, bring	layóiki, obtain (2nd Conj. ?)	ránóiki, dye
atóiki, bring		rāthóiki, hinder
bānaróiki, clothe	likharóiki, have	rayóiki, say
bayaróiki, seat, set up	written	sāmaróiki, divide
bayóiki, cultivate	loiki, reap	saróiki, put to sleep
bilyóiki, melt	luóiki, snatch away	shūlóiki, appease
būróiki, sink	lūpóiki, burn, light	shūryaróiki, please
čakaróiki, show	manóiki, agree	šidóiki, beat, strike
čakóiki, look at	maróiki, kill	
caróiki, graze	mīšaróiki, cause to be mixed	soiki, attach
chūróiki, place	mūcaróiki, curdle	

cinóiki, love	mūzhóiki, save	şıçaróiki, teach
daróiki, cause to be given	náyóiki, lose	taróiki, take across
daştóiki, know	nıkhálóiki, take out	tharóiki, cause to be done
dayóiki, burn kindle	nılyóiki, conceal	thoiki, do, say
dilyóiki, peel	nióiki, press. op- press	thüryóiki, open
dóiki, give	odoróiki, look for	tolóiki, weigh, measure
duzhóiki, wash	okoyóiki, dig	uçaçaróiki, con- duct, send
ganóiki, bind	palóiki, a t t a c h , hand something	ütharóiki, rouse
hálvóiki, take by deceit	palyóiki, rub	valóiki, bring
ıfayaróiki, con- duct, send	paróiki, cause to alight or fall.	yaróiki, make walk or go
jalóiki, sow	pärüzharóiki, ex- plain	yüparóiki, recon- cile (causal of next)
khayaróiki, feed	pasharóiki, show	yüpóiki, join
khátóiki, bury, conceal	phäyóiki, t e a r , burst	yuvóiki, win
khoiki, eat	phe-, phi-róiki, turn	zamóiki, strike, beat
khóiki, a s k question	phütóiki, break	
laşóiki, lick	prayóiki, mend	
	püróiki, fill	
	rämóiki, keep birds	

Principal Transitive Verbs of Second Conjugation (the principal intrans. one have already been given).

bánóiki, put on (clothes, etc.)	manóiki, rub with hands or feet
bēchóiki, ask for, demand	pashóiki, see
chanóiki, send	pazhóiki†, cook (bread, etc.)
bıróiki, spill	pezóiki, grind
dūmayaróiki, exchange	raçhóiki, preserve, keep
ginóiki, take	rañóiki, cook (meat, etc.)
hāróiki, take away	sūyóiki, know
kaţóiki, spin	timóiki, endure
lamóiki, seize	uçhayóiki, conduct, send

rayóiki rām rē'gās, régās, or rē'igās, say, and layóiki, lāyam lē'igās, obtain, may be considered as either 1st or 2nd conj. The future tenses belong to the 2nd, while the past is more like the 1st. With the latter verb one should compare loiki lam lē'gās, reap, 1st Conj.

khoiki, eat, dóiki, give and thoiki, do, say, have past either khē'gās (khégās) dē'gās (de'gās) and thē'gās (thégās) or khi'gās, digās and thi'gās.

See also "i" class and -ar class under 2nd Conj. above.

THE ADVERB.

Most adjectives may also be used as adverbs. When so used they agree with the subject in gender and number. This free use of adjectives diminishes the number of pure adverbs. A number of prepositions are both prepositions and adverbs.

The most important adverbs are given in the following lists.

ADVERBS OF TIME.

āsh, to-day	dāzō', at midday
āyākēr, in the mean time.	dēzgo, every day, always
This is āyāk, so many,	ēvē'lū, m., year : anū ēvē'lē-r
and -r, in	or -zh, this year : vāi
āzhu, this year	ēvē'lē-r or -zh, in the com-
bāla, yesterday	ing year : phatīnū ēvēlē-r
bālākāl, in the afternoon	or -zh, in the following year.
bāris, m., year : anū	hāmēsha, always
bārīzē-r or -zh, this	īcī', on the day before yester-
year : vāi bārīzēr, next	day
year : phātī'nū bārīzēr,	kāl, m., year : shārākāl, next
in the following year	year : phē'ri kāl, year after
cāl, early, soon	next
cāl būzhi, early in the	kārē', when ? (or when): kārē'
morning	na, never : kārē' ga, when-
chāk, m., day : hār chāk,	ever : kārē' ga na, absolute-
every day, always : yarī	ly never
chāk, the previous day :	kotāiī, a little while ago
āzhē'i chāk, next day	lūstikāl, lūstāīki, morning
dām : ēk dām, at once	lūstiki tūk, very early in the
dām, m., time : cē dām,	morning
thrice : mūtū dām, an-	pār, last year
other time : ā zhī n ū	pārār, year before last
dām, next time.	rātyo, rātyēt, by night, at
qīrīn, on the day after	night
tomorrow	tēn, now : tēn āki, at this very
corīn, on fourth day (for-	moment
ward) [times	sūryo, by day
cōt, f, time : car cōt, four	phātū, phātūt, afterwards

In connection with adverbs of time the days of the week may be given.

Days of the Week.

ādīt-, gen. -āi, m., Sunday	bīrī'sfāt-, -āi, m., Thursday
tsāndū'r-a-āi, m., Monday	shūkūr-, -āi, m., Friday
āngā'r-ū, -āi, m., Tuesday	shīmshēr-, -āi, m., Saturday
bō'd-ū -āi, m., Wednesday	

ADVERBS OF PLACE.

aiyavari, in that direction	khīn, f., direction : ane khīn,
aiyavaryo, from that direction	in this direction : āi khīn
āli, there	in that direction : āzhī'ni
ālyēt (dat. of āli) thither, there	khīn, upwards : khīrini k., downwards : re k., in that direction, etc.
ālyo, thence	kōnj. koinj. where ? (or where) : k. na nowhere : k. ga na, absolutely nowhere : k. ga, wherever
āni, aini, here	khīri, down
ānyēt, ainyēt (dat. of fore-going) hither, here	khīrīt (dat. of khīri) downwards
ānyo, hence	kōntē, whither ?
anavari, in this direction	kōnyo, whence ?
anavaryo, from this direction	māzhā', in the middle
ārú, inside	māzhāt (dat. of māzhā'), to the middle or centre
ārūt (dat. of ārú) inwards	mūchō', mūšō', forward, in front
āzhē', up, above	mūchōt, mūšōt (dat. of last word), forward
āzhēt (dat. of āzhē') upwards	naini, here
dārú, outside	navari, in this direction
dārūt (dat. of dārú), outwards	navaryo, from this direction
dāsibomṭ, dāçhibomṭ, to the right	pār, across, on other side
dūr, far	phātú, back, behind
jān, where ?	phātūt, backwards
jātē, whither	ravari, in that direction
kacj, near	ravaryo, from that direction
kaiavari, in what direction ?	(tārf, direction), māi tārfā jo, on my behalf, from me
kaiavaryo, from what direction ?	vapas, back
khabomṭ, to the left	

OTHER ADVERBS.

ācūk, thus	gücū (adj.), without special reason
ādē', thus, in this manner	hō, then, in that case
awá, yes	kē, why ?
āyē', thus, in that manner	khās, altogether (generally with negative)
bōdū (adj.) very, much	khýē, how
chūt (n., adj.), slowly	lāvū (adj.), very, much
dārūm, still, yet [listen]	nāyá, no
dūnṭ, just, as in "just fākāt, only	lōkū (adj.), rapidly
ga, even, also	

nē, not(è)

nē, again

sīrf, only

thāga to, as in kē t.t., ani
t.t., ai t.t., jēk hāni t.t., for
this, that, what, which
reason that, i.e. since, be-
cause (adverbial conjunction)

tūshār, very much

vapās, back, again

zēlī, manner; kē z., how? ane

z., thus: ādē' z., taus: jēk

z., how? ai z., in that way:

also what kind of, this or
that kind of.

NOTES.—(1) The conj. partic. of thoiki, do. and boiki, be-
come, may be used with adj. to give an adverbial sense —

mīstū-k thēṭ prāyē', good having-made mend, mend it
well.

chūt bēṭ līkhārṭ, slow having-become write, write slowly.

jēk bēṭ bū'zham, what having-become shall-I-go, how
shall I go, how can I go.

āyē thēṭ, in that manner.

ādē thēṭ, in this manner.

(2) Adverbs meaning here, there, sometimes have
a temporal signification: ālyo phatū, after that.

PREPOSITIONS.

Most prepositions govern the prep. case. Those governing
any other case are indicated.

āru', inside of (locative,
sometimes genit.)

āzhē', upon (generally -zh
āzhē', see -zh in this
list)

badal, in place of, instead
of (genit.)

bārābār (adj.), equal to
ḡālāṭ, in front of, opposite
to

dapar, near, along side of
darú, outside of (genit.)

dishēr (loc. of dish, place)
with genit. instead of,
in place of.

gātish, after

gi, with (instrumental)
generally used simply
with nom. case

hakēr (loc. of hāk) con-
cerning (genit.)

kācj, beside

kārj, kāryo, for the sake of.

khīri, under (also genit.)

kūlyo (genit., prep.)

under, along (a river
bank)

māzhā', between

jo, from: same as zho

nalā, along with

ōra (used w. jo, as jo ōra)

except

pār, beyond, on other side of

pārūlu (adj.) equal to, level

with, similar to

phatū, behind

-o, from, used with certain
adverbs, as ālyo, from
there, thence

-r, in sing. of loc (perhaps
contracted from arū, in-
side)

sāmār, equal to	-zh, upon (sign of loc.) often
sāti, along with- (w. ab-	used with āzhē', as gotēzh
stract nouns) with of in-	āzhē', upon the house. It
strument.	may be contracted from
ṭhañ, up to	āzhē.
yār, in front of	zho, or jo, from

CONJUNCTIONS.

āgar, if	lēkin, but
ākhañā', although	māgar, but
amma, but	vālēkin, but
ga, ga, and, also	ya, or
ki, that (of narration, not	yāni, as if (not "that is" as
of purpose)	in Urdu)

See also *thi'ga* to under Adverbs third list.

INTERJECTIONS.

āi, O (vocative)	khābardār, take care
āla (masc. sing. and plur.),	Khūdāyēkan, by God
āli (fem. sing. and	kūrānēkan, by the Qur'an
plur.), O (vocative)	mīstū, good, very well
bās, enough!	pīrēkan, by the saint (an oath)
hai āfsōs, alas!	sho, good, very well
imānēkan, by my faith	
(an oath)	

NOTE on some forms given by Biddulph.

In "Tribes of the Hindoo Koosh" Biddulph has an outline grammar of Ṣinā in the course of which he adduces some forms which seem to me incorrect. I therefore venture to suggest emendations.

The verbal root ending -ar is said to be "causal or passive," and in particular for the passive of the infinitive (shidaroyki) with its derivatives, the gerund, supines, etc., also for the plupf., past, pres. perf., future, imperative, -ar forms are given with a passive meaning, although for the passive pres. ind. and imperf. the forms shidijumus and shidijumasus are given. I think the -ar forms are always causal and never passive.

The word aje is said to mean "perhaps" and is used to make a number of dubitative tenses, as shidoyki aje, possibly to strike, etc. I do not know any such word. The word I know in such a connection is dās which is used to form dubitative tenses. It is just possible that in some places a word like aje is used. The tenses with dās have not quite the meaning given by Biddulph for the aje tenses. The preposi-

tion azhē, upon, could in certain cases be used with the infinitive which is a verbal noun, capable of being governed by prepositions.

The following corrections are suggested :—

Biddulph.	Suggested Alteration.
shidoyki beyi, to be about to strike	šidóiki bēi, it is or will be necessary to strike
shidoyki asoo, to have struck	šidóiki āsu, it was necessary to strike
shidoyki be, being about to strike	šidóiki bēṭ seems quite an unnatural phrase
shidoyki hanu, meet to strike	šidóiki, hanū, it is necessary to strike. The sense of necessity is weak in such phrases as these.
shidobil, by or from striking	šidobīl, at the time of striking

The ending *-ar* or *-yar* is said to be adverbial, the *-o* of adjectives being changed to this to form adverbs. I regard it as used to form abstract nouns. The examples adduced are : tinar, sharply : abatyar, slowly, laowkyar, swiftly, tinṽārṭ, abatyārṭ, loikyārṭ, mean sharpness, slowness and swiftness respectively. Nouns, however, are sometimes used with an adverbial sense.

SYNTAX.

NOUNS.

The Cases—Nominative and 1st Accusative.—The nominative, which has the same form as the vocative and 1st accusative, is used as the subject of all intrans. verbs including a few which are considered trans. by us, but intrans. by Šinā speakers. Such are amushóiki, forget : bizhóiki, fear : pāružhóiki, hear, understand : siçóiki, learn : tarizhóiki, taróiki, cross : tshūṭóiki, annoy.

With trans. verbs the nom. case is not used for any tense.

The nom. or 1st ac. is sometimes used instead of the genit. after words denoting quantity and with names of places, buildings, etc., as

- çe ser gīṭ, three ser of ghi.
 car ser baspūr, four ser of grain (for horses or cattle).
 sa bārṭ jūk, six loads of wood
 Cīlās kōṭ, Cīlās fort.
 Cīlās shaihar, the town of Cīlās.

The case is used to indicate length of time :—

ācāk bārīş (or ēvēlē) mās şadari thēgās : so many years I service did.

ēk māzēk bētēsēs : we had stayed (lit. sat) for one month.

It is object after most verbs : ros ro pashīgū, he saw him.

The Genitive.—The genitive is used more widely than in English. The following examples will show this.

dēzāi ēk mūgar çe ser giṭ ; every day a goat and three ser of ghi (lit. of a day)

ēk bārīzāi (or ēvēlāi) kācāk bāp dēno : how much tax do you give in a year ?

de rupayo masala, rupa'āi shākar, two rupees worth of condiments, one of sugar.

khair khairatēi khojēgū : he asked after his health.

thāi miṣṭi khābār : good news of you.

khūnāi davāi thē'gū : brought an action for (attempted) murder.

mās thāi şadari thēm : I will do your service, I will work for you.

māi shalṭ āli : I got fever : lit. my fever came.

boīkyēi sabbāb gi : on account of being : lit. with the cause of being.

cilim rilāi thēnēn : they make a huqqa of brass. (This resembles the English idiom).

In the Gūlgit dialect the genitive, whether of nouns or of pronouns, is not an adjective.

Dative.—The dative is used to express

(i) to of direction, after verbs of going, coming, taking, sending, etc.

Kāshīrēt, to Kashmir	fālāni dishēt, to	hātēt vātū,
	a certain place	came to
kōntē, jāṭē, whither	ārūt, inside,	hand.
	inwards	

rāēt māi jū ūḥaḥarē', make my salutation reach the raja.

(ii) direction (mental) : vāiēt kaī diti, to-water desire fell, he desired water.

thāi mūlākāt thoīkyēt ma khūsh hānūs, I am pleased to meet you : (thy meeting making-to I pleased am).

tāsīlēt rabōṭ thoīki, make a report to the Tahsil.

Sometimes the dative ending is omitted :—

Kāshīrṭ va, come to Kashmir Cīlās bo, go to Cilas

Occasionally the sense is "as far as" rather than simply "to":—

Kāshirēt, as far as Kashmir.
ālyēt, up to there.

Cilāsēt, as far as Cilas

(iii) time: lūstakyēt, in the morning: carmōññ dēzēt, on the fourth day.

phātūt, afterwards, for the future: āsh bosññēt, up to to-day.

(iv) purpose: būlēt nikhate, they went out for polo.

tom krēmēt gown: he has gone on his own business.

ākōt, for himself, yourself, etc.

āshpēt, for the horse.

For the use of the dative after certain verbs see under Verb below.

Prepositional.—This case does not call for much comment. It is used after most prepositions, the genitive or locative being exceptional. In rapid speech the endings of the prep. case are often omitted, especially in the sing.

Locative.—Under this heading we may put the two endings denoting "in" and "upon," for they have no separate existence. They are not prepositions, though they may be contracted from arú, in, and āzhe', upon.

The loc. suffix -r, in, is found in both sing. and plur. and means:—

(i) literally "in" of place: āi dishēr, in that place.

(ii) less literally, more metaphorically, mentally, etc.

shañalyor, in chains

hōshēr, in his senses

armāñēr, in intention or wish

(my, your senses, etc.)

āni hālātēr, in this condition

mīṣṭi komor, in good works

hiēr, in heart (my, his, your heart, etc.)

(iii) in expressions of time

kācāk ūmrēr, at what age?

āyākēr, in the mean time

kō bārīzēr, in what year?

(iv) language

Ṣinār, in the Ṣinā language

Boṭō baṣēr, in the Cilāsī language

ūrduēr, in Urdu

(v) instead of "on"

ponēr, on the road

āgúyēr bārōñg tharēa',

put rings on his finger

pār paizār bānarēa',
put shoes on his feet

(vi) instead of I Ac. morēr manóikī, agree to some one's word, obey him.

The loc. suffix -zh, on, both sing. and plur.

(i) literal: mēcēzh, upon the table: generally with āzhē',
as, mēcēzh āzhē', upon the table.

(ii) more metaphorical

resēzh juram vióiki or thoiki, impose a fine on him.

ānu mānužēzh itzbārēk nūsh, I have no faith in this man.

māzh khāzū' hāni, I have itch.

çhilēzh bīli, she is on clothes. (The reference is to menstruation.)

(iii) for "at" or "in"

sēvēzh, at the bridge

hētēzh, at or in the
village

(iv) with 1st and 2nd pers. pronouns for -r

māzh, in me

āsozh, in us

tūzh, in thee

tshozh, in you

(v) to express time

ānu bārīžēzh, in this year

wāi ēvēlēzh, in the
coming year

Second Accusative.—This case is used after verbs of striking or giving a blow of any description—with fist, foot, stick, knife, etc. See under Verbs. It greatly resembles the prepositional. The two cases are the same in the plur. of nouns and of 3rd pers. pronouns, but not of 1st and 2nd pers. pronouns. In the sing. the 2nd ac. ending is often more euphatic and distinct than the other and it is safer to make a distinction between them.

The 1st ac. is never used after verbs of striking. The invariable case is 2nd ac. whether after a simple verb to strike or after a verb compounded of a noun and a verb, such as "give a knife," i.e. stab. The commonest case after other trans. verbs is the 1st ac. The verb to kill takes a 1st ac., not, like verbs of striking, a 2nd ac.

Agent Case.—This case is used with every part of the active voice of trans. verbs. The usage thus differs from Urdu and Hindi in which the agent is used only with the past tenses of trans. verbs, and from Panjabi in which it is used with the infin. of all verbs and the past tenses of trans. verbs. In Şinā it is used even with the stative participle, which in trans. verbs is really passive. For further details see under verbs below.

In Gīlgīti Şinā there is only one agent case. In Cīlāsī and Yāgīstānī there are two, one for past tenses and the other for other tenses, though they are sometimes confused. In Gūrēsī there are two, which are generally kept quite distinct

For the purposes of inflection two or three closely connected words are sometimes considered a single noun : e.g. Khūdāe Pāk, God Holy, or simply God. Such combinations take the suffixes at the end, as Khūdāe Pāksē rēgū, God said. The suffix -k also bears the endings, as mūshāksē thēgū, a man did. See end of Syntax—the suffix -k.

Nouns are frequently used as adjectives and hence even as adverbs, so much so that abstract nouns which end in -arī, are given by Biddulph as adverbs. A list of the commonest will be found in the Appendix on the Low Tone, for all of them are pronounced with that tone. They are feminine abstract nouns, but like other nouns, may sometimes be used in a manner that seems to us adverbial. These nouns are formed from adjectives. When the adj. ends in -ū, the abstract noun omits the -ū and adds -yarī; when the adj. ends in a consonant the noun adds -arī. Exceptions to this rule are rare.

Mode of expressing noun of agency or possession (Hindi and Urdu -vāla, Panjabi -vālā) —While the idea of agency is well developed in the verb, the noun is poorly furnished. The following will give an idea of how the conception is expressed.

- (i) When the thing possessed is part of the body or mind of the person, the pres. verb subst. is used agreeing in gender and number with the subject.

ēk āchī hānū mūshā hānū; Urdu, ēk ākh-vāla ādmī hai : he is a one-eyed man.

dā'ī hānū sāb hānū; Urdu, dārhī-vāla Sāhīb hai : he is a bearded gentleman.

dā'ī hānē sābī hānē; Urdu, dārhī-vāle Sāhīb hai : they are bearded gentlemen.

shēē jakūr hānū mūshā hānū : Urdu, sūfēd bāl-vāla ādmī hai : he is a white-haired man

shēē jakūr hānī cēī hānī; Urdu, sūfēd bal-vālī 'aurāt hai : she is a white-haired woman.

- (ii) Another method is to use *sātī*, with

mās car cārko sātī pashīgās : I saw one (a carriage. etc.) with four wheels.

du cārko sātī nē pashīgās, I did not see a two-wheeled one.

Here the Urdu would be mai ne cār pahīye-vālī dekhi. dō pahīye-vālī nēhī dekhi.

- (iii) Frequently, however, an effort is made to avoid the construction—and this after all is the usual method in European languages.

āshpāi dabūn, the owner of the horse : Urdu, ghōre-vāla (also ghōre kā mālīk).

daulātdār, a rich man : Urdu, daulāt-vāla, daulātmānd.

When the agent is verbal, as doer, walker, sender, worker the regular verbal construction is employed as explained below

THE PRONOUN.

Indefinite and relative pronouns. There are no regular pronouns of these types, but the interrogative pron. is commonly used in their place. In the case of the indef. pron. this occurs usually in negative and subordinate clauses.

Examples :—

Interrog. as indef. *kō*, who ?

kō nūsh, there was no one : there were no people.

mütū kō, someone, else.

kos ānū kōm thīgū to, if anyone does this work.

jēk, what

jēga nūsh, nothing at all

mütū jēk, something else

hār jēk, everything

jēk shaitāni thīgē to, if they do any devilry

Interrog. as relative

kos thāi būti daulāt nāyégūn : (the man) who lost all thy wealth.

māi jēk daulāt hāniēk : whatever wealth there may be of mine.

kācāk, how much or many ?

kācāk hāni to, whatever amount there may.

kācāk may also mean very many, thus,

kācāk rupaē jūrmana thē'gū : he imposed a fine of how many rupees, i.e. I do not know how many, a great many.

There is still another way of expressing the relative, viz. by means of the demonst. pron.

ō mūshā vātūs ō : that man had come that : i.e. the man who had come.

mūchō' vātū ō mūshā : before came that man : i.e. the man who came before.

zākḥmi bitū ō shūdarēt : wounded been that boy-to : i.e. to the boy who was wounded.

rāghitū ō shū : kept that dog, i.e. the dog which was kept (as a pet).

āyāk, so much or many, is used in the locative, *āyākēr*, meaning "in the mean time." This is almost exactly the Hindi *ītne mē*.

āki, self, selves, in all persons and both genders and numbers, is always declined as a plural : dat. *ākōt*, prep. *ākō'*, *āko'*, etc. It is used in all cases except the genit. It is interesting to compare it with the Urdu usage.

ma āki būzḥam ; Urdu, *maī khūd jāūgā* : I shall go myself.

ros tomų zā pashī'gū : Urdu, ūsne āpnā bhāī dēkhā : hesaw his brother.

We may consider tomų as the genit. of ākí.

ākōt : Urdu, āpne vāste : for my-, him-, her, -it-self, our-, your, -them-selves.

āko māzhā : Urdu, āpne mē, āpās mē : among themselves, ourselves, yourselves.

First and 2nd pers. pronouns may be used in the genit. instead of tomų.

thāi hāt pālē' or tom hāt palē', stretch out your hand.

ākí also has an emphatic sense

ē dishēr ākí, in this very place.

tēn ākí, absolutely now, at this very moment.

çe ākí, exactly three: also sometimes all the three.

THE ADJECTIVE.

Adjectives in -ū are declined and agree with their nouns in gender and number but not in case. Others are not declined except when used and treated as nouns.

ānū āshpāi, of this horse.

āni bāmāi, of this mare.

ro mištū mūshāāi got, the house of that good man.

zākhmi bitū mūshāt dē, give it to the wounded man.

ō cūñū gotēr, in that small house.

As has been stated before the genitive in Gilgiti is not an adjective.

ānisāi bāmāi or āshpāi, of his mare or horse.

kaii (kei) mištē mǎnūzō sa, what good men's sister?

Comparison.—There are no forms for the comparative and superlative. These are expressed by means of the preposition jo, zho, from, than.

cūnu, small : ma jo cūñū, smaller than I.

būtē jo cūñū, smaller than all, smallest.

Not a few words may be used as both nouns and adjectives as gāsh, quarrel, and adj. quarrelling.

kāli, fight, and adj. fighting.

Nearly all adj. may be used as adverbs. In this case they follow the subject of the verb, and not infrequently the object also, whereas when they are attributive they precede the subject. See under adverbs.

ō shūdārsē kōm mištū thēi, that boy works well.

Some adj. are practically prepositions.

maē parūlūk hānū, it is like or equal to me.

ēino sāmār hāni, she is equal to them.

Numeral Adjectives.—Cardinal numbers do not change when used in agreement with nouns; when, however, they stand by themselves, as nouns, they are declined. Their declension is given in the accidence. When a number is compounded of two or three words only the last is inflected.

bī ga sōī, thirty-six : genit. bī ga soi'no.

Ordinals after the first, pūmū'ko, are formed by adding -mōno to the cardinal : fem. -moñi : plur. -moñē, fem. -moñvē, the vowel of the nom. sing. being changed throughout. Numerals composed of two or more words add -mōno only to the last.

čēbyo, three score, sixty : čēbyomōno, sixtieth.

đībyo ga ɕe, forty-three : đībyo ga ɕemōno, forty-third.

THE VERB.

Voice.—The idea of voice is somewhat different from that current in English, but we may say that there are two voices, one transitive or causal, and the other, intransitive, middle or passive. There may also be a double causal, a causal of a trans. verb. It is difficult to state how far the conception of a true passive is found in the language. There are verbs which at first sight we should regard as pure passives, but when we turn to other north Indian languages we find that the same idea is expressed by an intrans. verb. Again we have bashóiki, to play an instrument, along side of bashóiki, to be played, where obviously the second word is intrans. not passive. Cf. Hindi bājānā and bājnā. Similarly we have pazhóikiṭ, cook, and pacóikiṭ, be cooked, ripen. We notice too that sometimes intrans. verbs have two forms, one the ordinary intrans and one which is passive in form (if there is such a thing as a true passive) : thus.

phíróiki, phīrizhóiki, return, go back.

taróiki, tarizhóiki, go across.

phāyóiki, phaizhóiki, burst, tear, i.e. to be burst or torn.

This interchanging of forms suggests that in the Šinā mind the two ideas are closely allied. Even in the case of words like šidizhóiki, zamizhóiki, which apparently mean to be beaten (from šidóiki, zamóiki) one has to ask oneself whether the true concept of a passive is present to the mind, or whether the idea is not rather to "get beaten." Cf. the Hindi, Urdu and Panjabi "eat a beating," i.e. get beaten. I think the idea in the two verbs just mentioned is the latter. The English form of expression "I was beaten by him" would not be possible in Šinā. Similarly in Panjabi we should hear "maī ohde koḷō mār khādhī," I ate a beating from him.

We therefore have really the two conceptions of trans. and intrans., the former being the causal of the latter, while often the trans. verb itself has a causal, three verbs in all. A list of the commonest pairs has been given in the Accidence. A number of verbs which we regard as trans. are treated by the Šins as intrans. The most important have been conjugated above in the Accidence. When there are three verbs related to one another as intrans., trans. and causal, the first two are not distinguishable from each other in form (unless the intrans. happens to have a root ending in *-izh*) except that the first will have past tenses of the intrans. type, but the third adds *-ar* to the root, so that the root always ends in *-ar*. The rule therefore is:—

An intrans. verb has for causal either (i) a verb whose root is not distinguishable in form as trans., in which case there will always be a second causal formed from this by adding *-ar* to the root, or (ii) a causal formed from the intrans. by adding *-ar*, in which case there will be no second causal.

A trans. verb forms its causal by adding *-ar* to the root.

The signification of causals.

- (i) The literal meaning. The causal of an intrans. verb means to cause the previous subject to be or do something, while the causal of a trans. means to cause the previous object to be done. Thus

Intrans.	müćóikj, escape	causal müzhóikj, cause to escape
	caróikj, graze	causal caróikj, cause to graze
Trans.	khoikj, eat	khayaróikj, cause (food) to be eaten
	šídóikj, strike	šidaróikj, cause to be struck

It will be noticed that *khayaróikj* and *šidaróikj* do not mean to cause a person to eat or strike.

- (ii) The causal often takes on a new sense which makes it practically a new verb.

nikhalóikj, causal of *nikhayóikj*, emerge, means not to cause to emerge, but simply "take out."

müzhóikj, causal of *müćóikj*, escape, means not "cause to escape" but "save."

bānaróikj, causal of *banóikj*, put clothes on to oneself, means not "cause someone to clothe himself" or "cause clothes to be put on," but merely "to clothe."

NOTES I.—The idea of trans. and intrans. is often rendered by means of *thoŭki*, make, and *boŭki*, become, along with an adjective.

Thus from *şak*, full, we have

şak, *boŭki*, become full *şak thoŭki*, to fill

II.—Causals in *-ar* have no direct passive or middle in *-izh*, hence from *şidaróŭki*, cause to be struck, we cannot form a passive *şidarizhóŭki*. This is different from Hindi, Urdu and Panjabi in which any causal verb may have a passive like any other trans. verb. In Şinā a trans. verb which is not a causal in *-ar*, may have a passive in *-izh*, as e.g. *şidizhóŭki*, to be struck, from *şidóŭki*, provided that there is not another intrans. already; if there is another already of another form, the *-izh* form is only occasionally found as an extra verb.

The case of subjects and objects of verbs.

- (i) Subject. The subject of all intrans. verbs, including those regarded by us as trans. and by Şİns as intrans., is in the nom. case. See under Noun, Agent Case. The subject of every trans. verb is in the agent case. This is carried so far that even participles often have an agent case before them. Further, a subject of an intrans. verb is often attracted into the agent case if a partic. or infin. of a trans. verb precedes.

Examples: *tūs lam*, seize thou *tšos lāma*, seize ye
 mās dāyam', I will burn *mās dāyē'gās*, I burn

Participles.

ōs nē khōsīn, until he eats (lit. he not eating-till).

māi mālūs raŭtū-k dē, my father-by having-been said give,
i.e. give me the thing ordered by my father.

resāi zās bēchitū-k dē, his brother-by having-been-asked
give, i.e. give the thing asked for by his brother.

(For *-k* in these two sentences see end of Syntax— "*-k* Suffix.")

ānūs thāi gum khayaritēi guái hānē a?, him-by thy corn
having-been-caused-to-be-eaten of witnesses are-there?,
i.e. are there witnesses of his having given your corn to
be eaten?

In the case of Agent II there is sometimes hesitation. Normally we have such phrases as:—

mās dēmaŭ hānūs, I am a giver, i.e. I will give it presently.

But a difference of meaning may arise, e.g. "he is a giver" may mean either "he will give" or "there is a giver."

ros dëyëk hānu, he is a giver, he will give it.

ëksë dëyëk hānū, one will give it

ëk or ëksë khāyëk hānū, there is one eater.

çës khānëk hānë, there are three eaters.

If the numeral is put after the agent it is in the nominative.

khānëk çë hānë, there are three eaters.

dëyëk ëk hānū, there is one giver.

In ordinary usage the agent case is much commoner.

Attraction

bës khēṭ khūsh bōn, we having-eaten shall be happy, we shall eat and be happy.

barālës hūn thoīkī dūbēn, the porters will be unable to lift.

- (ii) Object: objects are governed by verbs in various cases; sometimes a preposition is necessary. A number of verbs govern two cases, one direct and one indirect, as "say a thing (1st ac.) to a person (dat.)."

- (a) 1st Ac. which is the same in form as the nom. The great majority of verbs govern this case and when one is in doubt, one should employ it. The following call for special attention:—

pūrōīkī, ūsōīkī, ṣak thoīkī, all meaning "fill": object vessel filled or substance with which filled: but if both mentioned the construction is

sūrayēr vāi ūsōīkī (etc.), fill water in the pot.

talāk doīkī, divorce: where one would expect dat.

banōīkī, put on clothes: 1 ac. of "clothes."

marōīkī, kill: not 2 ac. as with verbs of striking.

sāmarōīkī, divide: 1 ac. of "land," "money," etc.

yūvōīkī, win: 1 ac. of prize won.

kalyōīkī, consider, count: but dative when it means "abuse a person."

- (b) Dative:—

hō thoīkī, call

va thoīkī, call

mīnāt thoīkī, beseech

mīnāt zārī thoīkī, beseech

kon doīkī, listen

hūkm thoīkī, com-

mand: bāndēsh

thoīkī, command

bizhōīkī, fear: also

with jo, from.

sāzā thoīkī, punish

dūā thoīkī, treat medically

bīlēn thoīkī, treat medically

kalyōīkī, abuse (person), give

abuse to, but when meaning "consider," "count" takes

1 ac.

tohmāt thoīkī, accuse

tohmāt soīkī, accuse

trāṇ thoīkī, fire at (with gun, arrow, etc.)

mānya thoīkī, forbid

cīnoīkī, love

malīsh thoīki, rub	jūram thoīki, fine (also takes
mūhābāt thoīki, love	loc. in -zh)
mēhrbani thoīki, be	hīdayāt thoīki, advise
kind to	kūmāk thoīki, help
nāsīat thoīki, advise	

(c) Genitive :—

manóiki, agree to	tshīr thoīki, incise (boil, etc.)
(person)	amushóiki, forget (person)
cāpi thoīki, massage	pārūzhóiki, hear (person)

Of these manóiki, pārūzhóiki and amushóiki, take the 1 ac if the object is a thing; amushóiki sometimes takes the genit. even if the object is a thing.

(d) 2nd Ac. :—

śidóiki, strike, beat	çotē doiki, give blows
zamóiki, strike, beat	phācūtyā' doiki, kick
hāt mūt thē†	thūrēā' doiki, whip
doiki, }	thūr gi doiki, whip
hāt mūt thē† } give	khātār† doiki, stab
śidóiki }	khātaru doiki, stab
hāt mūt thē† } with	şacóiki, hit a mark (of arrow,
zamóiki } fist	bullet, etc.)

(e) Two cases :—

dat. of pers., 1 ac. rei	bānaróiki, clothe
rayóiki, say, read	khayaróiki, give to eat
dóiki, give	piaróiki, give to drink
palóiki, hand	şıaróiki, teach
khojóiki, inquire (also	pasharóiki, show
jo of pers.)	

şıaróiki, teach, may take 1 ac. of pers. if the subject taught is not mentioned : thus ma şıarē', teach me : māt Şinī† baş s ıçarē, teach me Şinā.

palyóiki, rub, takes 1 ac. of ointment, etc., rubbed on, and dat. of pers.

(f) With preposition or locative :—

sāti, with	
tshūtóiki, annoy	gār thoīki, marry
jo, <u>zh</u> o, from	
bizhóiki, fear : also dat.	

-r, morēr manóiki agree to a word, obey.

-zh

zhūk† boiki, touch	zhūk† thoīki, touch, cause to
jūram vióiki or	touch
thóiki, to fine	

See locative in -zh under Noun above.

THE PARTS OF THE VERB.

The Infinitive.—The infin. may be used as (i) an infin. ; (ii) an adj. ; (iii) or participle ; (iv) a verbal noun, to express several different ideas.

The adjectival use is seen in *tăs boĩkĩ dish*, a slippery place ; *săk boĩkĩ dish*, slippery place

It is a participle in the following :—

ăgăr tu khăcũ kôm thoĩkĩ pashĩ'gis to, if she had seen (or were to see) you doing evil work.

When used as a noun the infin. is declined like a noun in the sing.

boĩkyěi săbăb, the reason for being.

vayoykyěi khăbar, the news of his coming.

khoĩkyěr, in eating, while eating.

mũlakăt thoĩkyět khũsh hănũs.

tiki khoĩkyěi khên nũsh, it is not time for eating food.

khoĩkĩ piĩkĩ bĕchēmũs, I ask to eat and drink, I want food.

Sometimes the oblique ending is omitted.

khoĩkĩ kăryo, siĉĩĩkĩ kăryo, for the sake of eating, learning.

aru bũzhĩĩkĩ răk nĕ thĕgũ, he did not wish to go in.

ĉakĩĩkĩ ĩrăda or *khăyăl*, the wish or intention to look.

thoĩkĩ bădăl, instead of doing.

dayĩĩkĩ tòm, a tree for burning.

In *phamũl doĩkĩ tòm*, fruit giving tree, the infin. is an agent.

It may mean " about to " as in :—

ăsh bũlă khătăm boĩkĩ ăsili, măgăr phăt bili the polo was to end to-day, but was left over. The words *khătăm*

boĩkĩ ăsili, correspond to the Urdu *khătăm hōnevāli* thĩ : Panjabi *khătăm hōnĩ si*.

The infin. may also express purpose, duty, necessity, etc. See under these headings below.

Concessive.—This tense invariably ending in *-õt, -õtă* is confined to the 3rd sing. and plur. It does not change for number. It is much used in prayers.

Khũdăs tu bĕhĕl thõtă, God pardon you (i.e. your sins) :

also more generally *bayõt*, let, him, her, them sit *khõtă*, let him, her, them eat.

PARTICIPLES.

Stative Partic.—In trans. verbs this is passive, e.g. *řĩditũ*, in the state of having been beaten, or simply beaten. In intrans. verbs it is of course not passive : *bitũ*, in the state of having been : e.g. *zăkhmi bitũ* wounded

This partic. with its preceding noun may be treated as a single concept and declined, as

kr̥om thītē gātīsh, after the work was done.

gum khayaritēi guái, witnesses of the corn's having been given as food.

In *ilm dāṣṭitū* and *ilm raī'tū* the partic has almost an active sense. The phrases do not mean "learning that has been known or read", but "a man who has known or read learning", i.e. an educated man. Cf. Hindi *pārhā līkhā*, one who can read and write.

In this connection a distinction should be noted :—

ṣidītē zho mūtūs, I escaped after being beaten.

ṣidōtkī zho mūtūs, I escaped from beating, i.e. I was not beaten.

The Partic. in *-ōzha* is a kind of present partic., meaning "while doing a thing," its time being the same as that of the finite verb.

rōzha ālū, he came crying.

khōzha pōzha buzhēi, he will go eating and drinking.

The Partic. in *-bīl*, *-bēl*, is not really a partic. It indicates a point of time :—

mīsō'bēl, ṣidō'bēl, būzhō'bēl, at the time of mixing, striking, going.

The Partic. in *-sīn* means up to the time of a certain action. It is therefore future.

ma mirósīn thāi somū hānūs, I am your friend till death.

ō nē wayósīn ma nē būzhēmūs, I am not going till he comes : lit., I am not going till he does not come.

ōs nē khōsīn mās na khom, till he eats I will not eat.

Sometimes the ending *-sīn* is put in the dative case to indicate a point of time, as *ash bōsīnēt*, to-day being-till-to, up to to-day.

Occasionally even another word is added as *mīṣtū nē bōsīnēt thān*, well not being-till-to up-to, until he gets well.

Future.—The future is used for the pres. subj. and sometimes for the pres. ind. It is always the tense used in sentences like :—

shall I go, būzhēma ? shall they go, būzhena ?

ma āni hālātēr nūsh ki thāi pūc kalīzham, I am not in this condition that I may be considered thy son, I am not worthy to be called thy son.

Agent II.—The addition of the suffix *-k* to the future (slightly altered) makes the 2nd Agent.

nē bizhō' mās dēmaḵ hānūs, do not fear I giver am, i.e. I
 will give you something (said to a beggar).
 bēs dōnēk hānēs, we are givers, we will give.
 mās dēmaḵ hānīs, I (fem.) am a giver, I will give.

I consider this the same as the -k suffix so frequently heard
 in *Şinā*. It is the subject of special treatment further on.
 See the Suffix -k at the end of the Syntax.

When the noun is expressed the suffix -k may be omitted,
 as:—

Gülmärgēr bāyēn müshē, the men living in Gulmarg.

Past Conditional.—This tense is used in the apodosis of con-
 ditional sentences (see Conditional Sentences below). It also
 expresses the idiomatic sense of the English might or could.

mās jēk thēmsīk ? what could I do ?

tūs karē ga āyāi chalṭ nē dēgano, mās tom yāro sāti
 khūshani thēmsīk : thou ever even to me a goat's kid
 not hast given that with my friends I merriment might
 make.

Dubitative Tenses.—The particle dās 'is employed to express
 the idea of doubt, "perhaps," etc. It is not used as a
 separate word.

rāi dās, he will doubtless be saying.

rēgün dās, he will no doubt have said.

The Verb thoīkī.

This is a suitable place to draw attention to the special uses
 of thoīkī.

(i) The ordinary meaning of to do, to make.

jēk thēnēn ? cilim thēnēn : what are they doing ? They
 are making a huqqa.

(ii) With adj. and nouns to form verbs of all kinds.

cūk thoīkī, be silent	medically
chūt thoīkī, delay	sālām thoīkī, salute
nimáz thoīkī, say	lōku thoīkī, make haste
prayers	mīstū thoīkī, to heal
bīlēn thoīkī, treat	şak thoīkī, fill

(iii) Speak a language.

(iv) Cook (bread, etc.).

(v) Bear son or daughter.

(vi) To "say" with direct speech, always preceded by the
 words spoken

"māi guāi kō nūsh" thēgū : "I have no witnesses" he
 said.

“ho” thoīkī : to say “O,” i.e. to call.

“va” thoīkī : say “come,” i.e. to call.

The commonest case under this head is the conjunctive participle *thēṭ* to indicate a quotation. In accordance with the rule it follows the words quoted.

ros “kōnyo ālo” thēṭ khojēgū : he asked saying
“whence came you?”. See further examples under
Direct Speech below.

The quotation may be a mere thought, as:—

“ēse ṣīdam” thēṭ ma dārú gās : thinking “I will beat him” I went out.

(vi) Arising out of this is a use of the conjunc. partic. with the sense of “believing,” “considering,” “with the idea of.” etc.

Kābūl Mīa thēṭ ēk mūshāk āsū : there was a man called Kābūl Mīa (a man saying “Kābūl Mīa.”) This is the Panjabi “Kābūl Mīa kārke.” Apparently the meaning is—of whom people said “Kābūl Mīa,” hence simply “called Kābūl Mīa.”

būṭē jo yār thēṭ vāi valē : first of all bring water : thēṭ, considering or making this the first point.

ānū pūce kāryo thēṭ : for the sake of this son : i.e. with the idea of this son in your mind you have done this.

(viii) Adverbial. The conj. part. is used adverbially. This is very common.

jēk thēṭ, how ? lit. what having done.

mīṣṭūk thēṭ, well : lit. good having done.

(ix) Conjunction. This is a peculiar use of the past tense.

kē thīgā’ to, because : lit. what thou didst then.

āi thīgā’ to, because, for that cause that.

āni thīgā’ to, because, for this cause that.

jēk hāni thīgā’ to, since, because : lit. what is thou didst then.

It is interesting that in each case the pronoun is fem., kē, āi, āni, jēk(hāni) and that the accent of *thīgā* is thrown on to the second syllable.

(x) It should be observed that frequently the causal is used where we should expect the simple verb : sometimes both are idiomatically correct.

zēk tharōīkī, to make lying down, i.e. to knock down.

hūn tharōīkī, to make standing up, to lift up.

jārgān nē tharē : stumbling not make, do not let him stumble.

pāē āzē nē tharē' : feet wet not make : do not let your feet get wet.

THE ADVERB.

Most adjectives can be used as adverbs : they agree with the subject in number and gender.

lōkū va, come quickly.

Some words are both prepositions and adverbs, as :—

phātú, behind, afterwards ārú, inside of, inwards, inside.

Many adverbs are formed by means of the two conjunctive partic. bē†, having become, and thē†, having done.

mīstū bē†, well

jēk bē†, how ?

mīstū thē†, well

jēk thē†, how ?

ādē thē†, thus

khyē thē†, how

āyē thē†, in that manner

chūt bē†, slowly

vari and khīn, both meaning direction, help to make a number of adv. of place.

āni khīn, in this direction āi khīn, in that direction

kaiavari, in what direction ? nawari, in this direction

ēksē ēkavari zās† thēnēs, they were pulling one another in opposite directions.

The ending -o is used in a few adverbs of time to express point of time. With adverbs of place it is common to express direction from.

rātyo, by night, at night

sūryo, by day

dazō', at midday

Of. also dēzgo, every day, always.

aiyavaryo, from that direction

kaiavaryo, from what direction ?

ālyo, thence

kōnyo, whence ?

ānyo, hence

navaryo, from this direction

anavaryo, from this direction

ravaryo, from that direction

The subordinate particle *to*.

This particle makes clauses subordinate. it introduces the idea of if, when, etc., to a clause which would otherwise be a direct statement.

nimaz thīgē, they prayed

nimaz thīgē to, if they pray

mās šak thīgās, I filled

mās šak thīgās to, If I fill

sūryo sūtū, he slept by day

sūryo sūtū to, when he sleeps by day

tu rahāt hāno, you are well

tu rahāt hano to, if you are well.

thāi bāmsē ro pashī'gīs, your mare saw him.
 thāi bāmsē ro pashī'gīs to, if your mare had seen him.
 re ālyēt āli, she came re ālyēt āli to, when she comes
 there there

See also conditional sentences below.

A list of the principal adverbs has been given in the
 accidence.

Abstract nouns are made into adverbs by means of the pre-
 position *sātī*, with.

mīṣṭīare sātī, with goodness, well.

ārām sātī, restfully, comfortably.

THE PREPOSITION.

Prepositions require little comment. Most of them govern
 the prepos. case, but a few take the genitive. A few examples
 of special usage may be useful.

sātī, with.

(i) with abstract nouns to form adverbs: see under
 Adverb above.

(ii) *ō tōma sātī gānē'*, tie it to the tree.

(ii) *Dabūnāi fāzl sātī*, by the grace of God.

kācī, near, to ma kācī hānū, it is near me
 ma kācī wa, come to me

gi, with (instrumental).

āchī gi, with his own eyes.

rīlṭ gi cilim thē : make a huqqa of brass.

bālī gi gānē'gās I tied it with a rope

tūmāk gi tran ṭhēi, he will shoot with a gun.

du pāṛā gi ēk pāṛā thégē, they made one stage out of
 two.

mīṣṭū krom gi ālūsūs, I had come on good or proper or
 fortunate business.

jo, zho, from.

The following uses are idiomatic :—

Time : *ce māza jo*, after three months: instead of *phātū*.

Comparison :

khācē jo khācē chīlē, the worst clothes.

būṭē jo jāṛū, oldest of all.

THE CONJUNCTION.

Conjunctions are very little used. Nearly all are taken
 directly from Urdu or Persian. A glance at the list will show
 this. Cf. *lēkin*, *māgār*, *walēkin*, but : *āgār*, if : *kī*, that.

THE SENTENCE AND ITS PARTS.

Repetition of Words.—The repetition of words does not indicate emphasis. It distributes the idea over a number of objects or over time or space

ək ək dārjān cōtē rino darēgū : he caused a dozen blows each to be given to them.

ma jo yār yār (or mūsō' mūsō') yáiť : walk in front of me, i.e. continue in that position.

bĩť bĩť rupae jūrmana tharēgū : he had them fined twenty rupees each.

bīlēn bīlēn thēgē : they kept on giving him medicine.

A somewhat different idea—that of semi-jocular reference to something familiar is found in

ťiki miki, bread, food, for simple ťiki.

Interrogative Sentences.—If words such as where, when, how, how much, how many, why, etc., which in themselves imply a question, occur in a sentence, no other interrogative word is necessary to make an idiomatic interrogative sentence. When no such word occurs, the suffix *-a* is added to the last word of the sentence, generally a verb, to make it interrogative.

ō thāi mālu hānū a ? is that your father ?

māi a ? mine ? did you say mine ?

galis būlū, he became ill. galis būlū a, did he become ill ?

mās jēga nē lēigās. Tūs a ? I obtained nothing. And you ?

When there are alternative questions, the suffix *-a* is added only to the first.

kui nili hāni a yā shūshĩť hāni ? is the country green or dried up ?

tsāi kuyāi sūm mĩstū hānū a, khēcū hānū ? is the land of your village good or bad ?

Direct Speech.—Indirect speech is hardly used at all. There is a strong preference for direct narration. A quotation is often indicated by the conj. partic. of thoĩki, which is placed after the quotation. Other parts of thoĩki may be used, but always after the words quoted. rayoĩki, say, on the other hand is placed before the words quoted, and the same holds of other words which may introduce a quotation.

hĩdayāt thē ki "ādē koma jo ākō rācha" : give advice that "keep yourselves from such deeds."

māĩ adāt hāni āpūk bārť lōkū thēā : my wish is "make the load a little lighter," I wish you to make my load lighter.

sābsē hūkm thégūn “falanī dishēt buzha” thēṭ : the sahib has given an order saying “go to a certain place,” told them to go to a certain place.

sāpēt “vātēnēs” thēṭ khābār chaṇīgyēs : to the sahib saying “we have arrived” we sent word, we sent word of our arrival.

“āshpi fāṭakēt valām” thēṭ lamī’gās : saying “I will take the horses to the pound” I seized them : I seized the horses with the intention of taking them to the pound.

“anūs thāi gum khayaritēi guái hānē a” thēṭ khojégū : saying “are there witnesses of your corn’s having been fed (to the horses) he asked” : he asked whether there were witnesses, etc.

“anīsē jo bodū khūsh hānūs” thēṭ rā kaci thāi sifāt tham : saying “I am much pleased with this man” I will praise you to the raja : I will tell the raja that I am much pleased with you.

ō pārūdūn dās “shāhrēr Fārāni hāna” thēṭ, māgār āchī gi nē pashīgūn : he will have heard saying “in the city there are Europeans, but he has not seen them with his eye (eyes).

“yāgi bōnēs” thēṭ ani sāza lēigēnēth : saying “we are independent” you have obtained this punishment : you have got yourselves this punishment because of your idea of being independent.

The last sentence shows how far they will go to preserve the thought of direct speech. The men had said to themselves “we are independent, and we mean to do as we like,” hence their getting into trouble.

Conditional Clauses.—A language which always employs direct speech cannot enter into such refinements of conditional clauses as we have in English. Yet a considerable variety is possible as will be seen from the following sentences.

(1) Protasis and apodosis both present time : the same in Ṣinā. (The future often has a present signification.)

āgār tu khāfa hāno to, tūt bākhsīs ṭhoīkī avāzhēi : if you are angry, you ought to forgive.

āgār tiki khān to, miṣṭū thēn : if he is eating his food, he is doing well.

hā’rēno to hār, nē hā’rēno to līp tharē’ (or phāl thē) : if thou art taking away (i.e. if thou wishest to take away), take away, if thou art not taking away leave them.

The same sense with plural verbs is expressed as follows :—
hā’rēnēt to hā’ra, nē hā’rēnēt to līp tharā’ (or phāl thēā’) : if you, etc.

ros hărën to hărot, ně hăren to lîp tharot (or phăl thôt) :
if he wishes to take them away let him do so, if not let
him leave them.

(2) Time of protasis and apodosis future : in *Şinā* protasis
past tense with *to*, apodosis future.

măs khégäs to mir'ām, if I eat, I shall die.

mîştü kôm thîgët to, tshot inām ga dëm : if you do good
work I will also give you a reward.

jêk shaitāni thîgë to, ma kăci çhān : if they do any
devilry, send them to me.

sărkār mēhrban biga to, māl ādalāt thoîkj avāzhēi : if
your honour will be kind you should do me justice.

măs hō thîgäs to, lōkū va : if I call, come quickly.

Sometimes one would more naturally translate by " when "
than by " if," but the idea is the same.

ma phēri vātūs to, rā kăci thāi sîfāt thēm : when I come
back I will praise you to the raja.

rātyo sūto to, bodë çhilë āzhë' gin : when you sleep at
night take plenty of clothes over you.

ro phēri gou to, sâpët rabōt thēi : when he goes back he will
report to the sahib.

A word expressing time may be used :—

karë ga tu kăci vātū to, tūmāk gi trăn thë : as soon as he
gets near you shoot him with your gun.

(3) Unfulfilled condition of past time : also contingent con-
dition (if it were to, etc.) in future time : *Şinā* protasis
luperfect, apodosis past conditional or imperfect.

kôm ki ne thëgā ? āgār thëgaso to, pāisa tūt zārūr
dëmsîk (or dëmüsüs) : why did you not work ? If you had
worked I should certainly have given you money.

āgār thāi ājis tu ānū khăcū kôm thoîkj pashigis to,
săkhāt nārāz bēisîk : if your mother had seen you doing
this evil work, she would have been very angry with
you.

This may mean also : if your mother were to see you, she
would be very very angry : the idea is that in either case the
condition has so far not been fulfilled.

āgār māl morër manë'gūs to, bodū mîştü bēisîk : it would
have been well if he had obeyed me (agreed to my
word).

ma āgār bāla ālūsūs to, sābsë māt pāisa dēisîk : if I had
come, yesterday, the Sahib would have given me pice.

ōs āgār bīlēn khégūs to, shayā't nē miriēsīk : if he had eaten the medicine, perhaps he would not have died.
 (āgār) kō ālēs to pāīsa lāyēnsīk : if any people had come they would have received pice.

The protasis may be rendered emphatic by the insertion of *ga*, thus either (āgār) kō *ga* ālēs or (āgār) kō ālēs to *ga*, if any people whatsoever had come.

The construction is regular throughout the plupf.

ma ālūsūs to, if I had come

tu ālūso to, if thou hadst come

ō ālūs to, if he had come

and so on. The word *āgār*, if, is unnecessary, the particle *to* gives the needed sense of condition.

A conditional sentence may sometimes be reversed, thus :—

tūs cūk ne thīga to, ma khāfa bōm : if you do not keep quiet, I shall be angry. This may be expressed :—

cūk thē, nē to khāfa bōm : keep quiet or I shall be angry.

See also particle *to* under Adverb.

Temporal Clauses.—Some temporal clauses are not distinguishable in Ṣinā from conditional clauses : see examples under Conditional Sentences.

The tense sometimes changes without change in meaning.

rā hūn tharégē to, čakēn to kārē', resāi sā kābāz bülūs :
 when they lifted up the raja, when they looked (lit. look), his breath had been seized (by God), i.e. he was dead.

Time may be expressed by the infin. and participles.

nimáz thoīkyēi khēn, the time for praying.

nimáz thoīkyēr, in praying, at the time of praying.

nimáz thōbēl, at the time of praying.

nimáz thōzha, while praying.

nimáz thōsīn, up to the time of praying.

mās tiki khōbēl ō vātū, while I was eating food he came.

For khōbēl we might have khoīkyēr.

tu vayōbēl or tu vayoīkyēr, while you are (or were or will be) coming.

See other examples under Infin. and participles.

To be Advisable, Proper, Right, to be one's Duty.—These ideas are expressed as follows :—

(i) avāzhōīkī, to be right, proper, with infin. and date of subject.

hāmēsh nimáz, kāzā nē thē†, thoīkī avāzhēi : always

prayer, omission not having-made, to-do is proper :
 one should always say one's prayers without missing.
 tūt ɕe goṭi doṭki avāzhēi : it is advisable for you to
 make three houses.

Duty in the past—Past Conditional.

resēt āyē nē thoṭki avāzhēisik : he should not have acted
 thus.

ēk goṭāk dīga, ɕe goṭi doṭki avāzhēisik : you have made
 one house, you should have made three.

(ii) lāzim, right : mištū, good : both with infin.

khūshani thoṭki lāzim āsi : it was right to rejoice.

khācū krom thoṭki mištū nūsh : it is not right to do evil.

(iii) for required, needed, avāzhōtki or dārkār, required,
 may be used

kācāk barāḷ avāzhēnēn or dārkār hānē : how many
 porters are required ?

Necessity.—This may be rendered as above—advisable,
 right, etc., or by the infin. with *boṭki*, become, or with the verb
 substantive.

bākhṣis thoṭki bēi : you must forgive.

vayōṭki bēi, it is (or will be) necessary to come.

The infin. with the verb subst. generally expresses mere con-
 tingence rather than necessity.

būlā khāṭam boṭki āsi, phāt bili : polo was to have been
 finished to-day, but it was left over.

Know how to.

sūyōṭki, know, or dāstōṭki, know, with infin.

anū krom thoṭki dāstēmūs : I know how to do this work.

līkhōṭki sū'yēmūs : I know how to write.

Wish, Desire, Intention.—These are rendered chiefly by Urdu
 words, and it should be noted that the meanings are not
 clearly distinguished.

chanōṭki khāyāl nē thēmūs : I do not wish to send.

ros tom pūḷ pashōṭki khāyāl thēn : he wishes to see his
 son.

ārū būzhōṭki rāk nē thēgū : he would not go in.

tom dēr ṣak thoṭki ārmānēr āsū : to fill his stomach was
 in his wish : he wished to fill his stomach.

mās trānfā ɕakōṭki irāda thēmūs : I wish to see the head-
 man.

vāiēt kai diti : water-to desire fell : he wished to drink.

Ask, Demand.

khoĩkĩ pióikĩ bēchēmūs : I demand to eat and drink : I want something to eat and drink.

To ask a question is khojóikĩ followed by direct speech.

“kōnyo ālo” thēṭ khojē’gū : he asked saying “whence came you?”

Begin.

ṣacóikĩ (intrans.) or lamóikĩ (trans.) with infin.

tom hiēr rayóikĩ lamí’gū : own heart-in to-say he seized : he began to say in his heart.

tom zāē khātārṭ doikĩ sātū : he began to stab his brother.

shūrū thoikĩ is also used, but is not common.

pazhóikĩṭ shūrū thēgīsē : they had begun to cook.

Purpose.—Purpose is expressed chiefly by means of the prep. *kāryo*, for the sake of, which takes the prepos. case : frequently it is used with the nomin. case, the ending of the prepos. being omitted.

ṣakóikĩ or ṣakóikyē *kāryo* gās : I went to look.

āgúyēr borōñē tharóikĩ *kāryo* ālū : he came to put rings on his finger.

kāryo is often omitted with the infin. The above sentences may be rendered as follows, the simple nom. of the infin. being used.

ṣakóikĩ gās āgúyēr borōñē tharóikĩ ālū.

ma Botō baṣ sičóikĩ (*kāryo*) Kashirṭ vātūs : I came to Kashmir to learn Cilasi (lit. the language of the Cilasis).

In longer clauses the construction is “for this reason that” he may or might do so and so.

āñīsē *kāryo* mās resēṭ ṭiki khayarēgās, ūyā’nū nē mirīśisik : for this purpose I gave him food that he might not die of hunger.

The same sentence altered to ṭiki khayarēmūs, ūyānū nē mirīśi, means—I am giving him food that he may not die of hunger.

Ability, Inability.—To be able is boikĩ, which also means to become : to be unable, dūbóikĩ.

boikĩ fut. bōm : past búlūs or bīgās : with infin.

dūboikĩ, fut. dūbōm : past dūbālūs : with infin.

The existence of a word meaning to be unable is worthy of notice. The subject of both verbs should naturally be in the nomin. case, as they are both intrans. In practice, however, if the verb about which ability or inability is predicated is trans., the subject is attracted into the agent case.

ma bāyóikī dūbomūs, I am unable to sit.

mās bāyóikī dūbomūs, I am unable to plough.

Continuance, Habit.—There is no ordinary way of expressing the idea of keeping on doing a thing. If a definite habit is spoken of the word *hēl*, f., habit, may be employed, as *pióikyēi hēl*, the habit of drinking.

Sometimes one hears

khōzha bētūs, I kept on eating : lit. I sat while eating, but in every day speech no attempt is made to express the conception underlying the Hindi *maī khātā rāhā*, *maī khāyā kártā thā* : I continued eating, I used to eat.

Compound Verbs.—Many verbal ideas which in English would be expressed by one word require two words in *Ṣiṇā*—a verb and a noun or a verb and an adjective. This is a common feature of Urdu, Hindi and Panjabi : in Kashmiri it is much less common.

The verbs most commonly used are *thoīkī*, make (or the causal form *tharóikī*), *boīkī*, become, and *doīkī*, give. Others are not uncommon, such as *poīkī*, fall ; *paróikī*, cause to fall ; *dizhóikī*, fall ; *hāróikī*, take away ; *vayóikī*, come ; *būzhóikī*, go, etc. It is hard to draw the line and decide when the idea is one which would have naturally been expressed in one word, and when we should have expected two words.

Examples :

dāk thoīkī, to hammer	chau thoīkī, milk
cūk thoīkī, be silent	hūn thoīkī, lift
çāt boīkī, crack (intrans.)	çāt poīkī, crack (intrans.)
çat būzhóikī, crack (intrans.)	çāt hāróikī, crack (trans.)
tsák boīkī, stand	çāt paróikī, crack (trans.)
tsák tharóikī, set upright	nāte doīkī, dance
gāē doīkī sing	gāl doīkī, lie down
hūn doīkī, take an oath	ūdī soīkī, bolt (door, etc.)
	ūdī doīkī, bolt (door, etc.)

As has been explained elsewhere *boīkī* and *thoīkī* are often correlative words being used with the same nouns or adjectives to form intrans. and trans. verbs respectively : e.g.

hūn boīkī, stand	hūn thoīkī, lift
līs boīkī, cling	līs thoīkī, join

Sometimes there are two forms of expression, a single verb and a compound verb, both being correct.

krāp thoīkī, fold	sālūtóikī, fold
mīšóikī, mix	mīshrāk thoīkī, mix
lāšóikī, lick	lāš thoīkī, lick

The suffix k.—This suffix is one of the most marked features of Ṣinā. It is appended to :—

- (i) singular of nouns, pronouns and adjectives, both masc. and fem.
- (ii) sing. of the stative partic. masc. and fem.
- (iii) 3rd sing. masc. and fem. of the verb subst.
- (iv) 3rd sing. masc. and fem. of the past tense of intrans. verbs.
- (v) the infin to form Agent I.
- (vi) the whole of the future to form Agent II.

I cannot be quite sure whether the *k* mentioned in (v) and (vi) as occurring in the two Agents is this suffix or not. It would be interesting to know if there are other cases of its occurrence, if, for example, it is found with plurals, or if other parts of the verb are used with it.

I confess I am puzzled about its real significance. In the hope that someone may be able to give assistance in the fuller explanation of the phenomenon, I give here the ideas which have suggested themselves to me as partial explanations, and give a list of typical examples.

Possible Explanations: These appear to apply to some of the cases, but no explanation applies to all.

(1) To single out a noun, like the Persian *-e* in *shākhse*, a man.

Against this is the fact that it is regularly used in addition to the numeral *ēk*, one.

(2) To express the idea of “just,” as in “just a little.” In this connection one should remember the Panjabi *-k* or *kū*, meaning “about,” “just”: as *zārā kū*, just a little: *kēddā kū*, about what size? *kinnā kū*, about how much? *wih kū*, about twenty.

(3) With adjectives, pronouns and verbs to mean “a thing having the quality expressed by the word”: thus

vätū, it came: *vätū-k*, the thing that came.

hänū, fem. *hāni*, is: *hänük*, *hānišk*, the thing that is.

jēk, what (both interrog. and relative): *jēkēk*, something.

(4) In a number of cases the suffix is no doubt meaningless, being used merely because of the gradual growth of a habit. The suffix, having a definite meaning in certain cases, may be thoughtlessly employed in places where it has no meaning. Similar misuse may be heard in English. Thus to take the word “just” mentioned above, it is possible to hear from certain people a sentence like the following :—Oh how I just wish that someone would just help me just to forget just everything about it!

Examples of the suffix -k.

(I) Nouns.—One must not forget that a noun with the *-k* suffix is treated as a new noun and the endings are added to the suffix. Thus *mūshā*, man : *mūshāāi*, of a man : *mūshā-k*, a man : *mūshākāi*, of a man.

ēk *mūshā-k-āi*, of one man, of a man.

ēk *dēzā-k*, for one day.

mānūzā-k-ēt, to a man.

ēk *diṣhā-k-ēr*, in a place.

ēk *dukandārā-k-e* jo, from a shopkeeper.

jēk *gaugā-k hāni* ? what noise is ? , i.e. what noise is that ?

jēga *iṭābārā-k nūsh*, any-even trust not-is : I have no trust in him.

ēk *Cilāsī-k-sē*, a Cilasi (agent case).

māt kui lūka-k mēhrbāni thē : me-to land a-piece kindness do : please give me a bit of land. See this sentence lower down.

(II) Pronouns.

mütü-k-sē thēgü : someone else did it.

tu kōk hāno ? thou who art ?

mās tūt jēkēk dēm : I thee-to something will give.

(III) Adjectives.

āpū-k bārṭ lōku thē : a-little load light make : lighten the load a little.

mīstū-k thēṭ prayē' : good having-done mend : mend it well.

māt kui āpē-k mēhrbāni thē : to-me land a-little kindness do : please give me a little land. See this sentence above.

āpū-k chūt bēṭ yāiṭ : a-little slow having-become walk : walk a little slowly.

(IV) Verbs.

mās tomü taufik hānū-k tūt thēm : I own ability is (or what may be) thee-to will-do : I will do whatever I can for you.

tom rāk vātū-k thēā : own wish came (what may come) do : do whatever your wish may be.

māi jēk daulāt hāniē-k : my what wealth is : whatever wealth I may have.

māi mālūs raī'tū-k dē : my father-by (agent case) said give : give me the thing that my father said.

thāi zās bēchī'tū-k kojni hānū : thy brother-by asked where is ? where is the thing asked for by your brother ?

Agent I. is formed by adding -k to the infin. This may be the suffix.

śīdōīkī, strike

śīdōīkīk, striker

ūsōīkī, fill

ūsōīkīk, filler, one who fills

Agent II. is the future tense with -k added. k is added to the whole tense. Not improbably it is the suffix under review.

Future mās hā'rēm

bēs hā'ron

tūs hā'rē

tshos hā'rēt

ros hā'rēi, hā'rāi

ris hā'rēn

Agent II. mās hā'rāṃṃ hānūs, I am a taker away, etc.

mās hā'rāṃṃ

bēs hā'ronēk hā'nēs

hānūs

tūs hā'rēyēk hāno

tshos hā'rēnēk hā'nēt

ros hā'rēyēk hānū

ris hā'rēnēk hānē

The agent case mās, tūs, ros, etc., is generally used throughout.

Words containing the Low Rising Tone.

A phonetic description of this tone will be found under the heading of Pronunciation. The phenomenon is extremely puzzling. I find myself unable to make out what the tone is due to. It does not appear to owe its origin to any mere collocation of letters, for the same letters sometimes occur without it. Moreover the Conjunctive Participle, no matter whether it ends in -ī, -ē, -ei, or -ai, always has it. Again it is not confined to Sanskritic words on the one hand or non-Sanskritic on the other. Words taken over from Urdu sometimes have it; indeed Ṣiṇs speaking Urdu give the tone to some words. In Panjabi the matter is not so difficult. Words which in Sanskritic or other languages have an aspirate (other than an aspirated surd) before an accented vowel, receive when incorporated into Panjabi, the low-rising tone; when such an aspirate follows an accented vowel, it has the high-falling tone. A combination of these features results in the compound tone, and the absence of both leads to a level normal tone. Now all this is quite different from Ṣiṇā. I have thought it necessary to give a list of the principal low-toned words because hitherto the tone phenomenon in Ṣiṇā has not been discussed.

With reference to the following list two points may be noticed:—

- (i) The only rule of guidance as to the presence of the tone is that it is found in
 - (a) the Conjunctive Participle of every verb;
 - (b) every abstract noun ending in -ār or -ar.

- (ii) The presence of the tone in one case of a noun or part of a verb does not imply a likelihood of its being found in any other. On the contrary if one part of a noun or verb has the tone other parts are generally without it.

The list contains 167 words with the tone ; Conj. Participles have been omitted. They may be divided thus :—

- (i) The ending -ār, -ar 29 : viz. abstract nouns 20 : other words 9.
- (ii) The ending -i', -ī' 25 : viz. nom. sing. fem. 14 : nom plur. masc. 4 : other words 7. There are also a number of conj. particc. not given.
- (iii) the ending -āi (-āi, -āi) or -ēi, -ēi 24 : viz. nom. plur. -ā'i 13, -āi 1 : other words in -āi -āi, -āi 7 : in -ē'i, -ē'i 3.
- There are also a number of conj. particc. not given.
- (iv) the ending -ū', -ū' 9.
- (v) the ending -āl 8.
- (vi) the ending -ō 8.
- (vii) the ending -ē 7 : also a number of conj. particc. not given.
- (viii) the ending -on, -ōn 4.
- (ix) the infin. ending -ōīkī 4.
- (x) the past ending -ī'gās 3.

This accounts for 121 out of 167. The remainder are isolated words with diverse endings which cannot be brought under heads. Of the total only 11 are verbal (the conj. particc. being of course excluded). About half a dozen are adjectives and nearly all the rest are nouns.

The following Urdu and Panjabi words are pronounced with the tone. Doubtless there are many others. They are given here as pronounced, not in Urdu or Panjabi, but in *Ṣinā*.

pā'nkha†, fan	gā'ī†, cow
sītā'ra†, star	lākī'r†, line (surd r)
māshki†, water carrier	cū'la†, fire-place.

It must be noted that most of these words are not used in *Ṣinā*.

List of the principal words in *Ṣinā* containing the low tone.

The conjunctive participle of every verb has the tone. It is not necessary to give instances in the list. The following will suffice :—

nāyē†, having lost	timī'†, having endured
khē†, having eaten	gē†, having gone
ūchaoī'†, having arrived	bēī†, bāī†, having sat
hāt†, having said	kā†, having been

Words with Low Tone.

- abatyār't, f. nom. sing., slow-
 ness
 āgardewi't, nom. pl. of āgar-
 dō'o, m., glow worm
 amushyār't, f. nom. sing., for-
 getfulness
 ashnāi't, nom. pl. of ashnā,
 friend
 āshpāl'i't, f. nom. sing., stable
 āshrapī't, f. nom. sing., sov-
 ereign (coin)
 āzhūki't, f. of next word
 āzhūkō't, adj. from āzhū, this
 year
 bafūr't, nom. sing., wool
 baldi't, f. nom. sing., balcony
 baldi'yē't, nom. pl. of last
 word
 balosi't, small stone pot
 bāndā'i't, nom. pl. of bānda,
 person
 bandē'sh't, f. nom. sing., order,
 command
 bānē'i't, nom. pl. of bānā, m.,
 boundary
 bār't, m. nom. sing., load
 bāriār't, f. nom. sing., pride,
 greatness
 bast, f. nom. sing., halt, stage
 bast, m. nom. sing., lung : cf.
 bas, f., language
 bi(h)t, twenty : cf. bi(h), seed
 bīrgā'i't, nom. pl. of bīrga, f.,
 battle
 bīzōn't, f. nom. sing., rainbow
 bokshā'i't, nom. pl. of boksha,
 m. bundle
 būrgāl't, f. nom. sing., mist,
 cloud
 cāi't, f. nom. sing., little bird
 qālā't, adj. prep., evident, op-
 posite to
 qālē't, nom. pl. of next word
 qālō't, m. nom. sing., lighted
 torch
 calyār't, f. nom. sing., breadth
 cēn't, adj., slightly open or
 apart
 chācārū't, adj., rough
 chal't, m. nom. sing., kid
 chē'i't, f. nom. sing., key
 cūn't, f. nom. sing., millet
 cūrtui't, f. nom. sing., spark
 dāchibóm't, see dāsibóm't
 dadī't, f. nom. sing., grand-
 mother
 dāk't, f. nom. sing., mouthful
 of liquid : cf. dak, post
 dāl't (būzhō'ki), to crawl : cf.
 dal, m. ashes
 dāmizhā'r't, f. nom. sing., ad-
 versity
 dapū't, nom. sing. and pl.,
 pomegranate
 dā'nu't, m. nom. sing., bow for
 arrows
 dā'ri't, nom. pl. of dar, m.,
 door : cf. dā'ri, boys
 dār'i't, f. nom. sing., window
 dāsibóm't, dāchibóm't, adv. to
 the right
 di(h)t, f. nom. sing., daughter :
 cf. dī(h), tiger
 dostī'(h)t, f. nom. sing.,
 friendship
 dūfūtā'i't, nom. pl. of dūfūtā,
 m., foot-rule
 dum't, m. nom. sing., smoke
 dūmayār't, imperat. sing. of
 dūmayarō'ki, exchange
 dūn, adv., just (as "just
 look")
 faisal-ē'i't, -ā'i't, nom. pl. of
 faisala, m. decision
 gā'i't, f. nom. sing., earthen
 pot : cf. gāē, singing.
 gāl't, f. nom. sing., wound
 gālāq't, f. nom. sing., centipede
 gālizār't, f. nom. sing., illness
 gi(h)t, nom. sing., ghi

gini'gäs, past of ginóiki,
take
grāṭ, m. nom. sing., croco-
dile : cf. grā, m. eclipse
grāyiṭ, nom. pl. of above
gūáiṭ, f. nom. sing., witness :
cf. gūā'i, gen. sing., of a
witness
gūldarūṭ, m. nom. sing.,
plum [bet
hālībónṭ, f. nom. sing., stake,
hāmālā'iṭ, nom. pl. of hāmālā,
m., attack
hāneṭ, f. nom. sing., egg
hār-kātṭ, see kātṭ (hār, be-
trothal)
hīsṭ, f. nom. sing., breath
jilṭ, f. nom. sing., life, soul :
cf. jil boiki rise (of sun)
joṭhiṭ, f. nom. sing., female
paramour
jūṭ, f. nom. sing., louse : cf.
ju, salutation
jūmātṭ, f. nom. sing., mosque :
cf. jamat, wife
jūrmanā'iṭ, nom. pl. of jūr-
māna, f., fine
jūsṭ, m. nom. sing., birch-bark
kāṭ, nom. pl. of kāwū, m.,
bracelet
kāṣṭ thoiki, scratch
kāfarā'iṭ, nom. pl. of kāfāra,
m., religious fine
káiṭ, f. nom. sing., thought,
desire
kāngūliṭ, f. nom. sing., black-
throated ouzel
Kashirṭ, f. nom. sing., Kashmir
kātṭ, f. nom. sing., promise
kātēsṭ, m. nom. sing., dark
half of moon
khabómṭ, adv. to the left
khācārṭ, f. nom. sing., in-
gratitude
khāltēṭ, adj. f. nom. sing.,
false, falsehood

khātā'rṭ, f. nom. sing., knife
khāza'naṭ, nom. sing., Govern-
ment treasury
khōwīṭ, nom. pl. of khō, m.,
cave.
kotā'iṭ, adv., a short while
ago
kūnī'(h)ṭ, adj., nineteen
kūrā'iṭ, nom. pl. of kūrā, m.,
lot (as in drawing lots)
lāiṭ, imperat. sing. of layóiki,
obtain
lālṭ, m. nom. sing., ruby
lēlṭ, adj., visible : cf. lēl,
blood
likhārṭ, imperat. sing. of lī-
khóiki, write
loīkyārṭ, f. nom. sing., swift-
ness
mailṭ, m. nom. sing., butter-
milk
mānyō'rṭ, f. nom. sing., corn
on foot
maṣēṭ, nom. pl. of next word
maṣōṭ, m. nom. sing., voice
minēlyā'rṭ, f. nom. sing.,
beauty
mīṣṭiā'rṭ, f. nom. sing., good-
ness
mūdāiṭ, m. nom. sing., plain-
tiff
mūkhēánṭ, f. nom. sing., ve-
randah
mūliṭ, f. nom. sing., root
nīrinā'rṭ, f. nom. sing., hun-
ger
pacóikiṭ, infin., to ripen, be
cooked
pācūṭ, adj., fruitful (of tree)
Palēṭ, f. nom. sing., Baltistan
pārdóṭ, gen. pl. of pārda, m.,
curtain
pārūkiṭ, fem. of next word
pārūkōṭ, adj., from pār, last
year
pāṣēṭ, nom. pl. of next word

- pāṣōṭ, m. nom. sing., turban
 pāwónṭ, m. nom. sing., foot of bed
 pazhī'gās, past of next word
 pazhō'kīṭ, infin. to cook (bread)
 phālā'ṭ, nom. sing. and pl., apple-tree
 phapīṭ, f. nom. sing., wife of mother's brother
 phocē'ṭ, nom. pl. of next word
 phocōṭ, m. nom. sing., tail
 phūrgū(h), m. nom. sing. and pl., feather
 prañūṭ, m. nom. sing., soul, moth : plur. prañū without tone
 rājīṭ, nom. pl. of rā, m., raja
 rilṭ, m. nom. sing., brass, copper
 rogoṭyā'rṭ, f. nom. sing. illness
 romṭ, m. nom. sing. and pl., tribe
 rozinō'ṭ gen. pl. of rozina, livelihood
 rūnīṭ, f. nom. sing., mange
 rupṭ, nom. sing., silver
 sāṇḍā'i, nom. pl. of sāṇḍā, m., male buffalo
 sāpayā'rṭ, m. nom. sing., family
 sarō'kīṭ, infin. put to sleep
 Sazinṭ, nom. sing., name of district
 shairīṭ, m. nom. sing., wife's brother
 shalṭ, f. nom. sing., fever : cf. shāl, wolf
 shamā'lṭ, m. nom. sing., cream : cf. shamā'l thoiki, clean rice
 shātīlyārṭ, f. nom. sing., strength
 shē'iṭ, f. nom. sing., soot : cf. shē'i, white (fem.)
 ṣēi, blind (fem.)
 shiārṭ, f. nom. sing., goodness
 shūdā'rṭ, m. nom. sing., boy : cf. dāriṭ, doors, above
 shūgūlyā'rṭ, f. nom. sing., friendship
 shūryā'rṭ, f. nom. sing., happiness
 shūtī'ṭ, f. nom. sing., corner
 sādarīṭ, f. nom. sing., service
 Ṣin'ṭ, m. nom. sing. and pl., a Shin (Ṣin)
 Ṣinī'ṭ, as in *S. baṣ*, Ṣinā language
 ṣiṣō'nṭ, m. nom. sing., head of bed
 sūṭ, f. nom. sing., needle
 sucyā'rṭ, f. nom. sing., truth
 ṣonyārṭ, m. nom. sing., goldsmith
 tāṃṭ tho'ki, infin. wash : cf. tāṃ do'ki, swim
 tāmarshā'i, nom. pl. of tāma-shā, entertainment
 timī'gās, past of timō'ki, endure
 tiṇyārṭ, f. nom. sing., sharpness, brightness [dish
 tūrū'ṭ, f. nom. sing., small
 tūrūwē, pl. of last word
 ūdū, m. nom. sing., dust
 ūrin, m. nom. sing. and pl., wild sheep, deer
 ūthālyā'rṭ, f. nom. sing., height
 ūyanā'rṭ, f. nom. sing., hunger
 wadā'iṭ, nom. pl. of wāda, f., promise.
 wāigā'ṭ, f. nom. sing., ford, stream
 wāyālṭ, f. nom. sing., thirst
 yāchālyā'rṭ, f. nom. sing., madness
 yāi, imperat. sing., of yayo'ki, walk, go

yar†, adj., former, next	zās† (thoīkī), to pull
zānsā'it, nom. pl. of zānsa, m., small brass pot	zhūk†, f. nom. sing., touch : cf. zūk, m., kidney
zakalōikī†, infin., to pull	

APPENDIX II.

WORDS CONTAINING "PALATAL" LETTERS.

The existence of two sets of so-called "palatal letters," both fricative and stops, where most languages have only one, is so marked a feature of Śinā that I have thought it advisable to append lists of words containing the letters in question. Many languages possess the fricatives sh and zh, and the stops c and j. Śinā has two varieties of each sound, one pronounced much further back in the mouth than the other. Those written in this work sh, c, zh, j, are pronounced nearer the front teeth than the corresponding English sounds, hence the sh has a marked hiss. The sounds represented by ṣ, ç, z, j (cerebral) are pronounced considerably further back than the corresponding Śinā forward letters, but not so far back as an Englishman trying to imitate them is liable to suppose.

The distinction is important. I have been told by a Gilgit Śin that a European saying ce for çe, three, would not be understood. In the case of another word he said "possibly an educated man would understand the word so pronounced, but no illiterate man would."

Many of the following words are derived from Sanskrit. It is interesting and profitable to compare them with their Sanskrit originals. I do not fully trust my power of recognising these words, but two Sanskrit scholars Mr. A. C. Woolner, Prof. of Sanskrit, Oriental College, Lahore and Mr. R. P. Dewhurst, I.C.S. (ret.), have carefully gone over every word, and they write that in general the cerebral letters correspond to an original ṣ, tr, dr, śr, bhr, but that in some cases this rule has been departed from. Mr. Dewhurst has also gone over Appendix III. I am greatly indebted to these gentlemen.

The following points should be noted :—

- (1) The lists are not in any way exhaustive.
- (2) When a word has been given in its simplest form, the obvious derivatives are omitted. Thus Śin† is given, but the words Śinā, Śinī†, Śināīkī, etc., are omitted. They will be found in the vocabulary.
- (3) Words taken over almost unchanged from Persian and Arabic are generally omitted, for practically all of them have the forward sounds. An exception to

this rule, such as bākḥṣiṣ, is however inserted below.

- (4) Some words will be found in more than one of the lists : e.g. shās, mother-in-law, occurs under both sh and ṣ.
- (5) A large proportion of the words containing these letters commence with them. Thus many of the words containing ṣ begin with ṣ.

It is a feature of the language that some of these letters are often interchanged : e.g. ṣ and ch (but seldom simple ç) are sometimes used for each other. Still more frequent is the interchange of z and cerebral j, and of zh and j : indeed a j, whether cerebral or not, is uncommon after a vowel. It generally becomes a fricative. If the previous word ends in a vowel, an initial j is apt to be changed into zh, and cerebral j into z. A cerebral never interchanges with a forward letter, thus ç does not interchange with sh. jh does not occur, as the language does not contain aspirated sonants.

Words containing ç, ch.

açhi', eye	çičü, many colour-	ïç(h), n., bear
açhūñi, açhūñu,	ed	ïçi, day before yes-
hole	chīç(h), ladder	terday
açhōṭ, walnut	chīkç, dung	jāç, grape (cere-
açhoi, walnut tree	chīlu, garment	bral j)
būç(h), chenar tree	chīri, udder	jūç, birch-bark
çā, cold	chīto thoiki, set	kāç, glass
Çaçāl, Citral (coun-	apart for oneself	kāçṭ thoiki, scratch
try)	chūpnōs boiki,	kāçāti, lucifer
çākac, balances	catch cold	match
çākóiki, look at	çīñṭ, millet	kāçēli, grass shoe
çālā, evident, vis-	çitū, bitter	kāçul, Abies Pind-
ible	çitīñ, day after to-	rau
çalōṭ, lighted torch	morrow	kaçūn, carrot
çāt, cracked	çoī, thirteen	lāç, goats
çe, three	dāçhīñū, right not	lēç thoiki, reap
çe! come on, go on!	left	liç, nit
çēc(h), field	gāç, price	liçu, desolate
çēñṭ, apart	gāçhī, twig	māçhi', honey
çēñul, stand for	galāçṭ, centipede	marōç, mulberry
pots	hāmīçi, cheese	mūçhō, in front
çhañóiki, send	hārāçān, sparrow	nāçic, bamboo
çhār, waterfall	haraçi, saw (noun)	paç, half of month
çhau thoiki, to	harōç winnowing	phāçāli, wing
milk	fork	phāçōñ, mosquito

pōcǝj, grand-daughter
 pōcǝ, grandson
 pūc, son
 račhóiki, keep, pre-serve
 sačǝ, easy
 sǝcǝ, dream

sǝcǝóiki, learn
 sǝcǝj, female
 sūcǝ, straight, true
 tăcǝ, carpenter's adze
 thaçǝn, carpenter
 thaçǝnoi, female of carpenter's caste

thōcǝj, bhang
 ũcǝcǝóiki, arrive
 ũcǝyóiki, cause to arrive
 ũcǝóiki, run away
 yǝchǝlǝtǝ, mad
 zhǝmçǝ, sister's husband

Words containing c, ch.

ǝcǝk, so much
 bavǝrcǝi, raja's steward
 bëchóiki, ask for
 ca, tea
 cǝga, story, narrative
 cǝtǝ, little bird, child's penis
 cǝjǝsh, jug
 cǝk, pickaxe
 cǝk, half
 cǝk, some people
 cakǝlǝ, blind
 cǝkǝr, fork
 cǝkotǝi, loin cloth
 cǝkrǝtǝ, dirty
 cǝkǝr, young man
 cǝl, early
 cǝlǝ, broad
 cǝmǝk, steel for flint
 -cǝn, suffix meaning having, characterised by
 cǝn, target
 cǝnda, pocket
 capǝti, flat loaf
 capóiki, bite
 cǝpi thoiki, mas-sage
 car, four [ure.
 cǝr, grass for past-
 cǝrǝp thoiki, cut
 cǝrkǝ, wheel, grind-

caróiki, graze
 cǝtǝl, axe
 catǝi, n., fine
 cǝtǝ, dumb
 cǝi, woman
 chǝcǝrǝ, rough
 chǝk, day
 chǝlǝ, kid
 chǝma, brooch
 chǝmuyǝ, hair
 chǝn, vomiting
 chǝn, Jew's harp
 chǝp doiki, print
 char, mountain
 chǝrbu, Kotwal, police officer
 chǝrgǝi, iron file
 chǝiǝ, key
 chǝjǝóiki, chǝzhǝóiki, be separated
 chǝmǝ, fish
 chǝn, heap
 chǝs, mountain
 chǝzhǝt, shade, shadow
 chǝm, chin
 chǝbǝóiki, to place
 chǝt; heap
 chǝp, edge
 chǝpǝs, sad
 chǝróiki, to place
 chǝshǝi, white silk
 chǝt, late
 chǝti', leave of absence [chǝjǝóiki

cǝi, Pinus Excelsa
 Cǝlǝs, Cilas
 cǝli, Cypress
 cǝlim, native pipe
 cǝlǝmci, basin
 cimǝr, iron
 cini, kind of sugar
 cǝni, cup
 cǝnóiki, to love
 cǝrǝpi, rag
 cǝthǝi, letter
 cǝz, thing
 codo, sarcasm
 coiki, bear child
 cokǝi, ascent
 col, custom
 cǝm, skin, leather
 condǝi, fourteen
 cori, theft: corǝtǝ, thief
 cǝrǝn, on fourth day
 cǝt, a blow
 cuci, breast (right or left)
 cǝk thoiki, be quiet
 cǝkanǝr, peach
 cǝmǝtkǝr, young woman
 cuna, white lime
 cǝnǝ, small
 cǝrkǝ, sour: (cǝr kǝi, leavened)
 cǝrǝ, n., point
 cǝrǝt, sting

cüşóiki, suck
cütü, cütēkiş, boastful
ēnci, inch
gücü, gratuitous, unreasonable
kăcāk, how much ?
kacar, mule
kăci, near
kăci, scissors
kăncanı, harlot

khacar†, ingrati-
tude
khăcêlũ, miser
khăcũ, bad
kônkoröcu, cock
kũlpăca, thin cushion
măchări, bee
mêc, table
moci, shoemaker
mücôiki, escape

pacôiki†, ripen
păcũ†, fruitful
(tree)
phăcũtyā, n., kick
phicũlũ, smooth
phocō†, tail [paper
șiaicăt, blotting-
șhăci, squirrel
șacôiki, be at-
tached, etc.
uçhăcôiki, arrive

Words containing ş.

ăș, eight
ăștaē, eighteen
ășu, n., tear
băkhșis, gift, etc.
balôs, băloși, stone
pot
bărș, year
bărũs, duck
baș, language : see
bășôiki
baș†, lung
bicũș, lightning
birkış, private trea-
sure
bış, poison
chış, mountain
chũpũș, sad
cüşôiki, suck
dăltis, sieve [now
dăltisă doiki, win-
dăș, dubitative par-
ticle in verb
dășinũ, right (not
left)
dășôiki, know
ēșpũr, horse's mane
gășe, rheumatism
gũspũr, storehouse
for straw
haș, sigh
hış, breath
ışkămbũ†, lamp
vessel

ışkar, wasp
jũs†, birch-bark
kătêș†, dark half of
month
khăș thoiki, to
brush
khăș būzhôiki,
crawl
-kış, suffix, mean-
ing "character-
ised by," "hav-
ing"
kışi, line
lașôiki, lick
lêș, peahen
liș thoiki, join :—
boiki, cling
liștik, brick
lũștaiki, morning
maĩũș, buffalo
măltakũș, plum
mășĩ', fly
mășo, voice
maștăr, teacher
măyũș, inflated skin
mışôiki, be mixed :
see mışhăru,
mişrăk
mıştũ, good
mũliș, dropsy
mũsô', in front
mũștak, fist
pășô†, turban

păș, sheep's wool
păș, manure
phăș boiki, v. int.,
end
phôpũș, blister
phũpũș, earthen
fireplace
phũșkũ, empty
pișo, pear
pũși-zhôiki,
-nișhôiki, v. int.
swell
rôș, angry
șă, sa, breath
șă, six
șă boiki, embrace
șacôiki, be attached
șădăr, servant
șăk, neck
șăk boiki, slip
șăk, full
șărũn, henna
șeũ thoiki, whistle
șewo, blind
șhăș, mother-in-law
șidôiki, beat
șik bădăl thoiki,
disguise oneself
șin, horn
Șin†, Shina (several
derivatives)
șinăi, wild rose
șis head

šišōnṭ, head of bed
 šišu, cone (fir, pine),
 ear (of corn, etc.)
 soiki, attach
 šok, slack (rope,
 etc.)
 sōlu, small branch
 šomōiki, be tired

šotū, throat
 šū thoiki, v., smell
 šūāk būzhōiki,
 crawl
 šūrkyā', šūrūiki,
 whistle
 tāltakūš, slippery
 tāš, slipping

thülēs, Pinus Ger-
 ardiana
 ūkašēi, ūkēsi, de-
 scent
 ūš, debt: ūšāraṇ,
 debtor
 ūšpuki, kestrel
 yēški, suitable

Words containing sh.

āmushōiki, forget
 āsh, to-day
 āshatilū, āshātū,
 weak (coin)
 āshrapit, sovereign
 ashton, Jātt, Jāt
 bashōiki, cry (of
 animals), talk
 nonsense
 bātakūsh, stony
 boksha, bundle
 būshu, cat
 cajūsh, jug
 chūshi, white silk
 gāsh, quarrelling
 gātish, after
 hūshyār, clever,
 awake
 īshkīn, blackberry
 Kashirṭ, Kashmir
 kāshu, onion
 khāyāshi, stony
 khūshani, khūshi,
 joy
 khūshu, without
 hands or feet
 lāsh, shame
 lāyēshi, broom
 lishōiki, hide one-
 self
 māshārbā, small
 metal pot
 mashki, water-
 carrier
 mīshārū, mixed:
 see mīšōyī

mīshrak thoiki,
 mix: see mīsoiki
 mūshā', man(homo)
 mūshēlāi, courage
 nāshōiki, be lost
 ōshi, air, wind
 pashōiki, see
 pīshīn, time of
 afternoon prayer
 prāshi, rib
 pūshi, boil (noun)
 rāsh, eyesight
 shāci, squirrel
 shairī, sister's hus-
 band (ai, short)
 shaiūr, father-in-
 law
 shāk, doubt (noun):
 see šak
 shākār, sugar
 shāku, n., arm
 shāl, wolf
 shālṭ, fever
 shāl, hundred
 shāma, lamp
 shānālī, chain
 shāpūs, thick quilt
 shārā', wild goat
 shāra kāl, next
 year
 sharānu, n., fence
 shārāwū, cold
 (food)
 shārgū, dung
 sharō', autumn
 shās mother-in-law

shāt-, strength, -lū
 strong
 shāwāraṇ, polo-
 ground
 shayāt, perhaps
 shēit, soot
 shēū, white
 shiārṭ, goodness
 shidālū, cold
 shiēlu, generous
 shikār, tower
 shilāk, unleavened
 shilāyōiki, ache
 shildātū, beloved
 shilōiki, soothe
 shilōk, story (nar-
 rative)
 shilū, roomy
 shīmshēr, Saturday
 shipi, wrist
 sho, good
 shodū, monkey
 shom, spleen
 shon, alert, awake
 shoṇo, n., sound
 shonū, barren
 shotō, shoemaker
 shū, dog
 shūglū, a thorn
 bush
 shūglūlū, friend
 shūgūri, pear
 shūjōiki, grow old
 (moon, clothes)
 shūkūr, Friday
 shūl, n., love

sh ŭ ŋ m a m o y o ,
mouse
shŭnŭtēr, wren
shŭo, shŭdār†, boy
shŭryār†, happi-
ness
shŭsha, glass

shushóiki, become
dry : shŭku, dry
shŭt, mushroom
shŭti, corner
shŭtŭkü, bud
shŭvóiki, v. tr.,
dry

shŭzhóiki, v. int.,
swell
tēshi, roof
tŭshóiki, be full
(stomach)
tŭshár, very, much

Words containing z (sometimes interchanged with cerebral j).

azŭ, cloud
bārīzāi-i, etc., de-
clension of bārīš
bēizi, fine weather
bīzon†, rainbow
hālizi, turmeric
hāliziŭ, yellow
jāzē', husband's
sister
jāzi, ringworm
jōzi, birch tree

khāzŭ, itch : see
khazhóiki
lizi, long rag
mānuzŭ, man (vir)
pezóiki, grind
(corn, etc.)
phŭlŭz, cedar
prīzu, flea
ŭzŭ, otter
yōzi, seed of Pinus
Gerardiana

zā, brother : zāsā,
geschwister
zabāti, medicine
zakalóiki†, pull
zās† thoiki, pull
zēk, same as jēk,
cerebral j
zīgŭ, long
nāta-zōli, nostril
zŭk, kidney

Words containing zh (frequent y interchanged with j).

avāzhóiki, be pro-
per, right
ā'zhē, mother
āzhē', upon : āzh -
nŭ, upper
āzhōnu, strange
(gāmŭk) bazhóiki,
freeze
bīazh, interest on
money
bizhóiki, fear : bī-
zhātēi, danger :
bīzhātŭ, danger-
ous, timorous
bŭzhóiki, go
chizhōt, shade,
shadow
chŭzhóiki, be sep-
arated
dālāzh-ē, -āi, etc.,
plur. of dala,
canal

dāzhóiki, v. intr.,
burn
dizh-, inflected
form of di,
daughter
dizhóiki, fall
duzhóiki, wash
ēzh, ewe
hīzhŭ, full (brother,
etc.)
-izhóiki, etc., end-
ing of many
passive and intr.
verbs
kh a zh ó i k i , be
itchy : see khāzŭ'
khozhóiki, ask :
same as khojóiki
lāzhegāro, adulter-
er
māzhā, among :
māzhinu, middle

māzhóiki, save, end
māzhŭt, mosque
-ōzhā, verbal
suffix, "while"
doing a thing
pārŭzhóiki, under-
stand
pazhóiki†, cook
(bread)
pāzhŭ, salt
rāzh†, same as
raj† : pl. of rā,
raja
rāzhóiki, be cooked
sāzhŭ, half of land
produce
-zh, suffix, mean-
ing "on"
zhāmō, sisters'
husband
zhoimi, nettle
zhŭk†, n., touch

Words containing cerebral j.

jāc, grape	jēk, lying down :	jīn, row (of trees,
jākūn, ass	see jēk, what ?	men, etc.)
jān thoīki, bite		

Words containing j (often interchanged with zh).

cajūsh, jug	jāwanār, tendon	joṭū, chicken
chijōiki, be sepa-	Achilles	jōzi, birch tree
rated	jāzē, husband's	ju, sir
dārjān, dozen	sister	jūṭ, louse
jāgra, quarrel	jāzi, ringworm	jua, gambling
jāk, people	jēk, what ?	jūāb, answer
jākūr, hair	jel, forest	jūan, young man,
jaloīki, sow	jelkhana, prison	woman
jāmāt, wife	jī, sneeze	jūk, painful
j ā m i zh ó i k j, v.,	jibagālū, deceitful	jūk, wood
open mouth	jil, life	jui, apricot tree
jān, where ?	jilbēi, east : jil	jul, consolation
jānawār, bird	boīki, rise (sun,	jūmāṭṭ, mosque
jāngāl, forest	etc.)	jūn, red-billed
jāp thoīki, hide a	jīnū, alive	jackdaw
thing	jip, tongue	jūrmana, n., fine
jarap, stocking	jo, from	jūst, birch bark
jārgān, stumbling	jōīki, be born	jūt, short grass
jārō, orphan	jōn, snake	khojōīki, ask
jarū, old	jorōṭi, apricot	rājīṭ, etc., pl. of rā,
jāryo, whence ?	jothīṭ, female para-	raja same as
jāt, goat's hair, fur	mour	rāzhīṭ

APPENDIX III.

THE CEREBRALS T, D, R, N

Great interest attaches to the cerebral letters in *Śiṇā*. In Appendix II lists of words have been given containing the cerebrals c, ch, ś, z, and cerebral j and the corresponding front letters c, ch, sh, zh, and j. The following list gives the principal words in which the commoner north Indian cerebrals t, d, r, n are found. Cerebral l does not occur in ordinary *Śiṇā*, but I noticed an instance of it in the dative suffix in the *Drāsī* dialect.

An important question arises as to the origin of these cerebrals: do they occur exclusively in words derived from Sanskrit or are they found also in non-Sanskritic words? The following list as well as the lists in Appendix II will enable an answer to be given. It will be seen that a large number of them are not Sanskritic.

The percentage of words containing *t*, *d*, *r*, *n*, to the total number of Ṣinā words is roughly 15 : this is not nearly so high as in Panjabi, where perhaps not far off 50% of the words contain them. *n* when final is pronounced further forward than when medial or initial. Mr. Dewhurst, I.C.S. has been so good as to go over the words in the following list. He points out that considerably less than half of them are Sanskritic. We may safely conclude that cerebral letters are an integral part of the language.

List of words containing the cerebrals t, d, r, n.

āchūṇi, small hole	cātāl, axe
āchūṇu, hole	cāṭī, n., fine
āgūto, thumb, big toe	cāṭu, dumb
amūtūs, past of amushōiki, forget	chanōiki, send
arōiki, aṭōiki, bring	chīri, udder
āstāe, eighteen	chizhōt, shadow
āte, flour	choṭ, heap
āti, bone	chūti, leave of absence
bāgbhāru, leopard	cīrīn, day after to-morrow
bālūgān, tomato, brinjal	cīṭhī, letter
baltī, pail	cīṭu, bitter
bāralik, box	corīn, on fourth day (forward)
bārīārī, greatness, pride	corītū, thief
bāt, stone : cāmākbāt, flint	cot, n., blow
bātakūsh, stony	cūmātkīr, young woman
bāthā', avalanche of stones	cūnū, small
bathūi, pebble	cūrtūi, spark
bātuā, leather purse	cūrūt, n., sting
bātu, wheel	cūṭī'lu, cūṭēkīs, boastful
bētūs, past of bayōiki, sit	ḍābā, ḍābī, box
bīdi'rū, circle, circular	ḍāchīnū, ḍāṣṇū, right (not left)
bīzhaṭēi, danger, dangerous	ḍāfūs, iron club
bīzhaṭū, timid	ḍāk thoiki, hammer
bōrū, fem., bāri, big	ḍāk, post, letters
brānkōṭ, waterproof coat	ḍākī, mouthful of liquid
Botō', native of Oīlās	ḍākī, lower back
būrīzhōiki, sink : būrōiki, cause to sink	ḍākbōni, girdle
būt, boot	ḍaktār, doctor
būṭu, all	ḍāl, shield
cakōti, loin cloth	ḍām, time (as in "four times")
cākrā'tū, dirty	ḍāñō', native storehouse
carkū'tū, four cornered	ḍaṇūī, pomegranate : ḍaṇui, pomegranate tree
ḥāt, crack	

dārām thoiki, winnow	twice · gūnū as in ɕegū'nū
dārān, drum	treble
dāsinū, right, not left	gūr, kind of sugar
dastini, experience : dāstóiki	gūtū'mū, deep
know	gūtūti, epigastric region
dāt, arch	hāne't, egg
dēgēr, ram	hānī', kernel, fruitstone
dēk, cooking pot	hārā'cān, sparrow
dēr, stomach	hātī, shop
dīm, body	hātóra, hammer
dīrū, bullet	hēt, village
doḍū, aesophagus	īrgāltak, on all sides
dok boiki, be obtained (Hindi	jāgra, quarrel
mīlnā)	jīn, row of objects (cerebral j)
dōku, small pit, hole	jorōti, apricot
doṇū, handle of axe, etc.	jothī't, female paramour
dūdū'rū, nipple, teat	jótū, chicken
dūfūtá, foot-rule : fūt, foot	jūn, redbilled jackdaw
(measure)	kācāti, lucifer match
dūkūr, thatched hut	kārī', beam
dūlū, string, twine	kāt't, promise : hār-kāt't, en-
dūn't, just (as in "just look")	gagement of marriage
ērūtū, narrow	kāt, wood
fātāk, pound (for cattle)	kātēs't, dark half of month
fātikēr, foal	katóiki, spin
finē, foam	kātu'-o, fem. -i, buffalo calf
gādēr'ū, mad	kēn, rock
galāti, unripe musk melon	khanóiki, scratch
galat-izhóiki, -óiki, be en-	khāt, bed
tangled, entangle	khātār't, khātaru, knife
gan, leg	khátóiki, bury, conceal
ganóiki, bind	khātū, lid of box
gānta, hour	khēn, time
gārī clock, hour	khon, big shawl
gāt, envy	khotū, false (not genuine)
gāibāt, confusion (first t	khūro, lame
alveolar)	khyto, short (different from
gāti, together	cūnū, little)
gātóiki, earn : gātnī, income	kōnī, kōnā'i, etc., plur. & obl.
gāiōnū, enemy	of kōn, ear
goṇó, seed (not grain)	kīrkīt, cricket (the game)
got, house	konū, thorn
gūdūr, big dish	kōt, fort, castle
gūn, knot	kōt, coat
gūnī, thread	kōtī künūli, dove
gūñia, time, as in dūgūñia,	kūñū, corpse

kūt, genit. kūrāi, wall
 kūt, genit. kūrāi, thunder
 kūto, knee
 kūtu, deaf
 lālīn, lantern
 lāt, small hill
 līstīk, brick
 lītūs past of lishōīki, hide
 oneself
 lōtī, football: lōtu, ball of
 flour, ghi
 lūstākī, morning: derivatives
 lūstī-kāl, lūstīki, lūstīkō',
 lūstīkū: see vocabulary
 lūtū, bareheaded
 māḍūr, manger
 mānī (in dōḍāi mānī), Adam's
 apple
 mānūku, frog
 māstār, school teacher
 māthūlu, clod of earth
 māti, fine clay
 mištū, good: mištīār, good-
 ness
 mōtārgāt, motorcar
 mūstāk, fist
 mūt, fist
 mūthūshē, straw
 nātūs, past of nashōīki, be
 lost
 nātē doīki, dance
 odorōīki, look for
 ōtu, upper lip: ōtī, lower lip
 pārā, stage, day's march
 Pārī Bānlā, name of village
 pātu, leaf
 phācūtyā', n., kick
 phārān thoīki, turn upside
 down
 pharāt thoīki, twist
 pharātī, handle of door,
 drawer, etc.
 phārkāt, quarrel
 phārpīt, bootlace
 phāt, blunt
 phatālu, thigh

phātōi, butterfly
 phatōru, thick, coarse
 phīti, stone in ring
 phītik boīki, take a huff
 phot, phūt, peel, rind
 phūt-ōīki, -izhōīki, break, be
 broken
 pītū, back
 prānū, soul, moth
 rābāt, obstinacy
 rabōt, report
 rānōīki, cook
 rāth-ōīki, izhōīki, hinder, be
 hindered
 rog-ōtū, ill, -otyar, illness
 rūnī', mange
 sālūtōīki, fold
 sānātu, bright (colour, light)
 sānda, male buffalo
 satīfikēt, certificate
 sharānu, fence
 shīldātū, beloved
 shonū, barren
 shotō', shoemaker
 shūnūtēr, wren
 shūnmaṃmūyo, mouse
 shūt, mushroom
 shūtūkū, bud
 Ṣin, derivatives Ṣinā', Ṣinī',
 Ṣinākōcu, Ṣināīki; see vocab.
 sōtū, throat
 šurkyā, šurūiki, whistling
 siāicāt, blotting paper
 sigarēt, cigarette
 sōnī, raja's wife
 -t, dative suffix
 tāk thoīki, tie
 tāk(h), button
 tālbūru, spider
 tāttāpān, flying fox, bat
 tālūnū, thin
 tām, shut
 tām boīki, stumble, fall
 tāmāmā, light one horse trap
 tāngā, covered trap, tonga
 tār, piece

tarādū, foolish
 tē'nīs, tennis
 tērū, crooked
 thaçon, fem. thaçonói, carpenter
 thāg, deceiver: thāgí, fraud
 thairí, ball
 thākū'r, barber
 thām thoíkí, to sweep
 tham boíkí, pass off (sunshine)
 thāmū, pankha, fan
 thān, up to
 thān thoíkí, push
 thapātū, dull (of light, colour)
 thā'tū, turban
 thīs, error
 thokū, hill
 thūrū'tū, beak
 tīkāt, ticket, postage stamp
 tīkí, bread

tīn, tin
 tīny, sharp, bright: tīnyār't, sharpness, brightness
 tóri, cork, handle of door
 tórū, large unsmoothed bit of wood
 trān thoíkí, fire (gun, arrow)
 tshūtū, dwarf
 tshūtóíkí, annoy
 tūkū'ci, phalanx of finger and toe
 tūn, navel
 tūrū't, small dish
 tūtān, darkness
 tūtū, past of tūshóíkí, be filled
 ūrān, lamb
 ūrīn't, wild sheep, deer
 zabāṭī, jabāṭī (cerebral j), medicine

SUMMARY.

The above list contains 261 words excluding derivatives. Including these we have 290. We may say that roughly speaking 15% of Ṣinā words contain cerebrals of this type, viz. ṭ, ḍ, ṛ, ṇ.

Turning to the individual letters we find that the occurrences of each of them in the list are as follows:—

	In Primary words.	In Derivatives.	Total
ṭ	167	19	186
ṇ	44	8	52
ṛ	30	4	34
ḍ	32	1	33
	<hr/> 273	<hr/> 32	<hr/> 305

This total is for letters and is necessarily higher than that for words given above. The number given for ṭ includes 19 for English words used in Ṣinā. It is noticeable that all such words are pronounced with cerebral ṭ and not with dental ṭ, nor as in English with alveolar t.

TEXTS.

A VISIT TO THUR.

(1) Sāb bahádürsē hō tharē† vāzīrē
 The Sahib Bahadur "O" having-caused-to-be-said the Wazir
 † régū ki Thūrē-r bodē khūnē bigē jāksē bodū
 -to said that Thur-in many murders become people very
 mās boīkyēi sābāb gi āni khūnē thēnēn. Mās
 intoxicated being-of cause with these murders are-doing. I
 ei jāgū-zh jūram vīgās, tūs tom lēviyē gini†
 those men-upon fine placed, thou own levies having-taken
 Cīlās bo, āly-o Sāb Bahádürsē tū-t rāfāli ga
 Cilas (to) go, there-from the Sahib Bahadur thee-to rifles and
 kartūshē dēi; gini† gē† Thūrē-r bēi.
 cartridges will-give; having-taken, having-gone Thur-in sit.
 Kos jēk shaitāni thigē to ejno-t sazā ga
 Any-one-who any devilry did if, them-to punishment and
 jūram thē† ma kāci chān. Bās vāzīrsē ānē hūkam
 fine having-done me beside send. Enough, the Wazir this order
 pārūzhi† Sāi jo lēviyē valērégū; valērē†
 having-heard Sai-from levies caused-to-be-brought; having-
 ejno-t nāsiāt thégū ki sābsē hūkam
 caused-to-be-brought them-to advice made that Sahib order
 thégūn "fālāni dīshē-t būzha" thē†.
 has-made "certain place-to go" having-made (i.e. said)
 Lūstākyē-t cāl-būzhi gāti bē† vāzīrāi āsbāb
 Morning-to early together having-become Wazir-of luggage
 gānēgyēs.
 we-tied.

(2) āly-o Mīnōr bazē'-t ālēs āli rātyo jāksē
 There-from Minor stage we came, there at-night people
 tiki valēgyē āshpē-t grūp bāspūr valēgye, rātyē-t ārāmā
 bread brought horse-to straw, grain brought, night-to rest
 sāti tiki-miki khē† sūtēs. lūstākyē-t cāl ūthēi†
 with bread having-eaten we-slept: morning-to early having-
 rāwān bigēs, Pāri Bānlā-r vātēs. sārkarī
 risen starting we-became, Pari Bangla-in we-came. Govern-
 rāsan āso-t digē bēs khēgyēs, cēmōnū chāk
 ment rations us-to they-gave, we-ate third day
 (dezē-t) Bōzi vātēs: Bōzi jo Barēi sēvē-zh
 (or day-to) Bunji we-came: Bunji from Baro-of bridge-upon

vātēs : ālyo sīn tārizhī† sīnā
 we-came : thence the-River (Indus) having crossed river
 kūlyo (or sīnā dāpār or sīnāi chūp dāpār) gēs
 by-bank-of (or river near, or river-of bank near) we-went :
 du pārā gi ēk pārā thē† Cīlās ūchātēs :
 two stages with one stage having-made Cīlas we-arrived :
 ālyo ācūk Mūlki-sāba kāci gēs : sāpē-t “vātēnēs”
 thence thus Resident near we-went : Sahib-to “we-have-
 arrived” thē† ārū-t khābār chanīgēs : sahīb
 arrived” having-said inside-to news we-sent. The Sahib
 badūr āsei vāyoikyēi khābār pārūzhī† ēk dām
 Bahadur our coming-of news having-heard one breath (i.e.
 dārū vātū : dārū vāi† vāzīr sāba sāti hāt
 at once) out came : out having-come Wazir Sahib with hand
 pālēgū.
 extended.

(3) khair khairātēi khojégū : khojē† nāsīāt thégū
 Health health-of asked : having asked advice made
 ki “Thūrāi jāk bodē yāgi bigēn, ānīsē
 that “Thur-of people very independent have-become, this
 kāryo māś eino-zh ānē jūrām vīganūs :—dēzāi ēk
 sake I them-upon this fine have-put :—day-of (daily) one
 mūgār, ce ser gī† du kērkāmūshē, bi† ser ātē, bi†
 he-goat, three seer ghi, two fowls 20 seer flour, 20
 ser bāspūr, du rupāyo masala rupaāi shākār, sa
 seer grain, two rupees-of condiments, rupee-of sugar, six
 bār† jūk, nē vāzīrēi tālāp, lēvio tālāp, āni būtē
 load wood, again Wazir-of pay, levies-of pay, these all
 cizi eino zho ginī† khōja arām thē†
 things them from having-taken while-eating, rest having-
 ei jāgo-t hīdayāt thē ki phātū t
 made, those people-to instruction make that afterwards-to
 ga ādē koma jo ākó rācha, āni zēlī ‘yāgi
 also such work from selves keep, this manner independent
 bōnēs’ thē† ānē sazā lēigēnēth :
 we-are-becoming’ having-said, this punishment you-have-ob-
 māś tom tārfā jo tsho-t nāsīāt thégās, phātū-t
 tained : I own side from you-to advice made afterward-
 tshēi ēkhtīār, tom rāk(h) vātū-k thēā.”
 -to your choice, own thought came “do.”

(4) ālyo phātū-† ěk mǎzě-k ne bētěsēs ē
 Thence afterwards-to one month not we-had-sat that
 dīshě-r āki Kābūl Mīa thē†
 place-in itself Kabul Mia having-said (i.e. he was so called)
 ěk mūshāk āsū, ēsě mūtū devāno mūshākśe ce dīshě-r
 one man was, him another mad man three place-in
 khāṭarū dē† ē dīshě-r zēk
 knife having-given (i.e. struck) that place-in lying-down
 tharégūs : vāzīr
 had-caused-to-be-made (i.e. had knocked down) : Wazir
 sāb khābār bē† ěk dām hāzīr
 Sahib informed having-become one breath (at once) present
 būlū, devānū lamī† hāti phātū pherē†,
 became, madman having-seized hands behind having-turned-
 gānē† Cīlās-r Mūlki Sābā kēcī ṇaṇīgū : sābsě kēcāk
 having-bound Cilas-in Resident near sent : Sahib how-
 rupāē rāsě-zh jūrmana thē†, kēcāk mas
 many rupees him-on fine having-made, how-many month,
 kaid thēgū : zākḥmi bītū ō mūshā-† bīlēn
 imprisoned made : wounded become that man-to medicine
 bīlēn thēgyē : ěk mǎzākě jo mištū bē† tom
 medicine they-made : one month from well having-become own
 khūnāi davāi thēgū, sābsě rēsāi davāi khārīj thēgū,
 murder-of claim (at law) made, Sahib his claim ejected made,
 ri baiyē ākó mǎzḥā yuparē† phāt
 those both selves among having-caused-to-be-joined leaving
 thēgū. Ālyo sāt mǎzā jo vapās vāi† rāfāli
 made. Thence seven month from return having-come, rifles
 ga kartūshě Cīlās kōṭē-r hāvāḷa thēgyēs : cāl ūthēi†
 and cartridges Cilas fort-in deposit we-made : early having-
 sābā jo rūksāt bē† Gīlte-† vātēs.
 risen, Sahib from leave having-become Gīlgit-to we-came.

Notes.

(1) The first Sahib Bahadur is the Resident in Gīlgit : the second, called also the Mulki Sahib (country Sahib) is the Resident in Cīlās. The words and actions attributed to them are merely bazaar rumours.

bahādūrsě, agent case : here and in the following texts the agent is translated by the simple nominative : bahādūr, a common word in Urdu to express respect : lit. meaning "brave." *hō tharē†* means "having called."

mās, intoxicated with pride, etc. boīkyēi, boīkēi, genit. of infin. boīki.

jāgūzh, jāgozh; k of jāk changed to g before sonant, but k before -sē in jāksē.

bēi or bāi, sit (imperat.), bēi† or bāi†, having sat.

thē†, having made or said, is used to show the close of a short quotation, e.g. sābsē "bo" thē† hūkam thégū, the Sahib ordered "Go."

(2) bazē-t, nom. bas†, stage, halt, etc., bas† bāki, to halt. tiki miki, bread, a word like "hurry skurry" sēvēzh, upon the bridge, means simply "to the bridge." vātēnēs, etc., sent in a message that "we have arrived."

(3) yāgi, independent: yāgīstān, the independent country below Thur. thē, make, (imperat.): thē†, having made. yāgi bōnēs thē†, priding yourselves on the fact that "we are independent." tshēi ēkhtīar, you can please yourselves in the future (phātū-t), and take the risk. tom rākh vātū-k, do your own thought: for suffix -k, see special note at end of Syntax, p. 82.

(4) ē dīshē-r āki, in that very place. Kābūl Mīa thē†, named K. M. zēk tharégūs, the causal tharōiki, is commonly used where we should anticipate the simple thoīki. phātū pherē†, etc., tied his hands behind his back.

zākhami bitū ō mūshā, the man who was wounded: the construction is due to there being no relative pronouns in the language.

mūshāksē, māzākē, for this suffix -k see note p. 82. bīlēn repeated to express continuance. khūnāi davāi, brought an action for attempted murder.

yuparē†, caused them mutually to make peace.

THE DEATH OF THE RAJA—RĀĀI MĀRAN.

Two other versions of this story will be found in the Yāgis-tāni and Gūrēsī texts. I have not been able to discover whether as a historical fact that the raja was killed or only badly hurt.

rāji†	Giltē	jo	vātēn	Kāshir†, Kashir†	vāi†
Rajas	Gilgit	from	have-come (to)	Kashmir, Kashmir	having-
ēk	dēzā-k	bas†	-bē†	ājēi	chāk
come	one day	having-halted	above-of (= next)	day	
shāvārānē-r	būlē -t	nīkhatē:	būlā	shūrū	thégīsē
pologround-in	polo-for	went-out:	polo	beginning	they-

āyākēr rā āshpē jo nara vātū, rā
 had-made in-mean-time raja horse from falling came, raja
 khiri būū (būlū) āshp rēsē-zh āzhē tām būū : āyāker
 below became, horse him-upon above falling became : mean-
 na-vary-o ra-vary-o jāk vāit
 time this-direction-from that-direction-from people having
 āshp phārān thēṭ, rā hūn-tharégýē to,
 -come, horse overturned having-made, raja lifted when,
 čakēn to kārē, rēsāi sā(sāvū) kābāz būlūs
 they-look when when, him-of breath seized (by God) had-
 Āly-o hūn-thēṭ harit kăbrīs-
 become. There-from having-lifted having-removed ceme-
 tănē-r dāfn thēgē. Sāb Bāhādūrsē rēsāi
 tery-in buried they-made. The-Sahib Bahadur him-of
 dāryo-ṭ tūshār inām dēṭ chañī'gū.
 boys-to much gift having-given sent.

Notes.

baṣṭ beṭ; bāṣṭ, stage or halt, here used as adj., halting.
 būlē-t, for-polo, one would expect būlāt or būlāēt.

hūn tharégýē, shows fondness for causal tharóiki : hūn thoiki
 or tharóiki, to lift. hūn boiki, stand up. In hūn thoiki or
 tharóiki, the t immediately following on an alveolar n is pro-
 nounced like an English t, i.e. intermediate between the two
 Ṣinā t's.

to, inferential or subordinating particle to indicate subor-
 dinate clause, the language having no relatives. čakēn from
 čakóiki, to look at, contrasted with pashóiki, to see.

sā kābāz būlūs means that God had taken back to Himself
 his life.

dāryo-t, from dāri, boys: contrast with dāriṭ, doors, and
 note that shūdārṭ, boy, has the low tone, though dāri, boys
 has not.

THE FARMERS' QUARREL—ZAMINDARO GASH.

See the Yagistani and Guresi Grammars for two other ver-
 sions much shorter than this.

(1) ēk disha-k-ēr du zāmīndāri ākó mājā gāsh
 One place-in two farmers selves among quarrelling
 bēnēs: mūtū-k-sē vāit khojēgu "tsho kē
 becoming-were: another having-come asked "you why

ākó mājā gāsh bānēth? "ēino mājā ēksē rēgū
 selves among quarrelling become?" Them among one said
 "ānūs āshpi phāt-thēṭ māi cēçāi pūro fāsāl būṭū
 "this (man) horses having-left my-field-of whole crop all
 khaiarégūn : ānīsē kāryo mās ānīsēi āshpi fāṭakē-
 has-caused-to-be eaten : this for I this of horses pound-
 ṭ hārēmūs." ēksē ēkavari zāsṭ thēnēs,
 to am-taking." One one-direction pulling they-were-making,
 ayākēr baiyē kāli bigē.
 meantime both fighting became.

(2) Kāli phāt-thēṭ cēçāi dabūnsē waiṭ
 Fighting having-left field-of owner having-come
 tāsilē-t rabōṭ thégū ki:—fālāni mānuṣūs āshpi phāt-thēṭ
 tahsil-to report made that:—certain man horses having-left
 māi cēçāi gum būṭū khaiarégūn : "āshpi
 my field-of wheat all has-caused-to-be-eaten : "horses
 fāṭakē-ṭ arā'm (or walā'm)" thēṭ lamīgās,
 pound-to I-will-bring (or I-will-bring)" having-said I-seized,
 to mā zamēṭ āshpi lūēṭ harīgū.
 so me having-beaten, horses having-snatched he-removed.
 Sārkar mēharbān biga to, māi ādalāt thoīki avāzhēi.
 Government kind became if, my justice to-do is-proper.
 Bās, Tasīldār sābsē sāmān çaniṭ, ō
 Enough, Tahsildar Sahib summons having-sent, that
 mānuṣū valarēṭ baiyē mūkābīla
 man having-caused-to-be-brought, both confronting
 thēṭ khojégū, to āshpāi dabūnsē īnkār thégū.
 having-made asked, so horse's owner denial made.

(3) cēçāi dabūnē-ṭ khojégū, "ānūs thāi gum
 Field of owner-to asked, "this (man) thy wheat
 khaiarītēi gūái hānē-a" thēṭ khojégū ;
 caused-to-be-eaten-of witnesses are?" having-said asked ;
 ānūs rēgū "māi gūái kō nūsh" thégū. "thāi gūái
 this said, "my witnesses any not-are" he-said. "Thy wit-
 nūsh, to thāi davái gālāt hāni" thēṭ
 nesses not-are, so thy claim mistaken is" having-said
 ānīsēi ārzi kharīzh thégū. ēk dārjān cōṭē rino
 this (man) of petition rejected made One dozen blows them
 darégū, biṭ biṭ rupāṣe jūrmanā tharégū,
 he-caused-to-be-given, 20 20 rupees fine having-caused-

phātū-ṭ	ga tōba	tharēṭ
to-be-made, afterwards-for	also repentance	having-caused
chanīgū		
-to-be-made	he-sent-away.	

Notes.

(1) gash and kăli, used as both nouns and adj., quarrelling. This is very common in the language. For suffix *-k* or *-ak* see note, p. 82.

khaiarégūn, from khaiaróiki, causal of khoiki, eat. fāṭakēt, dat. of fāṭak : this is Urdu phāṭāk, gate, used for cattle-pound, the place where seized cattle are shut up.

ěksě ěkavari, etc., they were pulling each other in different directions.

(2) dabūn, owner, a common word for God. tāsīl, local court.

fālāni, a certain, is indeclinable

āshpi fāṭakēt, etc., means "saying to himself 'I will take the animals to the pound' I seized them."

(3) khaiaritēi, gen. of passive part khaiarītū, caused to be eaten. This is a stative partic., cf. above zākmi bitū, wounded having-become. It is the same as the Urdu partic. with hūā : khaiarītū is khilāyā hūā : bitū is hūā hūā (the double hūā is not used in Urdu, though it is in Panjabi-Urdu). The flexibility of the infin. and stative partic. is a noteworthy feature of Ṣiṣā. The use of the agent ānūs, even with the inflected passive partic. khaiaritēi, should be noted.

hăně-a : the *a* marks a question : hăně, are ; hăně-a, are there ?

gūái, witnesses : gūáiṭ, abstract noun, witnessing.

kō, lit. who ? used, especially in negative sentences for "any."

phātūt, for the future. The Tahsildar made them promise repentance and good behaviour for the future.

THE PARABLE OF THE PRODIGAL SON.

(1) Ėk mūshā-k-āi (or mánúza-k-āi) du dāri āsě : cūñū
One man-of (or man-of) two boys were : small

pūcsě tom mālě-ṭ rēgū goṭái jādāt kăcāk hăni
son own father to said house-of property how-much is

to, măi bāgō mă-t dě." ros tom jādāt ěino-ṭ
if, my share me-to give " He own property them-to

sāmarē† dégū : āpē dēḡa phātú cūṇū pūṣē tom jēk
 having-divided gave : few days after small son own what
 jādāt hāni-ēk gini† mūti kuya-kē-t goū : ālī
 property is having-taken other country-to went : there
 khāci komo-r tom daulāt bārbād thégū : hār jēk
 bad works-in own wealth ruined made : every what (every-
 thing) all wealth spending made after that country-in
 kōnēr vātū : ō hēfā būlū, ē kuyāi ēk
 famine came : he straitened became, that country of one
 kādīmi mūshā kāci goū, ros tom ḡēḡo-r khūki carōlīki
 ancient man near went, he own fields-in swine grazing
 kāryo-ḡanīgū.
 for sent.

(2) kāi dilē khūkīs khānēs ēi khē† tom
 What husks swine were-eating them having-eat own
 dēr ṣak thoīki ārmānē-r āsū, kōs rēsē-t nē dēnēs.
 stomach full to-make wish-in was, any to-him not were-
 kārē ga hoshē-r vāi† tom
 giving. When indeed (whenever) sense-in having-come own
 hīr rayōīki lamīgū (or khāyāl thégū) māī mālē kācāk
 heart-in to-say seized (or thought made) my father how-
 mādūrīs dēr ṣak tiki khānēn, ma najīni (or
 many servants stomach full bread are eating, I here
 ājīni) ūyānū mīrēmūs. ma hūn bē† tom māḷa
 (here) hungry am-dying. I up having-become own father
 kāci būḡham, nē rēsē-t rām “mās Khūdā ga thāi
 near will-go, again him-to will-say “I God and thy
 hākē-r ḡunā thégās, ma āni hālātē-r nūsh, ki thāi
 right-in sin did, I this condition-in not-am that thy
 pūḡ kalizham ma ākō-t ēk mādūrdar pārūlū kalī”
 son I-may-be-counted me self-for one servant equal count”

(3) ro hūn bē† tom māḷa kāci goū, ro dārūm
 He up having-become own father near went, he still
 dūr āsū rēsāi mālūs ro pashīgū, hāi thē†
 far was him-of father him saw, running having-made
 pūḡa sāti ṣā būlū pūṣē rēgū :—mās Khūdā ga
 son with embracing became. Son said :—I God and
 thāi hākē-r ḡunā thégās ma āni hālātē-r nūsh ki
 thy right-in sin did, I this condition-in not-am that

thai pūc kalizham." mālūs naukāro-t rēgū :—
 thy son I-may-be counted." Father servant-to said :—
 " mīstē jo mīstē chīlē valēā' ānīsē-t bānarēā',
 "good from good garments bring this-to cause-to-be-put-on
 agúyē-r boróng tharēā', pā-r paizār bānarēā',
 finger-in rings cause-to-be-made, feet-in shoe cause-to-be-
 rāchitū (ūnitū) ō bātshār valē† hālāl
 put-on, kept (fed) that calf having-brought lawful
 thēā, bēs khē† khūsh bōn, ke to māī ānū pūc
 make, we having-eaten happy shall-be, why-then my this son
 naṭūs, āsh hātē-t vātū, yāni mūūs, jīnū būlū ;
 has-been-lost, today hand-to came, as-if died-has alive became ;
 ris khūshāni thoīkī sātē (or lāmīgē).
 they happiness to make they-were-attached (seized).

- (4) rēsāi bōrū pūc cēcē-r āsū, kārē ga
 Him-of big son field-in was, when even (whenever)
 gotē káci vātū to, gāe doīkī ga tāmāshāi māso pārūdo,
 house near came, then, song giving and fun of voice heard,
 ēk naukāra-kē-t hō thē† khojégū " jēk bīli
 one servant-to " O " having-said asked " what became
 (or būlū)?" naukārsē rēgū " thāi zā wātūn, thāi
 (became)?" Servant said " thy brother has-come, thy
 mālūs rāchitū (ūnitū) ō bātshār hālāl tharégū
 father kept (fed) that calf lawful caused-to be-made
 ānīsē kāryo pūc mīstīarē sātī lēigū : ro roş būlū ārū
 this sake son health with obtained : he angry became in
 būzhoīkī rak nē thégū rēsāi mālūs dārū gē†
 to-go intention not did. His father out having-gone
 rēsē-t nāsīāt thégū. pūcsē rēgū : " cākē', mās ācāk bārīs
 him-to advice made. Son said :- " Look, I so-many years
 (or ēwēlē) thāi khīdmāt thégānūs, tūs kārē ga mā-t ēk
 (years) thy service have-done, thou ever even me-to one
 āyāi chal† ga nē dégano, mās tom yāro sātī
 goat-of kid even not hast-given, I own friends with
 khūshāni thēmsīk, lēkīn kārē ga thāi ānū
 happiness might-make, but when even (whenever) thy this
 pūc wātū kōs thāi būti daulāt kāncānío phātū nāyégūn,
 son came who thy all wealth harlots after has-caused-to-
 tūs ānū pūcē kāryo thē†
 be-lost, thou this son for-sake-of having-made (i.e. considered)

ünitü bätshär hālāl tharéga." Mälüs jüāb dēgü
 fed calf lawful caused-to-be-made." Father answer gave
 "pūc, tu to hāmesha ma kəcī häno, māl jək daulāt
 "Son, thou then always me near art, my what wealth
 hāniək бүтi thāi māl hāni, ləkīm khūsh boīkī ga.
 is all thy property is, but happy to-be and
 khūshāni thoīkī lāzīm āsi, kē-thīgá-to thāi ānū zā
 happiness to-do incumbent was, because thy this brother
 natūs, āsh hātē-t wātü, yāni mūūs, āsh
 has-been-lost, today hand-to came, as-if has-died, today
 jinū bulū."
 living became."

Notes.

(1) mūshākāi, mánúzakāi, for *k* see note p. 82. kacāk hāni
 to, whatever amount there may be. hāniək, see note on *k*,
 p. 82. thītē, oblique of thītü, stative passive partic. of thoīkī,
 make.

(2) hākēr may also mean "concerning."

ma ākoṭ, etc., consider me a servant for yourself.

(3) bēs khēṭ: note agent *bēs* with conjunctive partic. *khēṭ*.

kē to, why then, i.e. because. ya'ni in Urdu means "that
 is," here it is "as if" thoīkī sātē, thoīkī lāmīgē, both
 mean "they began to," etc.

(4) mīstīārē', oblique of mīstīārṭ, noun from mīstü, good.
 roṣ really means "having taken a huff." *thēmsik*, 1st sing.
 past conditional of *thoīkī*, make. nāyégün, pres perf. of nāyóīkī,
 lose, the causal of nāshóīkī from which comes natūs, has been
 lost. thēṭ, having-considered, an idiom found in Urdu and
 Panjabi: thus in Panjabi mārā kārke, considering it poor or
 worthless kē thīgá to. lit. what didst thou then? means
 wherefore or because, cf. āni thīgá to, for this cause that: jək
 hāni thīgá to, since, because.

SENTENCES.

1. thāi nom jək hānū? thy name what is.
2. ānū āshpāi kacāk ūmr hāni? this horse-of how-much
 age is?
3. ānyo Kashirē-t kacāk dūr hāni? hence Kashmir-to
 how-much far is?
4. thāi mālāi gotē'-r kacāk dārī (or shūdārī) hānā? thy
 father's house-in how many sons are?

5. ăsh ma bodi dūrē zho pēādāl vātūs : today I very far from walking came.

6. mǎi cūñū mālāi pūcāi gār ānīsāi sǎē sāti hāñi : my little father's son's marriage this-of sister with is

7. goțē-r shēū ăshpāi tīlēn hāñū : house in white horse's saddle is.

8. valēț, ăshpē-zh tīlēn dē : having-brought horse-on saddle give (put).

9. mās ēsāi pūcē bodū șidégās : I that-of son much beat.

10. chīșāi cūruē-zh gō lăc carē'nēn : mountain-of point-on cows goats they-are-grazing

11. ō tōmā khiri ăshpē-zh baițūn : that tree under horse-on he-is-seated.

12. ō shūo tom sǎē zho ūthālū hāñū : that boy own sister than high is

13. ānīsēi gāc du đābālē ga ăș ānā hāni : this-of price two rupees eight annas is.

14. mǎi bābu o cūñū goțē-r baiēn : my father that small house in sits (dwells).

15. ēsē-ț anē rupáyē hariț dē : this-to these rupees having-taken-away give.

16. resē zh o ei rupáyē gin : that from those rupees take.

17. ēsē mīștūk thēț șidēț bāli gi gāñēā' : him well having-beaten rope rope with bind.

18. gūlkē jo wāi pūrē : well from water fill.

19. ma jo mūșō' mūșō' (or yār yār) yāiț : me from before walk (walk before me).

20. kēsāi pūc tū phātú vān : whose son thee after is-coming ?

21. āñū tūs kēsē jo gāc ginī'ga ? this thou whom from price hast-taken (hast bought ?)

22. hēțāi ēk dukandāra-ke zho ginīganūs : village-of one shopkeeper from I-have-taken.

Notes.

āñū in 2, cūñū in 6, shēū in 7, cūñū in 14 show that attributive adjj. do not inflect for case.

6 cūñū mālū, father's younger brother or wife's sister's husband.

pūcē in 9 and ēsē in 17 show 2nd accus. with verbs of striking.

17 when two low tones come close together as *thēț șidēț*, only the second is pronounced.

bāli gi, nom. used, as often, for prepositional.

Sentences from Leitner's Dardistan.

The first Principal of the Oriental College of the Panjab University, Dr. G. W. Leitner, a native of Hungary, wrote a volume on the *Šinā* country or *Dārdistān*, entitled "The Languages and Races of Dardistan" (Lahore, 1877), in which he gave an account of three dialects of *Šinā*, viz. those of *Gilgit*, *Čilās* and *Gūrēs*. In it will be found a considerable number of sentences in the *Gilgitī* dialect. These sentences along with the other grammatical material were compiled about fifty years ago when principles of transliteration were little developed: it therefore seemed advisable, especially as the volume is on the shelves of many libraries, to retranslate these sentences with notes on Dr. Leitner's translations. This is perhaps the more necessary as doubt has not infrequently been expressed regarding his work on the *Šinā* language, it having been suggested that the language as given by him was the invention of his too exuberant imagination. The present translation will show, when compared with his, that this is not the case—a fact which is borne out by my vocabularies and grammar. It is true that his transliteration ignores the cerebral letters *t*, *d*, *r*, *n*, *ç*, *š*, *z*, and cerebral *j*, makes no distinction between aspirated and unaspirated letters, and in some other respects is unscientific, it is true also that there are mistakes in translation—which is not surprising in pioneer work (and I should be far from claiming that my own work will be found free from errors) but it will be abundantly evident that so far as *Šinā* is concerned, Dr. Leitner's work is a genuine contribution to linguistic science.

The sentences are printed in Dardistan, Vol. I, part II, pp. 33–49. To facilitate reference the page and column are given throughout. The translations should be compared with Dr. Leitner's.

p 33.

thāi nom jēk hānū ? what is your name ?

tu kōnyo ālo (or vāto) ? whence came you (not strictly "do you come") ?

kōntě (or jātě) būzhēno ? where are you going ?

kārě vāto (or ālo) ? when came you ?

lōkū va : come quickly.

chūt bēṭ bo : go slowly (slow having-become go).

tēn šidē' : beat him now (sing.).

phātú mare' : kill him afterwards.

ānyo ālē-t pōn jēk zēlī hāni ? hence thither road what kind is ? How is the road between here and there ?

p. 34.

khāci ga bīzḥatēi hāni : very bad and dangerous.

bodi mīṣṭi ga sāci, jēga (for jēk ga) pārva nūsh : very good and easy, anything even care not is : very good and easy, no anxiety at all.

Leit. "a plain" should apparently be the adj. "plain" : mīṣṭū, means "good" : sārpit is a somewhat uncommon word, meaning "ease."

pōnē-r vāi hān-a (for hānū-a) : road in water is? is there any water on the road or pōnē-r vāi lāyēk bēi a? lit. water obtaining will be? lāyēk is agent of lāyōiki, obtain.

kīne lāyēk nai bēi? bodū ga hānū, mīṣṭū ga hānū? why obtainable not will-be? much also is, good also is : why should not be obtainable? It is both plentiful and good.

vāi khācū hānū, pāzhūlitū hānū : water bad is, salty is.

pōnē-r bāri sīn hāni, pār būzhōiki dubē' : way-in big river is, across to-go thou-wilt-be-unable.

ke, sau nush-a? why, bridge not-is? Is there no bridge?

Ṣinīṭ gāl āsi, bāla ya āsh (or āsh bāla) cāt bīli : Ṣinā bridge was, yesterday or to-day (nowadays, recently) split became : there was a Ṣinā bridge, i.e. a rope bridge, but it has been broken. A Ṣinā bridge or native bridge, distinguished from a bridge in European style. bāla ya āsh, yesterday or to-day, but āsh bāla, lit. to-day yesterday, means "nowadays, recently."

dūgaṇēa būyōiki dūbēnēn-a, second-time to-weave are-they-unable? Can they not weave the rope bridge again?

navāri du dēzo, ravāri du dēzo, pōne-zh mānuzē kō nūsh, gāchīyē nūsh, bālyē ga nūsh, jēk thēṭ gāl thōn? this-direction two days-of, that-direction two days-of road-on men not-are, twigs not-are, ropes also not-are, what having-done bridge we-shall-make? in this direction and in that up to a distance of two days' journey there are no men, no twigs, no ropes; how are we to make the bridge? jēk thēṭ, what having-done, means simply "how"?

mīṣṭū bārē-t (trānfā-t) hō thēṭ ra māś cākōiki irāda (or khāyāl) thēmūs : good, big-to (headman-to) "O" having-said, say I to-look desire (desire) am-making. Very well, call the under-headman or the headman, say I want to see him. The headman is called trānfā, the man under him is the bōrū or "big man." cākōiki is to look at, inspect, whereas pashōiki is merely to see, possibly by accident.

jēk bēṭ vāi? tom krómē-t goūn, what having-become will, he-come? Own work-for has-gone. How can he come-

he has gone on business of his own. *jēk bē†*, what having become, i.e. how ?

cūk thē, bo, ne to *khāfa bqm*, *cāl hō thē† valē* : be silent, go, not if, angry I-shall-become, quickly "O" having-said, bring. Don't talk, go or I shall be angry, quickly call him and bring him. *cūk thoiki*, be silent : *thē* is imperat. of *thoiki*, and *thē†* is conjunct. partic.

Leit. *tshukte* and *hote* should be *cūk thē* and *hō thē†* respectively.

tūs jēk bēchēno, thou what are-demanding ?

mās jēga (for *jēk ga*) *nai bē'chēmūs*, *sīrf khoiki pióiki bēchēmūs*. I anything-even not am-demanding, only to-eat, to-drink am-demanding.

ma gāci jēga nūsh, *tū-t jēk dam* ? me with anything-even not-is, thee-to what I-shall give : I have nothing, what can I give you ? *gāci* for *kāci*, the *k* often becoming *g* after a sonant letter.

p. 35.

būtē jo yār thē† shidā' lū ga sīsī' nū vāi tūs arē' : all than before having-made, cold and pure water thou bring : first bring cold and pure water. *thē†* here is almost meaningless, but it may be translated " 'making' this the first point," i.e. before anything else. *sīsīnū*, pure, used only of water, the opposite of *lokū*, dirty. Leit. *butijo* should be two words *būtē jo*, all from or than.

phātú dūt, māska gi†, kārēlū, kerkāmūsh, hāṇaje, jūk, kaç, bāspūr gini† valē : afterwards milk, fresh ghi, a ram, a fowl, eggs, wood, grass and grain having-taken bring : *māska*, fresh, newly made, used of ghi. *hāṇajē'*, plur. of *hāṇē†*, egg.

bāspūr any kind of grain given to horses or cattle.

tu kākāk chāk (or *dēzi*) *āṇi bāyē* : thou how-many days (days) here wilt sit (i.e. stay) ? Leit. *tus*, agent, should be *tu*, nominative. *aki*, self, apparently a slip for *āṇi*, here.

ma ēk bas† āṇi bqm : I one halt here will-be. *bas†*, stage or halt for a night.

lūstāki cāl-būzhi būzham : to-morrow early I-will-go. *cāl*, early, is often coupled with *būzhi* from *būzhóiki*, go, to mean simply early in the morning.

barālē valē', cēbyo, āṇi chūrē' : porters bring, sixty, here leave : bring sixty porters and leave them here.

I do not understand Leit. *tshibbi* : it may be for *cēbyo*, sixty. There is a verb *clūbóiki*, place or put, but one would not expect to find it in such a context as this.

kācāk barālę dārkar hāņę (or avāzhēnēn) ? how many porters are (or are-necessary). avāzhōīki, to be necessary, proper, desirable.

In Leit. second sentence *avaje. na* : one word has been written as two.

pon bodi bātakūsh (or khāyāshi) hāni : road very stony (stony) is.

tshēi bāri bodē agūrē hān (or hāņ) : your loads very heavy are (are).

Leit. *tey* apparently for *thāi*, thy, which does not suit the plur. *bāri*, loads.

barālēs hūn thoīki dūbēn : porters to-lift will-be-unable : hūn thoīki, to lift, hūn boīki, to get up, stand up. The *n* in *hūn* is alveolar, being pronounced like English *n*, against the gums of the upper teeth. As a consequence the *t* of *thoīki*, when said rapidly after *hūn*, is neither cerebral nor dental, but alveolar like the normal English *t*.

Leit. *assey*, perhaps for *āsēi*, our. The word for "that" contains *a* in oblique sing. and agent plur., but neither would be possible here.

māi adāt hāni āpūk bārṭ lōkų thēā, lōkų uḥā'cēt : my request is a-little load light make, quick you-will-arrive : please make the loads a little lighter, you will arrive more quickly.

lōkų both light and quick, cf. our "light-fingered." *adāt* here used for desire. Many Urdu words are used rather vaguely, showing that their meaning was not well understood.

pārvā nē thē, būṭo-ṭ mazūri dēm, barālyo-ṭ pūrī mazūri dēm : āgār miṣṭū kom thi'gēt to, tsho-ṭ inām ga dēm : care not make, all-to wages I-will-give, if good work you-did if, you-to reward also I-will-give : never mind, I will pay everyone, I will fully pay the porters, and if you do good work will give you a reward also.

Leit. *jill* are : *jil arōīki* means to be prepared to strike someone : *jil arēgā*, he proposed to strike me, came at me to strike me.

āshpē tāyār thēā : horses ready make.

āshpo-zh tīlēn dēā : horses-on saddle give (i.e. put).

tīlēn ga gāpi hūn-thēā : saddle and bridle lift (i.e. take off).

Leit. *gapiga*, apparently either for *gāpi ga*, "bridle and," in which case *tīlēn*, saddle, would need to follow, or for *ga gāpi*, "and bridle."

ānīsē-zh lam : this-upon seize, i.e. seize this.

ānų nē nāyē' : this not lose.

p. 36.

măi mor nē amúsh : my word not forget : (gen. morăi, is also correct).

părúzh, căkě', shōn thě : listen look, care make (take care).
For *shōn thě* we may also have *khābgrdār* as in Urdu.

āshpū ō tōma sātī ganě' (or tāk thě) : horse that tree with tie (tie) ; tie the horse to that tree.

būti rātī shōn bēṭ baiya : all night alert having-become sit : keep watch all night. Leit. tsari tshore, for *tsairi chūrē'*, means " place sentries in war."

ānī bodē coriṭē hăně-a : here many thieves are ?

aně jēk gaugā-k hănī : this what noise is ? Leit. masho, for maṣō, means " voice " tu kō-k hănū : thou who art ? Note the suffix -k.

ānyo bo : hence go.

kārē ga tu kăci vātū to, tūmāk gi trăn thě : whenever thee near came if, gun with firing make: shoot him as soon as he comes near.

vātū to ; to is merely a sign of subordinate clauses. Note *thě* for *thē*, the cerebral *n* of *trăn* having attracted the dental *t* to the cerebral position.

Leit. *katsh* for *kăci*, near.

anū mănúžē-zh (or mūshā-zh), jēga itā bārē-k nūsh : this man upon (man upon) any even reliance not-is. mănúžū, vir ; mūshā, homo. I do not understand Leit. *oiñj*.

phăt nē thě : do not let him go : phăt thoīki, let go.

ganě', bānd thě (or kăid thě), shañalyo-r dē, gūna dē : bind. shut make (imprisoned make), chains-in give, stocks give. shañalyor is loc. pl. of shañālī, chain.

tēn ma sōm : now I will sleep.

hīlīn nē thě : noise not make.

aně kuyē-r kăcāk jāk hăn ? this village-in-how-many men are ? The final short vowel of hăna, hăně, is often omitted.

măs nē kăliganūs ; I have not counted.

kui nīlī hăni a ya shūshīṭ hăni ? land green (with harvest) is or having-dried is ? *kui* means either village, as in the last sentence but one, or the land round about. *nīly*, green or blue. *shūshīṭ*, from *shūshóiki*, to become dry. It is the conjunc. partic.

A better translation of the idea—" is the soil fertile or not ? " would be:—tshăi kuyăi sūm mīṣṭū hănū a, khăcu hănū ? your land-of soil good is or bad ? Note that the

interrogative *a* occurs after the first verb, not after the second.

phamül bodë hănë a ? dried-fruits many are ? In Gîlgît proper phamül means dried fruit, in the villages any fruit.

p. 37.

anë kuyë r (or hêtë-r) ɔn bodü hănü a (or bënü a) ? this village-in (village-in) grain much is ? *hêt*, village, has not the sense of "country" which often attaches to *kui*. *hănü*, simply "is," Hindi hai: *bënü* or *bën* means "is being," "is becoming," Hindi hōtā hai. It often suggests the idea of habit, "is customarily."

ëk bārizāi (ëvëlāi) kăcāk bāp dēno ? one year-of (year-of) how-much tax givest thou ?

tu rāhāt hāno, mīštü bē† hāno ? thou well art, well-having-become art ? Both mean—are you well, in good health ; not as Leit. satisfied, pleased.

Are you satisfied would be tu khūsh hāno (or *biga*).

tü kārār hāno (not as Leit., *karal*) means are you well, but the word is Ästōri, not Gîlgîti.

khair hānus, mīštü bē† hānūs : well I-am, well having-become I-am, i.e. I am well. *bē†* in such phrases as *mīštü bē†*, has hardly any meaning

Leit. *karalbe* is for *kārār bē†* (two words), but is Ästōri.

hël mīšti hāni, khāci hāni : (the) habit is good, bad. *hël* is not temper, but habit, such as the habit of drinking, smoking, etc. For temper they say mīzāj mīšti, khāci hāni : (his) temper good, bad is : his temper or temperament is good, bad.

Khūdās tu bēhël thōta : God forgive thee : may God forgive thy faults, sins, etc. *bēhël* tho†kī, forgive.

Khūdās thāi ūmar zigi thōta : God thy age long make. *thōta* in this and the previous sentence is precativè or permissive, may he do, let him do.

The next Gîlgîti sentences are on p. 42.

p. 42, col. 1.

ma-t thur dë : me-to whip give : i.e. hand me the whip, not "whip me" which would require the 2nd accus. in the object.

p. 42, col. 2.

dūmayār† ; give it in exchange : Leit. dumayarun, far dūmayārën, means they will exchange it.

mās tü-t jêkë-k dëm : I thee-to something will-give. The addition of *k* to *jêk* is noticeable.

thái nom jêk hănũ ? thy name what is ?

aně kuyái nom jêk hănũ ? this village-of name what is ?

măs nê sũ'yēmūs (or dăştē'mūs) : I not am-knowing (am-knowing). The future sũ'yēm, dăştē'm, is also used with a present meaning.

tús jêk sũ'yēno (dăştē'no) ? thou what art-knowing ? also sũ'yē, dăştē', future.

ros jêk sũ'yēi (dăştē'i) ? he what is-knowing ?

bodũ hĩn vāi : much snow will-come.

kōntě būzhēno ? goťe-ť bū'zhēmūs : where-to art-going ? house-to am-going.

hũn bo, kha, bēi, pi : stand up, eat, sit, drink.

tēn, tēn nē bo, phătũ wa : now, now not go, afterwards come.

ma bodũ gālīs hănūs : I very ill am.

măs tũ-t bĩlēn thēm : I thee-to medicine will-make (i.e. will treat you).

çhilę, khoi bãn : clothes, cap put on.

Leit. tshilokoy is for çhilę khoi (two words).

p. 43, col. 1.

ănũ mănũzãi çhilę, khoi nũsh : this man-of clothes, cap not-are.

thũrě', gaņě', bālĩ : open, bind, string (or rope).

lăi bě'chěno ? torch art-thou-demanding ? So far as I know there is no tree called (as Leit. says) *ley* or *lashi*. These words are the *Śinā* and *Kāshmiri* names respectively for "torch." It is made from the bark of the *Pinus Excelsa*. nē bě'chēmūs : not am-wanting. Leit. *betshun* is for *bě'chēn*, he is wanting.

Khūdā tũ-t mĩštũ thōta : God thee-to well make.

khăt (or cĩhĩ') lĩkhārġ, khăt ra : letter (letter) write, letter read.

ma nē siçlũnūs : I not have-learned.

măs nē ginēm : I will-not-take. I am not able is *ma dubqm*.

ănũ práyě' : this mend : çăkě, look : make this is ănũ thē.

p. 43, col. 2.

văi sişĩnũ nũsh : water fresh (pure) not is.

bodũ valě', năwũ valě' : bring much, bring new. To express "bring more" one must use *băskũ*, if one means more in addition to what there is, and *mũtũ*, if one means to take away what there is and bring something different.

băskũ valě', mũtũ valě'.

mos mēcě-zh chũrě' or chũbi : meat table-on place (place) :

Leit. *tshuuvĩ* is probably for *chũbi*. Leit. *bitalu*, means "plank," (*bĩtălũ*).

mās hō thīgās to, lōkū wa : I "O" said if, quick come : come quickly when I call.

ma Cīlāsāi baṣ ṣiçōikī kār̥yo Kāshir̥t vātūs (ālūs) : I Cilas-of language to-learn for Kashmir came (came) : I came to Kashmir to learn Cilasī.

Leit. sentences are all mixed up in the printing.

rāhāt alo (or mīṣṭū wāto), khūsh hāno, tu kār̥yo mās hār̥ jēk thēm : happy camest (well camest), happy art, thee-for I every anything will-do : welcome ! I will do everything for you. The opening words are used on meeting. Another translation of the latter part is :—mās tomū tāufik hānū-k tū-t thēm : I own capability what-is thee-to will-do. hānū-k means what there is or may be.

mās tū-t kūmak' dēm : I thee-to help will-give.

tūs Khūdā sū'yēno (or dāṣṭē'no) ? thou God art-knowing ?

kō (or kō-k) hāno ? who art-thou ?

nom yūlo thē phamūl doikī tōm, dayōikī tōm : name separate make fruit-bearing tree, burning tree : name separately fruit-bearing trees and trees for fuel. yūlo does not mean "say" as Leit., but is an adj., "separate."

ō mūshā-t māi bagō sālām thē, āe ra "thāi mūlākāt thoikyēt ma bodū khūsh hānūs ; that man-to my share salute make, thus say "thy meeting to-do very happy I-am," salute him from me and tell him I shall be pleased to meet him or I desire to meet him. If the sense were "pleased at having met him" the only change necessary would be *bīgās*, I became, instead of *hānūs*, I am. thoikyēt, dative of thoikī, to make.

p. 44, col. 1.

tu jo bodū khūsh hānūs, ma phēri vātūs to, ra kaci thāi sifāt ṭham : thee from very pleased I-am, again I came when, raja near thy praise I-will-make, i.e. when I come

back I shall praise you to the raja.

Another translation is :—

ma phēri gās to, "ānīsē jo bodū khūsh hānūs" thē†, rā kaci thāi sifāt ṭham : I again went when, "this from very pleased I-am" having-said raja near thy praise I-will-make. Here the exact words to be used are put as a quotation followed by *thē†*, having-said, viz. "I am very much pleased with this man" : thē, say ; thē†, having-said. Leit. *periwa tosto* is for *phēri vātūs to* ; his phrase "*mishte khāber Rate dem*" for *thāi mīṣṭi khābār rā-t dēm* means "I will give (not a good report but) good news of you to the raja."

tshos kō bārīzē-r gār thīgēt? you what year-in marriage made? This means not (as Leit) at what age, but in what year did you marry? To express "at what age we should need to say:—

tshos kăcāk ūmrē-r gār thīgēt or jamāt (or cēi) hārigēnēt? you how-much age-in marriage made, or wife (wife) have-taken-away?

thāi kuyē-r gēnārē tālāk bodi thēnēn-a (or dēnēn-a)? thy country-in wives-to divorce much making-are? (or giving-are?)

Leit. *dyan ne tha* is for *dēānēt-a*, 2nd plur. pres. Ind. of *doikī*, give, with interrogative particle *a*.

For bathúyē doikī (Leit. *bathuy*) see Sina-Eng. vocab.

Cilāsiyo basē-r (or Cilāsē-r) ānīsē-t jēk rānēn? Cilasis-of language-in (or Cilas-in) this-to what are-they-saying?, i.e. what do they call this in the language of the Cilasis or in Cilas? We might also say *Cilāsis jēk rānēn*, what are Cilasis saying? But in Gilgit it is much commoner to call the Cilas people Boṭō', plur. Boṭ'ē.

tūs Fārsi sū'yēno (dāstē'no)? thou Persian art-knowing (art-knowing)?

nē bīzhó, ne bīzhá: (do) not fear (sing.), (do) not fear (plur.)

mās Boṭē-t laī mūhābāt thēmūs: I Cilasis-to much love am-making: or we may say mās lāvo cinēmūs: I much am-loving. In Leit. first sentence *bodo* should be *bodi*, fem., in the second we may say either *cinēmūs*, am-loving, or *mūhābāt thēmūs*, love am making, but not *mūhābāt cinēmūs*, love am-loving.

thāi sāla jēk hāni? thy advice what is? Leit. *kanao kanāū*) means advice in the sense of moral instruction, Urdu *nāsīhāt* (nāsīhāt).

mās tū-t āzhōnū (or ājāib) cizē-k pasharē'm: I thee-to strange (strange) thing will-cause to-be-seen, i.e. show.

kārē? kōnī? jēk zēlī or kē zēlī? when? where? what manner?, i.e. how?

thāi hāt pālē': thy hand stretch, or give me your hand. One would expect *tom hāt* corresponding to Hindi *āpnā hāth*, but in the 1st and 2nd persons the personal pronouns of the 1st and 2nd pers. may be used. *tomū* is also correct.

pālōikī, to hand a thing, hence give.

p. 44, col. 2.

mīstū-k thē† lam, well having-done seize: hold it firmly.

Leit. *mīst tunkte* is wrongly divided it should be *mīstūk*

thē†. The word *thē†* lit. having-made, may be freely translated "manner." It makes an adv. of *mīṣṭū*, good, in a good manner, well.

anē chīs ūthāli hāni, būzhōikī bodū gīrān hānū : this mountain high is, to go (ascend) very difficult is.

ma uyanū hanūs, vāiē-† kaī diti : I hungry am, water to desire fell : I am hungry and desire water. *diti*, fem. of *dītū*, past tense of *dizhōikī*, fall, not the stative partic. of *doikī*, give. The *i* of *dītū*, fell, is *ī* long, that of *dītū*, given is ordinary *i*. In Leit. the word *bigass*, I became, should be omitted. His literal translation is incorrect.

Another possible translation is *ma nīrānū hānūs, vāyalilūs* : I hungry am, I thirsted. *vāyalilūs*, past of *vāyalizhōikī*, to thirst, derived from *vāyāl†*, thirst.

ro bodū tāradū hānū, bodū bēākāl hānū : he very lazy is, very stupid is. Leit. *taralu* for *tarađū*.

hō nē thē, vāva nē dē : "O" not say, noise not give : do not call or make a noise *hō thoikī*, not make noise as Leit., but call. *vāva doikī*, make a noise, talk nonsense.

cūk thē, ma sōm : silence make, I-will-sleep.

ma lūṣṭāikī : I tomorrow or tomorrow morning : this contains no idea of sleeping (as Leit). It is merely incomplete.

ma lūṣṭāikī cāl ūtharē : me tomorrow early cause-to-rise : call or wake me early tomorrow.

tūs bodū chūt kē thīga ? thou much lateness (or slowness) why madest ?, i.e. why did you do this or come, etc., so late ? Another translation might be *to bodū chūt kē biga* ? thou much late (or slow) why becamest ?

tu khās chūt ālo : thou altogether late camest. Leit. *tudje* should be *tu*.

āgār tu khāfa hāno to, tū-† bākhsīs thoikī avāzhēi : if thou angry art if, gift (forgiveness) to-make will-be-proper. For *avāzhēi* we may have *bēi*, will become. Though future the verbs here have a present meaning. Leit. *kārē* means "when," not "if." I cannot understand his note about the infinitive and pres. partic.

p. 45, col. 1.

mās tū-† mēhrbani thēm : I thee-to kindness will-do.

tu kāryo ma bodū bētūs : thee-for I much sat, i.e. waited long. Leit. *mas* should be *ma*, agent case not being used with intrans. verbs : *karte* should be *kāryo*.

thāi zāru kākāk hānē ? thy brothers how-many are ?

thāi mālu jinū hānū-a ? thy father living is ?

ānīsei krōm jēk hānū ? this (man)-of work what is ?

grěstü hănü or kramōnū hănū : farmer is.

gātōnī kaiaváro ālē ? enemies what-direction-from came ?

Leit. *kaye warre* for *kaiavari* means *in* what direction.

āis māī car shūgūlē (or yarānī) zākhami thīgē, du marégē :
they my four friends (friends) wounded made, two killed.

Leit. *shugullese* for *shūgūlsē* is agent sing. and would mean
that the friend had wounded or killed others.

zākhami bīlē, mūē : wounded became, died.

sūrāyē-r wāī šak thē : pitcher-in water fill, also māshārbā-r
for sūrāyē-r.

mišīť dē : having-mixed give : this does not mean "fill" as
Leit., but merely to mix something and give it ; "fill" is
expressed by *šak thē*, or *pūrē* or *ūsī*.

kuyē-r trāñfā hănū a ? village-in lambardar (headman) is ?
The headman is trāñfā, and the man under him "bōrū"
(Leit. barro).

p. 45, col. 2.

nīšē-t ra "lōkū wa" : him-to say "quick come."

hō thē, lōkū valē : "O" say, quickly bring, i.e. call him
and bring him quickly. thāī hūkamē-r tabedār hānēs :
thy command-in subject we-are : we are under your
orders. Leit. *hanus*, I-am, not we-are.

ānē kuyē-r dāriť (goťi) kácāk hānē ? this village-in doors
(houses) how-many are ? dāriť, doors, is used for houses.

tūs ānū kōnyo gāc giniť valēga ? thou this whence price
having-taken broughtest ? where did you buy this ?

tūs jēga gāc nai gīne ? thou anything price not wilt-take ?
will you not buy anything ?

ānīsāi gāc kácāk hāni ? this-of price how-much is ?

mās jēga nē hā'rēmūs : I anything not am-taking-away.

ma saudāgār hānūs : I merchant am.

tu kácī jēk gācāi eiz hānū a ? thee near any price-of thing
is ?, i.e. have you anything to sell ?

mās ca gāc dēmūs : I tea price am-giving. I am selling tea.

Leit. *hinemus* is for *kīnēmūs*, an Astori word.

tu kōnī bēyēno : thou where art sitting ?, i.e. dwelling.

p. 46, col. 1.

ānī kácī mūchīni hētē-r (or hētē-zh or kuyē-r) : here near,
front village-in (or village-upon or village-in : kuyē-zh is
not used) : i.e. here in the next village in front. Leit.
muti kuyeru for *mūti kuyē-r*, means in *another* village.

yār, mūchō', mean "before" : adj. yarī'nū, yarū'kū, mūch-
inū : see Sina-Eng. vocab.

kácāk dūr hāni ? how-much far is ?, i.e. how far is it ?

Cīlāsē-r bāyēn jāk bodē yāgi hānē : Cīlās-in sitting (i.e. dwelling) men very independent are : for *bāyēn* we may have *bāyēnēk* : yāgi is used of the wild people down the Indus who are under neither the English nor the Afghans. Leit. *beyendjek* should be *bāyēn jāk*, two words.

kēsē-t ga mēhrbani nē thēnēn, marēnēn : anyone-to even kindness not they-do, they-kill. They show kindness to no one, but kill people. We might translate also mēhrbani thoīkī bādāl marēnēn : kindness doing instead-of they kill.

ēk mūshā-k begāna ḍok būlo to, bṛtē gāti bēṭ marēnēn : one man stranger meeting became if, all together having-become they-kill : if they find a stranger they unite in killing him. ḍok boīkī, to meet, be obtained : Hindi mīlnā.

ānīsāi sābāb jēk hānū ? this-of reason what is ?

mās jēk dāṣṭē'm or sū'yēm ? I what shall-know, i.e. how do I know ?

ānē kuyāi jāk jāngali hānē, mūtū kēsē-t nē bīzhēnēn, hār chāk ākō māzḥā bīrga thēnēn : this village (or country)-of people wild are, other anyone-to not they-fear, every day selves among war they-make. They fear no one else and are always fighting among themselves.

āi dishē-r bodi bīrgayē-r bodi shīkāst khēgē : that place-in much warfare-in much defeat they-ate : they suffered a great defeat in the warfare in that place. Leit. *shikast diye* (for digē), they gave, means they conquered, not they were defeated.

p. 46, col. 2.

ma āi dishē t, jēk bēṭ būzḥam : I that place-to what having-become shall go ? how shall I go there ? *bēṭ* is not an affix of manner (as Leit.), it is the conj. part. of boīkī, become : but it gives an adverbial sense to an adj. or pron., as *jēk bēṭ*, how ? *mīṣṭū bēṭ*, well.

bodū khācū krōm hānū, āmma īmshā Ālla krōm mīṣṭū bēi : very bad work is, but if-wished God, work good will-become. Cīlāsīs have no idea of the meaning of the Arabic words in *shā Alla* : they are a mere pious phrase.

mā-t dūā thē, ma gālīs hānūs : me-to medicine make, I ill am : dūā thoīkī, make medicine, treat medically.

sho ! mās thēm, vālekīn koīnī shīlān to, tūs mā-t ra : good ! I-will-make, but where it-aches if, thou me-to say : tell me where the pain is.

āsh rātyo ma tāṭu āsūs : today at night (i.e. last night) I hot was (had fever).

āsh rātyo māi shai† āli : today at-night my fever came (I had fever).

thāi šis shīlān a : thy head aches ?

chilē-zh bīli : cloth-upon she-became. She is having her monthly period.

paloni in next sentence is a fem. infin. of the Cīlāsī or Gūrēsī type : palōiki means inter alia, attach, and palizhōiki, be attached, including the conveyance of disease.

āsh bōsīnē-t jēk bīlēn khigano ? today being-up-to to what medicine hast-thou eaten ? āsh bōsīnēt, up to to-day : khigano, khégano both right.

jēga nē khéganūs : anything even not I-have eaten.

tu dārú būzhenō : thou out art-going ? not constipated (as Leit.), but simply are you going to relieve nature ?

p. 47, col. 1.

nē bānd būlū (būlūn) : no, closed became (has-become), i.e. a motion will not come.

paloni, *palijoki* (Leit.) see *paloni*, a few lines further up : *palijoki* for *palizhōiki*.

āchī' shīlānī : eye aches : shīlān, shīlānī, are verbs, not nouns.

khu wānj, cough comes.

hío dār-dār būlū : heart palpitating became.

chān bēini : vomiting is-becoming (not has become, Leit.).

kārāt, khāzū : internal pain, itch.

mā-zh khāzū hāni, hār chāk khāzhen : me-upon itch is, every day it itches. Leit. *kadj eyini* should be *khāzhēn*, one word. It is noticeable that *khāzū*, itch, has cerebral z, while *khazhōiki* to be itchy, has zh.

mūlis, bādi, both dropsy.

pūshi, boil : pūshi nīkhāti, a boil has broken out.

dōn, or dōnēk shīlān, tooth is-aching (shīlān verb, not noun).

donye shīlānēn : teeth are-aching.

gāšē' dizhēnēn : rheumatism are -falling : gāšē, plur., rheumatism.

tshūpnōs, having-a-cold : ma tshūpnōs būlūs : I having-a-cold became, I have a cold. Leit. *maje*, upon me, should be *ma*, I.

khūni, nasal mucus : āšē, tears : āchī', eye : āchīyē, eyes.

p. 47, col. 2.

ānū bīlēn arē' : this medicine bring.

agūi kōli (or tēri) bili : finger (crooked) became.

çe trān thē : three parts make : trān by itself means half.

çe dām kha : three times eat.

tūs ādē thē hāt mīštū nai bōsīnē-t thān : thou thus do hand

not well being-up-to-to up-to : do this till your hand is well.

lūṣṭajki cāl ūthyēiṭ khātē jo hūn bēṭ tām doṭki awāzhēi : to-morrow early having-risen (from sleep) bed-from up having-become washing to-give proper-is : having awaked and got up you should wash. ūthyóiki, get up from sleep : hūn boṭki, stand : hūn thoṭki, lift.

būto ḍim düzhēṭ phātú mähālyām palyóiki avāzhēi : all bod. having-washed afterwards ointment to-rub is-property Leit. has omitted word for "wash."

āpū (or āpū-k) chūt bēṭ yáit : a-little (a-little) slow having-become walk : walk somewhat slowly. bēṭ yáit is pronounced bē yáit, with only one low tone. cē, walk, go, is used as an interjection. It is not part of a verb.

vāi na bodū tātu, na bodū shīdālū pi : water not very hot, not very cold drink.

na curkū, na pāzhū, na mōrū kha : not sour, not salt, not sweet eat.

Leit. tshitto, for cītū, means bitter, not sour.

p. 48, col. 1.

paē āžē nē tharē, shūkē chūrē : feet wet not make, dry leave : tharē is causal of thoṭki, used idiomatically for thoṭki, make. Leit. djargann, slippery. jārgān means stumbling, not slipping : thus jārgān nē bēi : he will not stumble : jārgān nē tharē, stumbling not make, i.e. do not let him stumble. Slippery : sāk boṭki, tāš boṭki, either to slip or slippery, used also of thing slipping out of one's hand. āžū, cloud, or as adj. wet.

rātyo suto to, bodē chīlē āzhē' gin : at-night sleepest if (when), many clothes up take : take sufficient clothes when you sleep. u in suto is ū long. Leit. ajewi, for āzhē' vi (vi from vióiki, put, insert), refers to another person's putting clothes on the sleeper. Thus the person lying down says to his friend chīlē āzhē' vi : put clothes over me.

Note the accents : āzhē', upon ; ā'žē, wet (plur.) ; ā'zhē, mother.

bodi giróm valērē, nē tu Khudāai fāzl sātī mīstū bēi : much perspiration cause to-be-brought, then thou God-of grace with well wilt-become : perspire well and you will be all right. We may have hō for nē, and gi for sātī.

Leit. warere for valērē.

rāē.t māi jū (or sālām) ūchācarē' (or ifāyarē') : raja-to my salaam (salaam) cause-to-reach (the same). Leit. ipie is apparently for ifāyarē.

rās tū-t hō thēn : raja thee-to "O" is-saying, i.e. is calling you.

The next two sentences are the ordinary Muhammadan salutation in every country

p. 48, col. 2

āi sho mūshā, tu kōnyo ālo ? O good man, thou whence camest ? (or āla in place of āi and mīstū in place of sho).

jū (or nāzūr) thāi nom. giniṭ ālūs : sir (sir) thy name having-taken I-came, i.e. on the strength of your name.

jēk krom gi ālo ? what work with camest ? *gi* is not "taking" (as Leit.), but a prepos. meaning "with" (instrumental) The meaning is what is your business ?

mā-t kui lūk-āk (or āpē-k) mēhrbani thē : me-to land bit (a-little) kindness do : please give me a little bit of land. *lūk* means simply a bit of land, the size not being defined. For the addition of -*k* see Note, p. 82.

jū, dabū'n, nāzūr, all mean "Sir." dābūn, is owner, hence also God.

mās thāi šadārī thēm : I thy service will-do. Leit. shenari is apparently a misreading of šadārī. šadār means "servant."

mēhrbani, kindness. shāzde is not Gīlgītī. It is probably Bālti.

rājyo shūkar : rajas-of thanks.

nāmūs thēgū : good-name he-made (for himself). Leit. *thea* is imperative.

cōnēk from cōni, is Āstōrī, not Gīlgītī.

trān, trān-ēk, half : sūrj trān-ēk ālī : the sun half came, i.e. it is midday.

sūrj khālēk ālī : it is 8 a.m.

p. 49, col. 1.

dāzō bili, sūrj dāzō ālī : midday became, sun midday came.

There is no idea of "together."

sūrj pish'n bili : pish'n is the second time of prayer ; the sun has reached this time. Leit. gives *pishin* as "down."

It is the same as Panjabi, Urdu, *pēshī*. We may also have sūrj dīgār bili, the sun has reached the third time of prayer cūpi pish'n, little peshi, about 1-0 p.m. : bāri pish'n, big peshi, about 2-0 p.m.

būr, setting : sūrj būr bili : sun setting became : the sun has set.

cēyē su khēn bili : women sleeping time became : soṛki, sleep. Leit. translation incorrect.

rāti trān bili : night half became : it is midnight.

lūstikī-tūk bili : it is just after the first time of prayer.

lūstikī tūk follows the time of the first prayer.

lō būlū or sǎn būlū, light became, day is dawning.

tiliō-zh jil bili : peaks upon sun has risen. jil boŋki, used of sun's rising.

p. 49, col. 2.

tili'o jo thām bili : peaks from disappeared became, i.e. the sun has passed away from the peaks. It does not mean that the peaks have vanished, but that the sunlight has gone off them.

shēū shām, white evening, i.e. evening twilight. shēū lō, white (morning) light, i.e. morning twilight.

yūn pūri bili, moon full became : another translation might be yūn pānzāi bili, moon fifteen became, has reached its fifteenth day.

yūn trān bili, moon half became

yūn kholi bili, moon small became.

yūn shudi bili, moon became-old. shudi; fem. of shudū, past tense of shujóiki, become old of moon clothes, etc., but not of men or beasts.

kātēs† ālū, darkness came : or kātēs† pōlū (ō like *aw* in English "awe"), darkness fell : this darkness is the dark half of the month.

THE VOCABULARIES—SINA-ENGLISH AND ENGLISH-SINA.

The English-Şinā Vocabulary contains little more than the Şinā equivalents of the different English words. Information as to exact meaning, grammatical usage and pronunciation should be sought for in the Şinā-English Vocabulary.

The names of plants and trees or of birds in the English-Şinā Vocabulary will be found for the most part under the words "tree" or "bird" respectively.

Verbs.—With regard to verbs it should be noted that—

- (i) the numbers I, II after a verb indicate the first and second conjugations. All verbs of the first conjugation are regular and are conjugated like.
şidóikī, strike : fut. şidam' past şidégās, şidē'gās ;
- (ii) The case governed by verbs is shown by 1 ac. (first accusative), 2 ac. (second accusative), dat., genit., etc. When a case is not given it should be assumed that the verb governs the 1 ac.

Nouns.—(i) After nouns the declension is shown thus : if three words follow they are nom. pl., genit. sing., genit. plur. always in this order ; if only one follows, it is nom. plur. except when otherwise specially indicated : e.g.

māl-ū -ğ -āi -o means nom. sing. mālū : nom. pl.
māle : genit. sing. mālāi : genit. plur. mālō.
māl-ū-ğ would mean nom. sing. mālū : nom. pl.
māle.

- (ii) The contractions in this connection will be readily understood.

şin- -ē', f., river : means nom. sing. şin : nom. plur.
şinē : femin., river
gāwū'n- -ē', musk melon, means nom. sing. gāwū'n :
nom. pl. gāwūnē', etc.
tāk(h) -i, m., button, means nom. sing. tāk(h) :
nom. pl. tākī, masc.

Accent.—The accent given for the first form should be read for all the following forms unless another accent is given for them.

Thus āchū'n-i -yē -yēi -yo has the accent throughout on the letter ū, i.e. on the second syllable, as āchū'nyē, āchū'n-

yēi, āchū'nyo : but gāwū'n- -ē', means that though in the nom. sing. the accent is on the ū, yet in the nom. plur. it is on -ē, gāwūnē'. In almost all cases where there is a change of accent, as in this word, the accent of the nom. plur. is found all through the oblique sing. (except the agent) and all through the plur.

The word thoīkī has dental *t* except when rapidly following a cerebral letter, in which case it is also cerebral, or *n* in which case it is alveolar.

ŞİŇĀ-ENGLISH VOCABULARY.

Note.—*c*, *s*, *z*, are cerebral *c*, *sh*, *zh* : † shows the low tone : *è* after a word means that the letter *e* in that word is pronounced like French *è*.

āb hāw-a, gen. -āi, f., climate
abā'tū, adj., idle, slow

abaty-ā'r† -arē'-arē'i -aró, f.,
slowness, idleness

abom, adj., topsy turvy, upside down, foolish; Hindi
ūltā : a. mor, foolish matter :
a. krom, senseless work

ācāk, so much, so many:

Hindi itnā; itne : see āyāk

āch-i'-i'yē-i'yēi-i'yo, f., eye:
āchī- (or āṣī-) kōt-ē, gen. -o,
m. pl., eyebrows: āchī- (or
āṣī-) kū'mū, m., single hair
of eyelashes: āchī- (or āṣī-)
kū'mē, m. pl., eyelashes:
āchī- (or āṣī-) pāt-i-yē-yēi-yo,
f., eyelid.

āch-ō' -ōyē-ōyēi-ōyo, m., walnut

āchó-i-yē-yēi-yo, f., walnut-tree

āchūn-i-yē-yēi-yo, f., small hole : a. thoīkī, pierce

āchūn-u-ē, m., hole, etc. : a. thoīkī, pierce

ācūk, adv., thus

adā't- -ē'-ē'i-ó, f., custom, desire : a. boikī, be accused.

ādālāt- gen. -āi, f., justice

ādē, adv., thus : a. zēlj, in this manner

ādīt- gen. -āi, Sunday

ād-ō', pl. -ē'; f. -i', pl. -yē',
adj., of this kind

āfsār-, gen. -āi, m., superior officer : *sio* a., general, colonel

āfsōs, f., grief: haī āfsōs! alas!

āgá-i -yē, f., sky, heaven : a. kūt, f., thunder (see kūt) :
a. nilū, sky-blue

āgār, conj., if.

agā'r- -i, m, fire

āgardé-o-wi† -wē'i-wo', m., glow-worm

āgú-i-yē, f., finger, toe, claw : māzhī-nī a., middle finger

agū'l, m., scabbard

āgúri (f. of next word), pregnant

āgúrū, adj., heavy

āgū't-o -ē, m., thumb, big toe

āi, interj., O (same as āla)

āi āy-ē-āi o, f., she-goat

āi āy-ē-ēi-o, f., mouth

āib -ē, f., fault

āinēi, their (gen. pl. of ē, this)

āinj, āuj, adv., here; a. nūsh, absent

aiyavari (rī surd), adv., in this direction; also aiyavari khññ, āi khññ
 aiyē'r- gen. -ā'i, f., hail
 ājāb, adj., strange, wonderful
 ajēi, see āzhē
 ajiz-, poor
 ājizi, f., poverty
 ākāi, eleven: gen. ākāi'no: ākāimō'no, eleventh
 āk'āl- gen. -āi, f., intellect, intelligence
 akí, self: akō't, for him-herself; our-your-themselves: poī akí, exactly five, all the five: ɕe akí, exactly three, all the three: tēn akí, at this very instant: ē dīshēr akí, in this very place
 ākhanā't, although
 ākhūn'- i. m., Shia Muhammadan priest
 āklmān'- i, n., adj., wise
 āla, m. sing. and pl., āli, f. sing. and pl., sign of vocative, O: agreeing in gender w. person or persons addressed
 ā'lām- -ē, f., flag
 āli, there (a as in French "page")
 āli, see āla
 ālīm, adj., learned, knowing
 ālyēt, adv., thither
 ālyo, thence
 alkhān- i, f., intention
 ālubūkhār-a-āi-āi-o, m., plum, greengage
 āmdānī- -ye, f, income
 āmma, conj., but
 āmū, undercooked
 am-ushōiki-ūshēi-ūtūs, II, forget: generally gen. pers., as māi amūtū, he forgot me (my words)

amushy-ā'r f-arē'-arē'i-aró, f., forgetfulness
 ān-a-ā'i-ā'i-ó, f., anna
 anavari (rī surd), anavari khññ, ane khññ, in this direction
 āngār-u, gen. -āi, m., Tuesday
 āndáz-a-āi-āi-o, m. estimate, calculation.
 āni, here: see aini
 ānrēz- -i, m., European
 ānū(h), fem. āni(h), this: āni-sē(i) kāryo, adv. conj., for, therefore, because: also anū. ani, etc. (a for ā)
 ānyēt, hither
 ānyo, hence
 āpī'- -ɕ-āi-o, f., legal appeal
 āpū, little, few: a thoiki, abate, lessen: a. boiki, abate (intr): āpi gācāi, cheap
 ār boiki, be startled
 ārab-ā-ā'i-ā'i-ó, m., wheel
 ārām, n., adj., ease, easy
 ārmā'n-, gen. -āi, f., thought, wish
 arōiki, I I ac, bring: see atōiki: ūš a., borrow
 ārú, adv. (or prep. with locative, sometimes genit.) inside, within: a. or ārū't būzhōiki, enter: ārūt wal-ōiki, admit
 ārz- -ē, f., petition, request
 ārzí- -iyē-iyēi-iyō, f., legal complaint: a. doiki, bring case against
 ās, eight, gen. āsino:
 asān, easy
 ā'sār- -ē-ēi-o, f., effect
 āsbā'b-, gen. -āi, f., luggage
 āsēi, pron., our
 āsh, to-day: āsh bāla, nowa-days, recently
 āshātīlū, weak, thin
 āshātu, weak, thin

ashn-ā'-āi-ā'i-ā'wo, m., friend
 āshpāli- -yē, f., stable
 āshp-ū-ē, m., horse
 āshrapī-† -yē-yēi-yo, f., sovereign (coin)
 ash-ton, m., Jātt, Jāt
 āi, f., same as āchī. : same declension
 āsī'lūs, I was, same as āsūs
 āsmō'no, eighth
 āsōiki, be : past ā'sūs, āsī'lūs
 āspātāl- -ē, f., hospital
 āst-āē, eighteen : gen. -ai'no,
 āstaēmōno, eighteenth
 āstakālī, old (respectful word)
 āstān, m., shrine
 āst-ōm ō mē, f., judgment
 āstōmgār- -i, m., judge
 Āstōr- gen. -āi, f., name of village
 ās-ū-ē, m., tear (from eye), sap
 āsūs, I was : same as āsī'lūs
 from āsōiki, be
 āt-ē, gen. -o, m. pl., flour
 āt-i-yē-yēi-yo, f., bone
 atōiki, bring, I l ac. : see arōiki
 avá, yes
 avā-zhōiki-zhēi-dū or -zhīlu,
 be proper, advisable, necessary, ought : II : past avādū
 used only in phrase Khūdāē
 avādū, he died (lit. he was
 necessary to God)
 āyāk, so much or many, Hin.
 ūtnā : āyākēr, in the meantime
 āyē', thus, in that manner
 āyī'nū, m., mirror : bilāwarāi
 a., crystal mirror : shūshāi
 a., glass do.
 āy-ō', fem.-ī', pl. -ē', of that kind
 azát, adj., free
 āzh-ē, gen. -āi : pl. māyār-ē,
 gen. -o, mother
 āzhē', adv. prep., on, upon

up, upwards, above : āzhēt
 būzhōiki, ascend : āzhīnū,
 upper : a. dām, next time :
 ājei or āzhēi chāk, next day
 āzhīnū, see āzhē'
 āzhōnu, extraordinary, strange
 āzhū. this year : cf. āzū
 āzhūk-ō†, fem. -ī†, adj. from
 āzhū
 āz-ū-ē-ēi-o, adj. n.m., cloud,
 rain, wet, damp : a. vayōiki,
 to rain : cf. āzhū
 bā, m., house for sheep, goats
 bāb-ū-ē, m., father
 bādāl thoiki, change, ex-
 change : yarak or šik bādāl
 thoiki, disguise oneself
 bādām, f., almond
 bādi, f., dropsy
 badūr- -āi, adj., same as bahā-
 dūr, q.v.
 bādli- -yē-yēi-yo, f., alter-
 ation : see bādāl
 baf-ūr†, gen. -urā'i, wool,
 especially fine silky wool
 (Urdu pashm)
 bāgair, prep., except : always
 used w. prep. jo before it
 bāgbār-ū-ē, m., leopard
 bagō', m., share : māi bagō
 sālām thē, on my behalf
 (from me) salute him
 bāg-ū-ē, m., share
 bāhādūr, gen. -āi, adj. n.,
 brave : also title of respect,
 as Sāb B., the Sahib
 bahār-, gen. -āi, or bāhārāi
 khēn, Spring (time)
 bāi, twelve : gen. bai'no
 baiē, gen. bēinyo, adj. pron.,
 both
 baīmō'no, twelfth
 bākhsis- -ē, f., gift : b. thoiki,
 forgive
 bakhū'n-i-yē, f., elbow : ū
 slightly long

- bāki- -yě, balance of account
 bākt-ā-ā'i-ā'i-ó, m., fat-tailed sheep
 bāk-ū-ē-ēi-o, m., branch
 bāl thoīki, to hang (trans.)
 bāla, yesterday: see āsh
 bālāi- -yě, f., lentils
 bālakāl, m., afternoon
 bāldī'-t- -yē,† f., balcony
 bāl-i- -yě, f., rope, string
 balōš- -i, m., stone pot
 bāloši'-t- -yē, stone pot smaller than balōš
 baltī'- yě, f., bucket, pail
 bāl-u-ē, m., hair (single hair) see jakūr
 bālūgān- -i, m., used as follows:—cūrkū b., tomato: mōrū b., brinjal
 bam bāmē, f., mare
 bān- -i, m., joint in body, in finger or toe (but not phalanx itself), in bamboo, sugarcane, etc
 bān in phrase hāti bān thoīki, join hands in supplication
 bañ, f., crowing of cock: b. doīki, crow
 bān-ā-ē'i-t- -ā'i-ō', m., boundary
 bānarōīki, I v. tr., clothe: dat pers. I ac. rei
 bānd thoīki, v. tr., shut up
 bānd-a-āi-t, see nashukar
 band-ēsh,† -ēshē', f., order, command: b. thoīki, to order, command
 bāndibās, f., arrangement: b. thoīki, make arrangements or an arrangement
 bāngl-ā-ā'i, m., European's house
 bāni- -yē, f., holly
 bānōīki, bāngam bāni'gās, II I ac., put on (clothes, hat, shoes, etc.)
 bāp- -ē', f., tax
 bar† bār-i-ā'i-ó, m., load, weight, bundle of wood
 barāl-i- -yē, m., porter, carrier
 bārālī'k- -i-ā'i-ó, m., box
 bārābār, prep., equal: with prep. case, not w. gen. or dat.
 bar-āū-avē'-avē'i-avó, m., husband
 barbād thoīki, destroy: b. boīki, be destroyed
 bāri, f., small lake (*ri* almost surd, a rather long)
 bā'ri, f., acquittal: māi b. bili, I have been acquitted: b. thoīki (with *jo*, from), win (law-case)
 bā'r-i-yē-yēi-yo, f., field (a rather long)
 bāri, fem. of bōrū, big: b. mā, father's elder brother's wife, mother's elder sister
 bārī-ā'r-† gen. -arē'i f., pride, greatness
 bārī'-s zī-zā'i-zó, m., year: see ēwēlū
 bārkat, m., blessing
 barōīki finish (trans.)
 bār- -u-ē, m., puddle (a rather long)
 bā'rūs- -i-ēi-o, m., duck
 bās, enough
 baš† baz-i-ā'i-ó, f., halt, stage
 baš- -ē, f., language
 baš-tī-ē'i-ó, m., lung
 bāshē, o'clock: poē b, five o'clock: see bashōīki
 bashōīki I I ac., play (instrument), toll (bell), strike (gong, hours on gong, etc.)
 kācāk bāshēgen, how many hours have they struck, i.e. what o'clock is it?
 bashōīki bāsham bashī'lūs, II, be played (of instrument),

- be tolled (bell), be struck (hours, gong): cry (of animal, neigh, mew, bray, roar, etc.), chatter, talk non-sense: bekḥāḇar bashóiki' talk deliriously
- bāskū, adj., more (in addition to what one has got), cf. mūtū, other: ěk mās bāskū, one month more: ěk rupái bāski, one rupee more
- bāspūr, grain for horses or cattle
- bāt- gen. -ā'i, m., cooked rice
- bāt- ī. m., stone
- bāt, adj., sharp (of sword)
- bātakūsh, adj., stony
- bāthā' -yi-i-vo, m., avalanche of stones, cf. hināl
- bathār-i, gen. -yēi, f., bedding
- bathú-i -yē, f., pebble: bathú-yē doiki, give divorce (obsolescent): man throws three pebbles on ground, and counts—ěk, du, ce, bo! one, two, three, go! and the divorce is complete
- bātī' -yē, unlit native lamp, candle, wick of European lamp
- bā'tsāl- ě, f., stream
- bātsḥār' -ī-ā'í-ó, m., calf
- bātsḥārē' -ī-yē-yēi-yo, f., female calf
- bātsḥarō', f., hopping game (one foot held in hand, hopping with other): b. doiki, play this game: b. lamóiki, seize foot preparatory to playing
- bātu, adj., open
- bāt-u-ē, m., wheel
- bātu-ā-vā'i, m., leather purse
- bavārcí- -yē-yēi-yo, m., raja's steward
- bayaróiki, I 1 ac., cause to sit: ḥáyón or cān b., set up target
- bāy-izhóiki-ī'zhēi-ē'du, II, be cultivated
- bāyóiki, I 1 ac., cultivate
- bāyóiki bā'yem bētūs, II, sit, dwell: (e in bē'tūs is French è): be satisfied (of hunger or thirst, with word for hunger, thirst as nom.)
- bāy-ōsh -ōzhē or -ōshē, f., hawk
- bāz- ě, hawk
- bāzār- ě, f., bazaar, street of shops
- bāzhóiki -bā'zhēi bā'dū, II, freeze (used with gāmūk. ice: g. bādū, it became ice)
- be, pron., we
- bēā'kaī, adj., foolish
- bēch-óiki -ām-ī'gās, II 1 ac. rei, jo pers., ask for (a thing from a pers.), cf. khojóiki
- begánā, adj., foreign, strange: b. manúzū, stranger
- bēhē'l thoiki, forgive (of God) 1 ac.
- bēhōsh, unconscious (faint, illness, stunning, etc.) b.
- beizāt, adj., disgraced: b. thoiki, insult
- bekḥā'ḇar, unconscious (as bēhōsh): b. bashóiki, talk deliriously
- bēl- ě', f., spade
- bēp'-u-ē, m., yak: bēpāi zo (zq'yi zq'wāi zq'wo or zq'yo), m., hybrid between yak and cow.
- bērāihm, cruel
- bērāihmi, f., cruelty } ai short.
- bēsko (e is French è), adj., sloping
- bētārs, adj., cruel
- bētārsi, f., cruelty
- bē-u -vē, f., willow

- bēvākūf, foolish
 bēvākūfi, f., foolishness
 bēzi, f., fine weather
 bi, m., seed: plur. not used:
 they say bodū bi, bodē bi,
 much seed, but not ek bi.
 one seed
 biť, bi(h)ť, twenty: gen. bío
 bíāzh, interest on money: b.
 giněyěk, banker
 bíđi'r-ū -ě, m., n. and adj.,
 circle, circular, round: (i is
 i long)
 bí'gál- -i, m., bugle
 bíhishť, m., heaven
 bíjli, f., electricity
 bíl (liquid'l), edge of roof, precipice, etc.
 bílāvar, crystal
 bílěn., m. pl., gen. -o or -ěi,
 powder
 bílěn- -i -āi-o, m., medicine:
 b. thoiki, attend, treat
 medically
 bíli-izhóiki-í'zhěi-ā'dū II melt
 (intr.)
 bílyóiki I I Ac., melt (trans.)
 bimó'no, adj., twentieth
 bírdi- -yě, f., the earth
 bírg-ā'-ayě' or -ā'íť -ayě'i
 -ayó, f., battle, fight, war:
 b. thoiki, to fight.
 bíri vāyóiki, boil (intr.)
 bíri'sfāt- gen. -ā'i, m., Thursday
 bír-izhóiki-izhěi-í'dū II, be spilt
 bírki's- -ě, f., private hidden
 treasure (i is i long)
 bíróiki bíram bír'gās II, spill
 (trans.)
 bíš, m., poison
 bísmón, f., circumcision: b.
 thoiki, circumcise
 bíťál-ū-ě, m., wooden board
 bízhāť'i, f., n. and adj., fear,
 danger, dangerous
- bízhātū, adj., timid
 bízh-óiki-qm'-i'lūs, II irreg.,
 be afraid, fear
 bízon ř, f., rainbow
 bódū, adj. adv., much, very,
 abundant: b. jak a crowd
 bōd-ū gen. -āi, m., Wednesday
 bō'-i -yě, f., beam of wood
 bō'-i -yě, f., sleeve
 boiki bōm búlūs, bigās: be-
 come, be able
 bokhāri, f., fireplace, chimney-piece
 boksh-a-ā'íť -ā'í-ó, m., bundle
 bōni, f., in dak bōni, f., cloth
 girdle or belt
 borí- -yě, f., sack: ek māni b.,
 du māni b. sack holding
 one, two maunds
 borón-ū-ě, m., finger ring with
 stone
 bó'řū, bó'ro, f. bāri, big, large,
 great: sio bōro, general of
 army: bōřū, n., village officer
 under trānfā: b. boiki,
 grow: see mālu
 botā'l- -ě'-ě'í-ó, f., bottle
 Bot-ō'-ě'-óai-ō', m., native of
 Čilās [kiss
 bōtsi, f., kiss: b. doiki, to
 Bōzj, f., name of village, Būnj
 brāk- -ě, f., wrinkle
 brānkō't- -i, m., waterproof
 coat
 brīñ- -i, m., bird
 brī-ū gen. -wāi, m., rice: see
 bat
 buā'r- -i, m., water melon
 būbūlū, adj., tepid: middle ū
 is ū long
 būč-(h) -i-āi-o, m., chenar tree
 būl-ā', gen. -ā'āi, dat. -ěť: f.,
 polo: būlāāi doñū, polo
 stick: būlā doiki play polo
 būlbūl-, gen. -āi, bulbul, kind
 of bird

- būl-ēsh -ēzhē' -ēzhā'i -ēzhó,
 f.. or -ēshē' -ēshā'i -ēshó, f.,
 kind of bird.
 būm-, gen. -āi, m., markhor
 Būnēr, f., name of district
 būr bōlki, set (of sun, moon,
 stars): b. bēi, west (lit. it
 sets): būr bēyāvari (ri
 surd), west, the direction of
 the west
 būrg-āl' -alē' -alāi -aló, or azāi
 būrgāl', f., cloud, mist: g
 is sometimes g
 būr-izhóiki -izhēi -i'lūs (i long),
 -i'dūs, II, sink (of sun,
 moon, stars), also sink in
 water, etc.
 Bur-ó, gen. -ē', name of village
 būróiki, I, cause to sink (in
 water, etc.)
 būrūsh- -i, m., brush
 bū'sh-u (fem. -i) -ē-ēi-o, cat
 būt- -i, m., idol: b. bēť
 bāyóiki, sit idle
 būť- -i, m., boot, shoe of Euro-
 pean pattern
 būťu, adj., all, the whole
 būy-āl-alē', f., earthquake
 būyāt'- ē, f., entreaty, peti-
 tion, request
 būyóiki, I ac., weave
 būzhóiki bū'zhām gās, II
 irreg., go, walk; pass or cir-
 culate (of coin); be satisfied
 (with word for hunger or
 thirst as nom.) sāti b., ac
 company: āzhē't b., ascend:
 ārūť b., enter: dārú b., go
 out, relieve nature: cāl
 būzhi, early in the morning
 qā, n. adj., f., cold: ma qā
 bigās or ma qā tharégi, I
 feel cold
 ca, f., tea: ānrézi ca, tea
 without milk: bāmbāi ca,
 tea with milk
 cācāl, f., Citral
 cāg-a-āi, f., story, narrative
 cā-i -yē-yēi-yo, f., little bird,
 (Hindi cīriyā), child's penis
 cajū'sh- -ē, f., teapot, jug for
 water or milk
 cāk- -ē', f. pickaxe
 cāk, half
 cāk, m. pl., some people
 cāká-ē-yo, m. pl., balances
 cāká'lū, adj., blind
 cākār- -i, m., fork (for eating
 with)
 cākāróiki, I v. tr., show, I ac.
 rei, dat. pers.
 cākóiki I, I ac., look at, in-
 spect
 cakō'ti, f., loin-cloth
 cākra'tū, adj., dirty
 cākú- -uví-uvā'i-uvó, m., pen-
 knife
 cākūr- -i, m., young man
 cāl, adj., adv., early: cāl
 būzhi early in morning:
 cāl va, come early
 cālāť, indecl. adj. prep., evid-
 ent, visible, opposite to, in
 front of, māi gotē cālāť, in
 front of my house
 calāk, adj., clever, smart, cun-
 ning
 cal -ōť -ēť -ā'i -ō', m., lighted
 torch
 cāl'u, adj., broad
 caly-ā'rť -arē'i, f., breadth
 cāmāk- -ā'i, m., steel for strik-
 ing on flint
 cāmākbať- -i, m., flint: see
 bāt
 cān- ē, f., target: c. bāya-
 róiki, set up target: cān-
 mār-i gen. -iyāi, f., target
 practice
 cānd-ā-ā'i-ā'i-ó, m., pocket
 cānū'l- -i, m., three-legged iron
 stand for pots

- capát-i-yè, f., thin flat loaf :
(Hindi cāpāti)
cāpi thoĩki, v. tr., massage
(gen. of person)
capóiki, chew, masticate
(espec. grain)
cāprāsi- -yè (a as in French
madame), m., janitor : Hin.
cāprāsi
car, four : gen. caríno : car-
móno, fourth
cār-, gen. -āi, f., grass, pasture
cārāp thoĩki, l ac., cut
carbyo (a as in French mada-
me), eighty, gen. carbío
carbyomó'no, eightieth
car-izhóiki-í'zhèi-izhí'lú, II, v.
intr. graze
cark-ù-è-āi-o, m., spinning
wheel, wheel, machine for
sharpening sword (see
grindstone) : c. katóiki, spin
(note cerebral t and cf. Hin.
kātnā)
carkú'tú, adj., four cornered
carmó'no, fourth
caróiki, l l ac., v tr., graze,
pasture
caróiki cā'rèi carí'dú, II v.
intr., graze
carshūti', four-cornered
cāshim-á-ā'i-ā'i-ó, f., spectacles
cāt, f., crack : c. poĩki, boĩki,
v. intr., crack : c. búzhóiki,
do. of small crack : c. paróiki,
c. haróiki, v. tr., crack
cātāl- -è', f., axe
cāí- -ye, f., fine
cātu, adj., dumb
caukidār- -i, m., watchman
çe (è), three, gen. cějnyo
cè! interj. go! come along!
cēc-(h) -i-èi-o, m., field
cē'i cā'è cē'yāi cā'yo, f., wo-
man
cēbyo, sixty : gen. cēbío
- cēbyomó'no, sixtieth
cēmó'no, third
cēn† (è), adj., slightly open or
apart, espec. by accident
(of door, boards, etc.)
chācārū†, adj., rough
chāk, m., day : har chāk,
every day, always : yar†
chāk, previous day
chal-† -i-èi-o, kid
chām-ā-ā'i-ā'i-ó, brass brooch
chāmúy-è, gen. -o', m. pl , hair,
especially a man's
chān- -è', f., vomiting
chān- -è', f., Jew's harp : the n
is very short
chanóiki chānam chān'gas,
II l ac., send
chāp doĩki, v. tr., print : chāp
dītū, printed
char- -i, m., waterfall
char chā'r-i-āi-o, m., moun-
tain : chā'rāi khō, m., cave
chārbū'- -vi-vēi-vo, m., "kot-
wal," native police officer
chārgā'-i-yè, f., file for making
teeth in saw : c. thoĩki, to
file
chāu thoĩki, l ac. v. tr. milk
(cow, buffalo, etc.)
chē†, f., key (e is è)
chīc-(h)-è', f., stair, ladder
chījóiki ch'j-ām-dū, II, be
separated : see chūzhóiki
chik-ç, gen. -o, m. pl., dung
(of man, cow, dog) : ç. doĩki,
pass dung
chil-ü-ç; m. (i is i long), gar-
ment, woman's long gar-
ment : in plur. clothes : c.
bānóiki, put on one's
clothes : c. bānaróiki, clothe
someone else : chilēzh boĩki,
menstruate
chīm-ü-è, m., fish : chīmē
lāmāyēk, fisherman

chñ- -i, m., heap
 chñr-ñ-yě, f., udder
 chñš- -ğ, f., mountain
 chñto, adj., set apart for one-
 self : c. thoñki, set apart for
 oneself
 chizhōt- -ğ, shade, shadow
 chom- -ě, f., chin
 chot- -i, m., heap
 chūb-ōñki-ī'am-ī'gās, II 1 ac.,
 place
 chū'p- -i-ěi-o, m., edge; bank
 (of river)
 chūpnos, adj., having a cold :
 c. boñki, catch cold
 chūpūs, sad
 chūrōñki, I 1 ac., lay down,
 place, put, leave : nom. c.,
 name someone (gen. of pers.)
 chūsh-ñ-ğ, f., white silk (made
 in Gilgit)
 chūt (ū is ū long), n., adj. adv.,
 late, lateness, slow, slow-
 ness, slowly : delay, delayed
 chūñ- -yě, leave of absence,
 cessation from work
 chū-zhōñki chū-zham -dūs, II,
 be separated (or j for zh),
 same as chñjōñki
 cñ-(h) -yě, f., blue pine, Pinus
 Excelsa
 cñcū, adj., varicoloured
 cñlāmci- -yě, f., basin
 Cñlā's- gen. -āi, f., Cilas (a dis-
 trict)
 Cñlasi- -yě-yāi-yo, m., native of
 Cilas
 cñli- -yě, f., cypress
 cñlim'- -ě'-ā'i ó, f., native pipe,
 huqqa
 cñmā'ri, adj., made of iron :
 see next word
 cñmēr- gen. -āi, m., iron
 cññ, f., millet : pl cññě', millet
 harvest
 cñni, adj. indicating a kind of

sugar, qualifying shakar,
 sugar
 cññi'- -yě-yěi-yo, f., cup (of any
 material)
 cññōñki, I, love (with dat.)
 cñññ, adv., on the day after
 to-morrow
 cññp-i -yě-yěi-yo, f., small rag
 cñññ'- -yě, f., letter (epistle)
 cñññ, bitter
 cñz- -i, m., thing [ing
 cñd-o -ě, m., sarcasm, scoff-
 cñi, thirteen, gen. cñino
 cññki cam cñlis (3 sing. fem.),
 v. int., bear child
 cññmō'ño, thirteenth
 cññki, f., ascent
 col- -ě'-ě'i-ó, m., skin
 condāi, fourteen : gen. con-
 dāino
 condāimō'ño, fourteenth
 cori thoñki, steal
 cñññ, adv., on the fourth day
 forward
 corñ-ñ- -ě, m., thief
 cññ- -ě, f., blow : time (in 4
 times, etc.)
 cñc-i-e, f., breast (right or left)
 cñk, n. adj., silence, silent :
 c. thoñki, be silent
 cñkanār- -i, m., peach
 cñmātkñr- -ě, f., young woman
 cññ-a- gen. -āi, m., white lime
 cñññ, adj. (lñt ū narrow), little,
 small : cññi mā, mother's
 younger sister, father's
 younger brother's wife
 cññkñ, adj., sour, acid (lñt ū
 rather narrow) : as n., c., or
 āññ c. masc., yeast : cññ-
 kñi, leavened : c. bālūgññ-
 -i, m., tomato
 cñññ-iñ -yě, f., spark (used w.
 agārñi, of fire)
 cñññ'- -vi or -yi-vāi-yo, m.
 point, summit

- cürüt- -ë, f., sting: c. thoïki,
to sting
cüsóïki, suck
cütilü, adj., boastful
cütekis, boastful
däb-ä-ä'i-ä'i-ó, small box
däbäl- -ë, f., rupee
däbí- -yë-yëi-yo, f., small box
dabū'n- -i-äi o, m., owner,
master, hence God: landlord
dädär boïki, v. intr., shiver
dächinü, däsī'nü, adj., right
(not left): dächibóm†, see
däšibóm†
dad-i'- gen. -iyëi: pl. -yäre
-yāro, grandmother (on both
sides)
dāfn thoïki, v. tr., bury
dāfūs, m., iron club
dái, gen. daíno, adj., ten
daimō'no, tenth
dā-i yë-yëi-yo, f., beard: d.
valóïki, shave.
dāk thoïki, 1 ac., v. tr., ham-
mer (nails, pegs, etc.)
dāk- -e post (letters, etc.): cf.
next word
dāk† dākë', f., mouthful (of
liquid): cf. last word and
see *lāp*
dāk-i-yë-yëi-yo, f., lower back
dāk boni, f., cloth girdle
daktä'r- -i-ë'i-ó, m., doctor
dal- -e, f., shield
dāl, gen. dālāi, m., ashes: cf.
next: (1 in dal surd and
liquid)
dāl† buzhóïki, crawl, creep
(especially of child, cripple,
etc.): cf. last word
dāl-ä-azhë'-azhë'i-azhó, f.,
small canal or large artificial
watercourse
dālei'n- -äi, f., cinnamon
dältis- -ë, f., sieve
dältisä doïki, winnow 1 ac.
dälü (ä long), m., male of harlot
caste: Panj. kánjár
dām, in ëk dām, at once
dām, m., time, as in cë dām,
three times: mütü dām.,
another time: tūshār dām.
many times
dāmäl- -i, m., kettle drum
dēmizh-ār† -arë'-arë'i-aró, f.,
adversity, trouble
dan-ä-ä'yī-ä'yai-ä'yó. wise,
wise man
dān-ō'-ë'(ë)-ä'i-ó, m., native
store house
dan-ūt† -ūt† uvä'i-uvó, pome-
granate
danú-i-yë, f., pomegranate tree
dānu†, m., bow for arrows
dāpār, prep. (w. prep. case)
by side of, along, past
dār dār† dār'rai dār'o, m.,
door: in plur. houses: cf.
dārī, boys
dār dār boïki, palpitate (said
of hio, heart)
dār'ab-i (i almost surd)-iyë-
iyëi -iyo, f., cable
dārām thoïki, winnow
dārān -ë'ë'i-ó, f., drum
dār-i yo, m. pl., boys: sing. is
shū'o or shūdār†: see dar
dār-'i† -iyë, f., window
dārīnu, strange, foreign: d.
mānūzū, stranger
dārjān, dozen
dārkar, requisite, necessary
daróïki I, causal of doïki, give
(1 ac. rei, dat. pers.)
dārú, adv. prep., out, outside:
(as prep. takes gen.): d.
buzhóïki, relieve nature
dārū'- gen. -yëi, f., hunting:
dārüyët gou, he went to
hunt
dārüm, adv., still, yet
därzi- -yë, m., tailor

dās- -i, m., uncultivated table-land (the *kareva* of Kashmir)
 dāsmoz-ā-ā'i-ā'i-ó or -avó, glove
 dāṣibóm†, dāḥhibóm†, adv. to or at right hand : see dāḥhīnū, dāṣīnū
 dāṣī'nū, same as dāḥhī'nū
 dāskhāt- -i, m., signature : d. thoīkī, sign
 dāṣṭinī- gen., -yāi, f., experience
 dāṣṭóikī, I 1 ac., know, recognise
 dāt- i, m., arch
 dātū'ro, m., dhatura plant
 daulāt- gen. āi, f., wealth
 daulātdar, adj, rich
 dau-lōk- -lokē', or-lokī, m., hell
 dawá-i-iyē-iyēi-īyo, f., claim (espec. legal)
 dāyóikī, I 1 ac., v. tr., burn (wood, etc.)
 dāzhóikī dāzhēi dādū, II, v. intr. burn (wood, etc.)
 dāzō', f., midday : d. bili or sūrid. bili, it is midday : see *dez*
 dē'gēr- -i, m., ram
 ḍēk ḍekē', f., brass cooking pot
 ḍēr-(r surd)-ē-āi-o, f., stomach, belly
 dēvānū, adv., mad
 dēvany-ār† -arē'-arē'i-aró, f., madness
 dez dēz-ē or-i-ēi-o, m., day : dēzgo, every day, always : sāt dēzi, week : see dāzō, jālū dez
 dī(h)†, gen. dīzh-āi : pl. -ā'rq ā'ro, f., daughter
 dī(h) dī(h) dīāi dīo, tiger
 Diāmēr- gen. -āi, the mountain Nānga Pārbāt
 dīb-yo gen. -io, forty

dibyomó'no, fortieth
 digār- gen. -ā'i, f., third Muhammadan prayer : see sūri
 dīlāsa. m., consolation : d. doīkī, console [peel
 dīlū, m., bark of tree, also dilyóikī, I 1 ac., peel, take bark off
 ḍīm- -i-ā'i-ó, m., body, trunk of tree : d. wióikī. grow : as os ḍīm viēi, he grows
 dīn- -e, f., religion
 ḍīr-ū-ē, m., bullet
 dīsh- -ē', f., place : dīshē'r (w. gen.) instead of, in place of
 dīsr- óikī-āram-i'gās, II 1 ac., spread (bedding, carpet, etc.)
 dīzhóikī dīzham dītūs (I in dītūs is ī long), II, fall : kái† dīzhóikī, feel desire for : see *gāṣē*
 ḍod-ū-ē-āi-o, m., aesophagus : ḍodāi māni, f., Adam's apple
 doīkī dēm dē'gās or dī'gās, I 1 ac. rei, dat. pers., give ; play game (w. name of game, in 1 ac., as būlā, polo, etc.) ; build : khāṭarū d., stab (2 ac.) : put on (saddle)
 ḍok boīkī, be obtained, meet (dat. pers.), Hin. mīlnā
 dōk-(h), gen. dokāi, f., glue
 dokh-ā-ā'i-ā'i-ó, f., deceit
 dōk-u-ē, m., small pit, hole
 ḍol doīkī, creep, crawl (of child)
 ḍoṇ dōny-ē-āi-o, m., tooth : kāl d., back tooth : mūḥīnaṇ d., front tooth
 ḍoṇ-ū-ē, m., handle (of polo stick, golf club, axe, carpenter's tools) : būlā'āi d., polo stick
 dōn-u-ē, m., bull : d. bāyóikī, v. tr., plough

dōs, m., friend: same as dōst
 dōst- i, m., friend
 dostī'-(h)†, gen. -yēi, f.,
 friendship
 du, gen. dúinyo, two
 dūā, medicine
 dūb-óiki-qm'-ā'lūs, II, be
 unable (w. infin. of other
 verb.)
 dūbi'- yē-yēi-yo, m., washer-
 man: dūbi gat, m., place
 for washing, dhōbi ghāt
 dūdū'rū, m., nipple, teat (wo-
 man animal)
 dúfūt-ā -ā'i -ā'i-ó, m., foot-
 rule
 dügū'nū, double (middle ū is
 ū long)
 dukān- i, m., shop
 dukāndār, m., shopkeeper
 dúku'r- ē-āi-o, f., thatched
 hut: karkāmūshāi d., hen-
 house
 dūlū'- -vī-vā'i-vo, m., string,
 twine
 düly-óiki-āram-i'gās, II 1 ac.,
 create (said of God)
 dum-† -i-ā'i-ó, m., smoke:
 also espec. w. azāi, cloud,
 mist
 dümay-aróiki-āram-arī'gās, II
 1 ac., exchange, imperat.
 dumayār†
 dūñ†, adv., just. as in just
 look, just do this
 dünyā't- āi, f., world
 dūr. adv., far
 dūrāts- i, m., messenger
 düshmā'n- i-ā'i-ó, enemy
 düshmāni'-, gen. -yēi, f.,
 enmity
 dut- gen. -āi, m., milk: mūtū
 d., curdled milk: hānāū d.,
 unboiled milk
 düzhóiki, I 1 ac., wash
 e(h), fem. of o, that: (e is è)

ëk, gen. -āi, one: ëk bē (for
 bē†) alone: ëk dām at once
 ëkalū, alone
 ëkhtār, authority
 ëkrār (sure r), f., agreement,
 promise
 ēncē- yē-yēi-yo, f., inch
 ërūtū, narrow
 ësā-i -iyē-iyēi-iyō, m., Christ-
 ian
 ësāi, his, her, (gen. of o e)
 ësþür- (è)- è- ëi-o, f., horse's
 mane
 ëtibār, f., confidence: i.e.
 thoiki, depend upon
 ëvël-ü-ë, m., (second e is è).
 year: anū ëvël-ër or -ëzh,
 this year: wāi ëvël-ër or
 ë-zh, the coming year, next
 year: þātinū ëvël-ër or
 -ëzh, in the following year
 Also anū bārīz-er, -ëzh; wāi
 bārīzër; þātinū bārīz-ër.
 -ëzh
 ëzh- -ë-ë'i-ó; plur. also -ile
 -ilo, f., ewe.
 faid-ā-ā'i -ā'i -ā'wo, profit,
 advantage
 faisal-a -ë'i†, m., decision: f.
 thoiki, decide
 fākāt, adv., only
 fākīr- i, m. faqir, holy man
 fulāni, adj., indecl., a certain
 one
 fā'rāk- è-ëi o, f., difference
 farān'- i, m., European
 fāryā'd- è, f., entreaty
 fāsāl, m., crop, harvest
 fātak-, gen. -āi, f., pound for
 cattle
 fāt-ikō'r -ikeri -ikerē'i -ikeró,
 m. or f., foal
 fāzāl, f., blessing
 fōrist- è' f., list
 fikr-, fikēr- è, f., anxiety,
 grief

fíkrcan, anxious
 fīn -ē, gen. -o, m. pl., foam
 firē'b- -ē -ēi -o, deceit: f.
 doīki, cheat, deceive
 firī'shtá, m., angel (for man
 on earth)
 fit-á -ā'i -ā'i -ó, f., tape, rib-
 bon
 fūlā-t, gen. -dāi, steel
 fūt- -i, foot (the measure)
 fūzū'l, adj., absurd, useless
 ga, ga, adv., conj., also, even,
 and
 ga gāyē' gā'igāyó or gāvó, m.,
 small mountain stream or
 torrent bed
 gabū'n- -i or -e, m., foot of
 mountain, tree trunk, founda-
 tion of building
 gāc-, gen. -āi, f., price, cost:
 āpi gācāi, cheap: bodigācāi,
 dear, expensive: gāc doīki,
 pay price, sell: gāc ginóiki,
 take price, buy: context
 shows meaning, idea is give
 or take price, give or take
 at a price, hence sell, buy
 gachí'- -yē, f., twig
 gādē'rū, adj., mad
 gā'-ē- yē, f., singing: g. doīki,
 sing
 gāhū'r- -e, f., big dashing up
 wave
 gā'- i' -yē -yēi -yo, f., earthen
 pot: Ħin. ghārā
 gāl, rope bridge
 gāl doīki, lie down
 gāl't gal-é'-ā'i-ó, f., wound: g.
 doīki, v. tr. wound: g. boīki,
 be a wound, e.g. māi gāl't
 bili, I was wounded: see *jūk*
 gālāc-ť -ēi, pl. gālāc-ē'-ó, f.,
 centipede
 gālāt, incorrect, false
 gālāti'- -yē, f., blunder, fault,
 error

galāt -i -yē, f., unripe musk
 melon
 galāt -izhóiki -i'zhēi -i'dū, II,
 become ravelled, knotted,
 tangled
 galāt -óiki -yāram -i'gas, II
 I ac, v. tr. tangle, knot
 into a tangle
 gālim- -i -ā'i' ó, m., enemy
 gālīmi, f., enmity
 gālī's, adj., ill
 gālīz -ār't -arē' -arē'i -aró, f.,
 illness, sickness
 gām- -ē, f., grief
 gāmgīn, sad dejected
 gāmū'k- -i -ā'i' -ó, m., ice: g.
 bāzhóiki, freeze: māi hāti
 g. bīgē. my hands are ice,
 i.e. very cold: shāzh
 (tikīzh) g. badū, the greens
 (bread) became cold: țiki g.
 bili, the bread became cold
 gaṇ gān-ē -āi -o, f., leg
 (whole): lower leg, see phā-
 tālu
 ganār-i, gen. -yēi, f., buck-
 wheat
 gaṇóiki, I l ac., bind, shut up:
 mūchine pāē g., hobble (a
 horse)
 gānta, m., hour
 gāp-i (ā long) -yē -yēi -yo f.,
 bridle
 gār- -ē', f., marriage: g. thóiki,
 marry: g. nē thitū, bach-
 elor
 gārī- -yē, f., clock, hour, bell,
 gong
 gārībi, f., poverty
 gārīp-, gen. -āi (also gārībāi),
 poor
 garōl-i-yē, f., seed of edible
 pine, Pinus Gerardiana
 garōl-u-e, m., cob of maize
 gāsh, f., n. and adj., quarrel-
 ling

gās- -ě', f, earring
 gāsě', f. pl., rheumatism : g.
 džhóiki, get rheumatism
 gätbät, f., confusion (first t
 alveolar)
 gäti, adj., together : g. thoiki,
 collect, assemble, join : g.
 boiki, intr. assemble, be
 collected
 gätish, prep. after
 gätñi- -yě, f, income
 gätóiki, earn
 gätōn-ū-ə, m., enemy
 gäugā' -i-i-wo, f., noise
 gävū'n- -ě', f., ripe musk melon
 gāz-, gen. -äi, f., yard (meas-
 ure)
 gēn, rare form of grēn : it is
 common in pl. gēnāre, wives
 gi, prep., with (of instrument) :
 of (of material) : Dabūnai
 fāz gi, with God's blessing :
 cilim ril gi thēnēn, they
 make a pipe (huqqa) of brass.
 In latter sentence gen. *riläi*
 may be used for *ril gi*.
 gi-(h)† -yě-yäi-yo, butter, ghi :
 māska g., newly made ghi
 Gilit, gen. gilitai, Gilgit
 ginóiki ginam gini'gās†, II
 I ac., takē : gāc g., buy, take
 the price : see gāc.
 girā'n, difficult
 gir-i-yě, f, rock : (i is i long)
 giróm-, gen.- äi, f., perspir-
 ation
 giti't-i-yě-yēi-yo, f., armpit
 giū's- -ə, f, widow
 gō, gō or gavě', góäi, góo or
 gavó, f., cow : gō dōnə m.
 pl., cattle
 gobí- -yě, f., cabbage : *bänd g.*,
 cabbage proper : phul g.,
 cauliflower
 gon, m., smell [grain]
 gon-ó-ě', m, seed (other than

gorin- .i, m., present (in the
 sense of Urdu tühfa, a re-
 minder of foreign place)
 got- -i, m., house, room : gotēr,
 at home : cūñū g., room : g
 doiki, build house
 grā† grā† or grāyit, grāyē'i,
 grāvó or grāvó, m., croc-
 odile : cf. next
 grā grā grāēi grāvó, m.
 eclipse : cf. last word
 grēn (rarely gēn), pl. grēnāre.
 gēnāre, wife : see *gēn*.
 grē'stū, grī'stū, farmer, indus-
 trious (said of farmer)
 grūp- gen. -ó, m. pl., chaff
 (from corn, etc.) : also sing
 gen. -ä'i
 gū-ā' -ä'i m., witness
 gūai, f., witness, testimony
 gücū, adj. (ist ū narrow), with-
 out special reason, anyhow,
 gratuitous
 güdām- -ə, f., Government
 storehouse
 güdūr- -i, m., big dish
 gú-i-yě, f., flame
 gúlā-p, gen. -bāi, rose [plum
 güldar-ū† -uvi-uvā'i-uvó, m..
 gülk-o-ě, m., well (of water)
 gülüts-ū-ě, m., ankle
 gum gūm-i-äi-o, m, wheat
 gūn- -ə, f., quail
 güñ- -ě'-ä'i-ó, f., knot (in
 string, wood) : güñ or güñě'
 doiki, to knot
 güna, stocks (for punishment) :
 g. doiki, put in stocks
 güna, m., sin : g. thoiki, to sin
 güñ-i-yə, f., thread
 güñā, time, as in dügüñā,
 twice, a second time
 güñū, as in dügüñū, cēgüñū,
 double, treble, etc.
 güř, adj., a kind of sugar, used
 w. shakar, sugar

gurb-i-iyē, f., vine
 gūrū, brown
 gūshpūr- -i, m., king's son:
 cf. next
 gūspūr- -ē'-ē' i-ó, f., house for
 straw: cf. last word
 gūt- -ē', f., tent
 gūtū'mū, adj., deep
 gūtūt-i-yē, f. (with hāi),
 epigastric region
 gūyā'l- -ē'-ā' i-ó, f., house for
 cows, donkeys
 hāe or hāi thoīki, to run
 hāi āfsōs! interj., alas!
 hāi, f., attack: h. thoīki, to
 attack
 hairā'n, adj., astonished (es-
 pecially at a loss)
 hairān-i-iyē, f., n. from above,
 astonishment
 hāis- -ē, f., sigh: h. thoīki, to
 sigh: shīdāli h. (cold sigh),
 deep sigh
 hāivān- -i, m., animal
 hāj-i-iyē, m., pilgrim to
 Mecca
 hāji, f., pilgrimage to Mecca
 hāk, gen. -āi, f., right: hākēr
 (w. genit.), concerning
 hāl- -i, m., plough
 hālāl, adj., lawful (espec.
 ceremonially so to Muham-
 madans): h. thoīki, to kill
 lawfully for food
 hāl- -ē, f., state, condition
 hālat-, gen. -āi, f., state, con-
 dition
 hālāvóiki, I 1 ac., take by de-
 ceit
 hālāvóikik, (agent fr. above)
 treacherous, deceitful
 hālbón-† -ē', f., bet, stake,
 prize: h. thoīki, to bet,
 stake
 hālīzi, f., turmeric: Urdu
 hāldī

hālīzū, yellow: h. rīl†, brass
 hāl-ō'l-olī, m., animal's hole,
 bird's nest, wasp's nest:
 tālbūrāi h., cobweb: ūwālu
 h., summer solstice: yonūku,
 winter solstice
 hālvóiki, hālvóikik, see hāla-
 hā'mād- gen. -āi, praise (God):
 h. thoīki, to p.
 hāmāl-ā-ā'īt -ā' i-ó, m., at-
 tack: h. thoīki, to attack
 hāmēsha, always
 hāmīc-i-ē, f., cheese
 hānāu, see *du*
 hān-é † (ē)-ajē'-ajē' i-ajó (also
 gen. sing. -ē'i, dat. -ē't,
 -ajē't), f., egg
 hānī'- -yē, f., kernel, fruit-
 stone: phūtītī h., fruitstone:
 nē phūtītī h., kernel
 hānūs, I am
 hānz-a-ē, m., goose
 hār, adj., every: hār chāk,
 every day, always: h. ēk,
 h. jēk, everyone [thal
 hār-(surd r) ē-ēi-o, f., betro-
 hārā'cān- -i, f., sparrow
 harāc-i-ē, f., large saw (for two
 men)
 hārām, adj., unlawful. op-
 posite of hālāl, q. v.
 hārā'ts- -ē', f., gum (in mouth)
 hārīp, Ṣinā music
 hār-kāt † -ātē'-ātā' i-ātó, f.,
 betrothal: see hār and kāt†
 hārkon- -i, m., jewel
 hārōc- -ē-ēi-o, f., winnowing
 fork w. five prongs
 hāróiki hārām hār'gās, II 1
 ac., take away, quench
 (thirst), satisfy (hunger):
 cāt h. v. tr., crack
 hāróm- -ē, f., cheek (part of
 face)
 hāsī'r-i-yē, m., cook (ī is ī
 long)

häst-o-ë-äi-o, m., elephant
 hāt- -i, m, hand, cubit : dāch-
 ĩñū h., right hand : khā'bū
 h., left hand : hātāi lālīn,
 lantern : see tāwū
 hāti- -yē-yēi yo, f., shop
 hātór-a-ä'i ā'i-ó, m., hammer
 hāwāla thoiki, 1 ac., entrust,
 hand over
 hā'y-ë-o (m. pl.), to play :
 sometimes sing., as hāyāi
 mor, joke, jest (see *mor*) :
 hāyāi mor thoiki, to joke,
 jest
 hayóiki hām hay'ľūs, II, laugh
 hay-ón-ōñi -ō'nēi -ō'no, m.,
 present (same sense as górin,
 q.v.)
 hayón- -ōñi-ōñ'ēi-ō'no, m.,
 target : h. bāyaróiki, set up
 target : hayōñēi trāñ mǎzhā
 (or mǎzhāñēt) trāñ thoiki,
 hit centre of target
 hāzā'r, gen. -äi, thousand :
 hāzarmó'no, thousandth
 hazír, present, in attendance :
 h. nūsh, is or are absent : h.
 boiki, to be present, be in
 attendance
 hēfā, adj., in difficulties,
 straitened
 hēt- -ë', f., village : tom hētā'i
 jāk, one's own townspeople
 hēt-ū-ë, f., habit
 hīdayāt, advice, instruction
 hīkmāt, gen. -äi, cleverness :
 ājab h., wonderful work
 hīlā'l- -ë-äi-o, f., bride
 hīlēly-ō'-ë' (ə)-ë'i-ó, m., bride-
 groom
 hīl'ín- -ë', f., noise
 hīn-, gen.-ä'i, m., snow
 hīnāl- -ë'-ë'i-ó, f., avalanche
 of snow, ice
 Hīndū'- -vi-vā'i-vó, m., Hindu
 hīs-† gen. -äi, f., breath (i is ĩ

long) : h. thoiki, breathe :
 h' h. thoiki, be out of breath
 hīs-ā-ä'i-ā'i-ó, m., part, por-
 tion
 hīsā'b- -ë-äi-o, f., account
 (financial)
 hī'-ū-ë-ëi-o (i is ĩ long), m.,
 heart : hīēzh thoiki, remem-
 ber : see gututī
 hīyē'ľū, adj., brave
 hīzhū, used w. zā, brother, sa,
 sister, etc. to mean "full"
 brother, sister, etc.
 ho, then, in that case
 hō thoiki, call (w. dative)
 hōsh- gen. -äi, f., sense
 hūd-ā', gen. -äi, f., inoculation
 hū'kam- -ë f., order, com-
 mand : h. thoiki to order,
 command
 hūmān, f., flax
 huñ hūñg, f., oath : h. doiki,
 take oath
 hūn boiki, get up, stand : hūn
 thoiki, raise, lift, carry, take
 off (saddle, bridle)
 hūnā'r- -ë'-ë'i-ó, f., craft,
 trade, craftsmanship
 hūnā'ris, cross piece of wood
 at head or foot of bed,
 different from şışón and
 pawón, q.v.
 Hūnzā, name of district
 hūshyār, alert, awake
 hū-u-ë, m., owl
 'īc-(h)-i, m., bear [terday
 īc', adv., the day before yes-
 ūfāyaróiki, 1 l ac., cause to
 arrive, conduct (causal of
 next), like Hīn. pāhūncānā
 ūf- ayóiki-ā'yām -ā'tūs, II,
 arrive
 ūjāzāt-, gen. -ë'i, f., permis-
 sion, leave of absence
 ikh-ayóiki-ām-átūs, II, come
 out, emerge

ilāj- -ə-āi-o, f., remedy: i.
 thoīki, treat medically, cure
 ilām-, gen. -āi, knowledge: i.
 dāstītū, literate, learned
 inām, gift, reward
 imān- -ə, f., religion: imānē-
 kan "by the religion" (an
 oath)

inkā'r-, gen. -āi, refusal, denial:
 i. thoīki, refuse, deny

insāf-, gen. -āi, f., justice

iptār thoīki, break a fast (at
 proper time, used of Muham-
 madan *roza*), Arabic iftār

irada, f., desire

irgālṭak, adv., on all sides, all
 round

ishāra, f., sign: i. thoīki,
 make sign, give hint (w.
 dative)

iskāmbū- -vī-vē'i-vó, m., ves-
 sel of lamp

iskār- -e, f., wasp

ishkīn- -ə, f., blackberry

ishtihār, f., advertisement

iskārke, m., dysentery, diar-
 rhoea: māi i. būzhēn, I have
 diarrhoea

ispā'-, gen. -āi, juice of fruit

ispāvū, tasty, delicious

istif-ā'-ā-yi-ā'-i-ā'yo or -ō', m.
 and f., resignation: i. doīki,
 resign

itibar, same as ētibār, q.v.

izāt, f., honour

īzra'īl, m., angel of death
 (according to the Sīns)

jāc- -ē, f. (cerebral j), grape

jādāt, f., property

jāgr-ā'-ā'-i-ā'-i-ó, m., quarrel: j.
 thoīki, to quarrel

jāhā'nnūm- -ī, m., hell

jāk, gen. jāgō', m. pl., people:
 agent jāksē (*g* before sonant,
k before surd) [ass

jākūn- -i-ā'-i-ó, m. (cerebral, j.),

jākūr-, gen. -āi, m., hair on
 head and body (not on face):

jākūrāi bālū, one such hair

jāl-óiki-ā'-m-ē'gās, I, sow

jāls-ā'-ā'-i-ā'-i-ó, f., meeting,
 assembly

jālū dez, m., birth-day: see *dez*,
 joīki

jāma thoīki, collect, gather,
 amass

jāmāt- -ə, f., wife: see jūmāt†

jām-izhoīki (*a* as in "man")

-i'zham-i'dūs, II, open
 mouth, yawn

jān, where?

jān thoīki (cerebral j), to bite

jānawār- -i-ā'-i-ó, m., bird

jāngāl- -i, m., forest

jāngali, wild, savage

jāp thoīki, hide (a thing)

jar-ap -āpə, f., sock

jārgān, adj., stumbling: j.
 boīki, stumble: j. tharóiki,
 to let stumble

jar-izhóiki-i'zham-ilūs, II,
 grow old

jārō'- -vē-vāi-vo, m., orphan

jā'rū, adj., old (man, animals):
 pl. jē'rē, fem. jē'ri, pl.
 jē'ryē

jā'ryo, whence?

jasū'-s -sī or -zī, spy

jātē, whither?

jāva nār, f., tendo Achilles:
 see *nar*

jāzē', f., husband's sister

jāz-ī, gen. -āi, f., ringworm

jēk, what? mūtū j., some
 other, something else; see
 mūtū: jēk zēlī, how? jēga
 nūsh (for jēk ga), there is
 nothing at all: thāi ānīsēr
 jēk hānū? what business is
 this of yours? j. bēṭ, j.
 thēṭ, how?

jēl- -i, m., forest

jelkhān-a -ā'i, m., prison
jibagā'lū, adj., deceitful (also
zhībagā'lū)

jil-† -ē', f., life, soul, etc., j.
gīnēyēk mālāyīk, angel of
death (lit. life taker angel) :
j. arōīki, rush at one to at-
tack one

jil bēi or zhil bēi, east
jil or zhil boiki, rise (sun,
moon, stars)

jīn- -ē, f., row of objects
(cerebral j)

jīnū, alive

jī-p -bē-bāi-bo, f., tongue (not
used for "language")

jō or zho, prep., from

jōīki jam or jōm jālūs, II, be
born

jōn- -ī, m., snake

jorōit-i-yē-yēi-yo, f., apricot :
see jui

jōthi-† -yē, f., female para-
mour

jōt-ū-ē-āi-o, m., chicken

jōz-i-ē-āi-o, f., birch-tree : see
jūs†

jū' juē' f, salutation, Sir

jū'-† -ē, f., louse

ju-a-āi, gambling: j. doīki, j.
khēl thoīki, to gamble

juabāz, m., gambler

jūā'b- -ī, m., answer: j. doīki,
to answer

jūān, young (man or woman)

jū-i-yē-yēi-yo, f., apricot tree :
see jorōit†

jūk, adj. and n., painful, pain :
dīm j. būlū, body is aching :

gālsē dīm bodū jūk tharēgi,
wound made body very
painful

jūk-gen. -āi, m., wood

jul, f., consolation or soothing
(only to child) j. thoīki,
console or soothe child

jūm-āt† -atē', f., mosque : see
jāmāt

jūn- -ē, f., red-billed jackdaw

jū'ram- -ē, f., fine

jūrmān-a-ā'i†-ā'i-ō, f., fine

jūt-, gen. -āi, f., short grass :

j. -nīlū, grass-green

kā, kā-or kā -yē, -yēi, -yo or
-wo, crow

kābāz, in phrase sāvū or sā k.
boīki, die (lit. breath seized
to-be, i.e. by God)

kābar- -e, f., grave

kābaristān, m., graveyard,
cemetery

kābālnām-ā-ā'i-ā'i-ō, f., pray-
er-compass to show Qibla,
cf. kūtūbnāmā

kāç-, gen. -āi, f., grass

kāç thoīki, 1 ac., scratch

kāçāk, how much or many ?

kāçā'r- -ī, fem. -i-yē, mule

kāçā't-i-yē, f., lucifer match

kāci, adv. prep., near beside,
hence with

kāci- -yē, f., scissors

kāçēl-i-yē-yēi-yo, f., grass
shoes, cf. kāç [Webbiana

kāçūl- -ē, f., Abies Pindrau or

kāçū'n- -ī -āi-o, m., carrot

kādīmi, ancient, long-settled

kāfār-a-ā'i†-ā'i-ō, m., fine for
not observing time of
prayer or failing in other
Muhammadan religious ob-
servance

kāfās, f., cage (of every kind)

kāgāz- -ē', f., paper

kagū'n-i-yē, f., widow

kagū'n-ū-ē, m., widower

kāi† kā'y-ē-ēi-o, f., thought,
desire; k. dīzhōīki, feel
desire for (w. dat.) of thing
desired)

kaiavarī (rī surd) in what
direction ?

- kaiavaryo, from what direction ?
 kăid, imprisoned : k. thoŭki, imprison
 kăidi- -yě, m., prisoner
 kak kāk-i-ăi-o, f., cork
 kăkăs- -i, m., partridge (cakor)
 kăl (dön), back (tooth)
 kăl kăl-i-ă'i-ô, m., year :
 shāra k., next year : phëri
 k., year after next
 kălă-i, gen. -yěi, f., soldering
 kălām- -ě, f., pen
 kalēl, m., resin, glue
 kăli, adj., fighting : k. boŭki,
 to fight : also n. f., pl.
 kălyě, fighting
 kăl-u-ę, m., large rag
 kal-yôiki-i'am -i'găs, II, count
 (1 ac.) number consider,
 regard as : abuse (dat.
 pers.) : ŭek nē k., consider
 as nothing, despise
 kăm, little in quantity ; (of
 sight) dim
 kamă'i, hătăi kamăi, n., earning
 kămăl-ü-ě, m., blanket
 kam'z- -ě-ěi-o, f., European
 shirt
 kamôiki, same as kramôiki
 kaŋ, as in Khüdäyekaŋ, by
 God : Kürănekaŋ, by the
 Qur'an : imănekaŋ, by my
 religion : pîrekaŋ, by the
 saint
 kanăü, m., moral advice : k.
 thoŭki, to give such advice
 kăncanı- -yě, f., harlot : see
 dălû
 kăngülü-ŭ -yě-yěi-yo, f., black-
 throated ouzel
 kăpăstair-i-ye, f., temple (part
 of face) : ai is short
 kăr- -ę, f., shawl
 kărăt, f., internal pain
 kărě', when ? when : k. or k.
 ga with neg. never : k. ga,
 whenever
 karě'-i-yě, f., basket
 kărě'l-ü-ě, m., ram
 kăr'i- -yě, f., beam of wood
 (in roof)
 kări, prep., for, for sake of
 (same as kăryo)
 kări, see kăru
 kărkāmüşh- -ě, f., hen
 kartüşh- -ě, f., cartridge
 kăru, m., burning piece of
 coal : pl. kăre, charcoal in
 general : kăr-i-yę, bit of
 coal not burning
 kăryo, prep., for, for sake of ;
 sometimes concerning : măl
 kăryo, for me : ănisě or
 ănisěi kăryo, therefore
 kărz, debt : k. giněyěk, pl., k
 gînănek, creditor
 kăshu, m., onion
 Kash-irŭ gen. -iră'i, f., Kash-
 mir
 Kashir', adj., belonging to
 Kashmir
 kăsri, f., defect
 kăst'i-(h)-yě, m., castrated
 kătŭ kătě', f., promise : see
 hăr, hărkătŭ, cf. kăt
 kăt- gen. -ăi, m., wood : cf.
 kătŭ
 kăt-i, gen. -ăi, f., frost
 kătēs-ŭ gen. -ěi, m., dark half
 of month
 kaŭôiki kaŭam kaŭi'găs, II.
 spin
 kătú-o-ě, m., male buffalo
 calf : -i-yě, f., female do.
 kăü kaw-i-ă'i-ô, m., olive
 kăvu, kăŭ or kă-vě, -văi,
 -vo, m., bracelet, link in
 chain
 kăyôiki, v. tr., 1 ac., boil
 kē, fem. of kō, who ?

kē, adv., why?

kēn kenē', f., rock

kēsāi, gen. of kō, who?

khābār- -ē', f., news: adj., informed

khābardār! interj. take care!

khābóm†, adv., to or at the left

khābü, adj., left (not right)

khācār†, f., ingratitude

khācālā'i, f., miserliness

khācē'lū, adj., miser, miserly

khācū, adj., bad, ugly, barren (of land): khāci mizāj, bad temper or disposition

khāfa, adj. (indecl.). angry, displeased

khā'i-yē (a like a in "man"), f., shield

khaiarōiki, I, same as khāya-rōiki, q.v.

khair, well-being, health

khairāt-, gen.-atē'i, well-being, health

khākā-i-yē-yāi-yo, f., green walnut

khāky-ē'-ē'-ē'i-ō', m., eagle

khāl (khālēk) see sūrī

khālbāt- gen. -ā'i, secret:

khālbātē'r, adv., in secret:

khālbāt būzhōiki, go aside,

go apart: khālbāt mor,

secret matter

khālt-ā-ā'i-ā'i-ō, m., bag

khālt-ē†-ēzhē'-ēzhē'i-ēzhō, n.

and adj., false, falsehood, lie

khāltekiš, liar, lying

khāmtāmā, adj., avaricious

khān, adj., kind of sugar,

agreeing w. shākā'r

khāhā'r- -ē', f., sword

khān-ōiki-ī'am-ī'gās, II 1 ac., scratch

khānsām-a-āi-āi-o or -āwo, m., cook (Europeans)

khāpā'-i-yē-yāi-yo, f., spoon

khārāb, evil, bad, worthless:

k. thoiki, spoil

khārāc thoiki, spend

khārizh, ejected, rejected: k.

thoiki, reject, cast out

Khārizhi Kharizhiyē, m.,

Sunni (name used in deris-

ion by Shi'as) see khārizh

khās, adv., altogether (gen. with negative)

khās boiki, slip: k. thoiki, sweep, brush

khās būzhōiki, creep, crawl (of child, cripple)

khāt- gen.-āi, letter

khāt- -i-ā'i-ō, m., bed

khāt -ā', -ā'yē, or -ā'i, -ā'i.

-ā'yo or -ā'vo, f., fault

khātām boiki, be finished: k.

thoiki, finish

khāt-ār†-ārē'-ārē'i-ārō. f.,

knife: k. doiki, with 2 ac.

stab

khātaru, m., knife: k. doiki,

with 2 ac., stab

khātōiki, I 1 ac., bury, conceal

khāt-ū, gen. -ē'i, m., lid of box, vessel, etc.

khāyā'l- -ē-ēi-o, f., thought, desire

khāyarōiki, I 1 ac. rei, dat.

pers., feed, nourish: causal

of khoiki, eat

khāyās- -ē-ēi -o, f., cotton

khāyāshi, stony

khāzān-a† -āi-ā'i-ō, Govern-

ment treasury

khāzhōiki khāzhēi khāzhilū,

II, be itchy, itch: see

khāzū

khāz-ū, gen. -uā'i, f., itch: see

khāzhōiki and note differ-

ence—z and zh.

khēl, see jua

khēl-i, -yē, f., little finger

- khēn -(è) -ě, f., time
 khik'ŋ- -ě', f., ring without stone: small link in chain
 khīn- -ě, f., direction
 khīri, adv. prep., down, downwards, below: khīrit, downwards
 khīri'nū adj., from khīri, lower, downward: khīriṇi khīn, in a downward direction
 khīrikis, m., small padded quilt for sitting upon (perhaps from khīri)
 khizmāt, f., service: k. thoīki, serve
 khō- -vi'† -vāi-vó, m., cave
 khoftā'n, f., last daily Muhammadan prayer
 khó-i-yě-yěi-yo, f., cap (for head)
 khoīki kham khē'gās, 1 ac., eat
 khojókī, I, dat., ask question: cf. bēchókī
 kholū, adj., small, little
 khon- -i-ā'i-ó, m., big shawl
 khóp-a-ā'i, m., cocoanut
 khoṭū, adj., false (not genuine): khoṭi rupái, bad rupee
 khu- gen. -āi, f., cough: k. thoīki or wāyókī, to cough
 Khūdā- -i-āi-o, m., God: Khūdāyēkan, by God!
 khūk- -i, m., pig
 khūkūn- -i-ā'i-ó, f., pea
 khūkū'r- -i, m., puppy
 khūn- -ě, f., murder
 khūn-ī', gen. -iyēi, f., nasal mucus
 khūr- -i, m., wooden water channel
 khūr-i-yě-yěi-yo, f., heel: see khūru
 khūrma, f., date tree
 khūro, lame
 khūr-ó-ě', m., foundation
 khūr-u-ē-ēi-o, m., hoof (of horse, goat, sheep, cattle)
 khūsh, happy, in good health:
 k. thoīki, like, approve of:
 k. tharókī, amuse: tomū hūu
 k. tharókī, amuse oneself
 khūshan, same as khūsh
 khūshan-i, gen. -iyēi, f., same as khūshi
 khūshī-, gen. -ēi, f., happiness, good health
 khūshū, without one or both arms or hands
 khūto, adj., short (in length) different from cūṇū, small
 khyē, how?
 khy-ō, fem. -i, pl. -ē, of what kind?
 ki, conj., that
 kilā', m., inside of egg: hālízū k., yellow of egg: shēū k., white of egg
 kīl-i-yě-yěi-yo, f., nail: cīmāri k., iron nail: jūkāi or kātāi k., wooden nail
 kīl, m., kind of deer
 kinā', f., envy
 kīráy-a-ā'i-ā'i-ā'yo, f., fare, rent: kīráyāt ginókī, to hire
 kīrkā'l-i-yě-yěi-yo, f., lizard
 kirkī't-, gen. -ā'i, f., cricket (the game)
 kīsi'- -yě, f., line: k. vióiki, draw line
 kīsh-t-i-iyē, f., boat
 kīsmāt, f., fate
 kīst-ā-ā'i-ā'i-ó, m., leavened wheaten bread
 kītāb, f., book
 kō, gen. kē'sāi, fem. kē, gen. kē'sāi, who?: mūtū kō, someone else: kō....kō, some....others
 koīni, where? k. ga nē, nowhere

kojnyo, whence

kōlū, crooked, bent : k. boīkī,
stoop, bend (as in Muham-
madan prayers) : k. thoīkī,
v. tr., bend

kōm kōmī, m., same as krom
kōn kōn-i-ā'i-ō, m., ear : k.
doīkī listen

kōn- -i-āi-o, f., arrow (n
almost like Italian or
French gn)

kōnēr, m., famine

kōnī, same as kojnī

kōnkorōc-u-ē, m., cock

kōn-ū-ē, m., thorn

kōny-i-ē, f., comb : (n pro-
nounced very far forward,
almost like Italian gn)

kōnyo, same as kojnyo
kōshish, f., effort : k. thoīkī,
to try

kōt- -i, m., fort

kōt, m., coat of English style

kōtā'it, adv., a little while ago

kōtī kūnūl-i-yē, f., dove : see
kūnūlī

kramōlī, spend

kramōn-u-ē, m., farmer

krāp- -ē, f., wrinkle, fold : k.
thoīkī, l ac., fold, break

krī- -yē, f., insect

kridū, adj., rotten

krī-u-vē-vāi-vo, f., shout

krom kromī, also kōm kōmī,
m., work : kromēzh, on
business : k. thoīkī, to work,
labour

krūm boīkī, to embrace

kūār-u-ē, m., vulture

kū-i-yē-yēi-yo, f., village,
country : see kuyoc

kūk thoīkī, cluck of broody
hen

kūlpāc-ā-ā'i-ā'i-ō, m., padded
quilt for chair, also for horse

kū'l-u-ē, m., a grain

kū'lūf- -i-ēi -o (2nd ū narrow)
m., lock (for door, box, etc.)

kūlyo, prep. w. genit. or prep.
case, under, along (bank of
river) : mēcāi k., under the
table : sīnā k., along river
bank

kūmā'k, m., help : k. doīkī, to
help

kūm-u-ē, m., see āchi'

kūnī (h), gen. kūnīo, nineteen

kūnimō'no, nineteenth

kūn-ū-ē-ēi-o, m., corpse

kūnūl-i-yē, f., pigeon : kōtī
k. f. dove

kūr-ā-ā'it, m., lot (as in draw-
ing lots) : k. viōlīkī, draw
lots

kūrā'n, Qur'an : kūrānēkan,
oath "by the Qur'an"

kūrī, f. (ū narrow), strength :
kūrūk thēt, using strength :
see kūrū

kūrsī- -yē, f., chair

kūrtā'n-i-yē, f., man's shirt

kūrū, adj., hard (1st ū very
narrow) : see kūrī.

kūs- -āi, f., secret hatred

kūsūr, f., fault : jēk k. nūsh,
he is blameless

kūt, gen. kū'rāi, f., generally
agāi k., thunder

kūt kūrē kū'rā'i kūrō, f., wall :
bātāi k., stone wall : kātāi k.,
wooden wall : u in kūrē is ū
long

kūt-o-ē, m., knee : kūtēzh
bāyōlīkī, kneel

kūtū, adj., deaf (ū is ū long,
tending towards o)

kūtūbnām-ā-ā'i-ā'i-ō, f., com-
pass : see kābālnāmā

kuyōc, m. inhabitant of vil-
lage, country : kō rāāi k.
hānēt, what raja's people
are you ?

- lāç-, gen. -o, m. pl.. goats
 lā-i-yē-yāi-yo, f., torch (unlit)
 lāk- -ē', f., little wave
 lāk, 100,000 : lākmō'no, 100,000th
 lālī, pl. lālī or lāli (a in lāli very short). m., ruby
 lāltin- -i, m., or hātāi l., lantern
 lamōīki lāmam lamī'gās, II 1 ac., seize, catch, begin
 lān boīki, v. int., shake : l. thoīki, v. tr., shake
 lānāt, f., curse : tūt l. bōt, curse you!
 lāp- -ē, f., mouthful of solid : see dākī
 lās thoīki, v. tr., lick : see lāsōīki
 lāsh-, gen. -āi, f., shame
 lāsōīki, I 1 ac., v. tr., lick : see lās thoīki
 lāspīk- -ē'-ā'i-ō, f., handkerchief
 lāt- -i, m., small hill
 lātu, adj., low
 lāvū, pl. lā, fem. lāi, pl. lā' or lāvē, adj., very
 lāyākāt, f., ability, worthiness
 lāyēk, adj., suitable, worthy
 layē'k, adj., obtainable (agent of layōīki, q.v.)
 lāyēsh-i-ē-ēi-o, f., broom (for sweeping)
 layōīki lāyam lē'igās, II 1 ac., obtain, find : imperat. sing.
 lāiī : cf. loīki
 lāzhegā'ro, adj. (2nd a long), adulterer
 lāzīm, adj., right proper
 lēc thoīki, reap
 lēkm, conj., but
 lēl. m., blood : l. vāyōīki or nīkhāyōīki (w. gen. of part, as āgūyāi, from the finger), to bleed : cf. next word
 lēlī, adj., visible : l. boīki, to be visible, appear : cf. last word
 lēvi- -yē-yēi-yo, m., levy, person "levied" for service
 lēs- -ē, peahen
 liç liçē', f., nit
 liçu, adj., destitute
 lihāz- -āi, f., consideration, partiality
 līk- -ē'-ā'i-ō, f., bribe
 līkh-ōīki-āram-i'gās (imperat -ārī) II 1 ac., write : cf. causal līkhar-ōīki-ām'-ē'gās, I : l'khēyēk, līkhōīkīk author
 lilām- -ē, f., auction : l. thoīki, to auction
 līp thoīki, to leave
 liş thoīki, v. tr., join : l. boīki, cling
 lişharōīki, I, hide (someone)
 lishōīki lişham lişus, II, v. int., hide oneself
 lişīk- -ē'-ā'i-ō, f., brick
 lişu, adj., secret, hidden : l. mor, secret matter : past of lishōīki, q.v.
 liz-i-ē, f., long rag
 lo, m., light : shēu lo, morning twilight (lit. white light)
 lōgu, adj., belonging to another place : l. mānūzū, stranger
 loīky-ārī -arē' -arē'i -aró, f., swiftness
 lō'i lō'y-ē-ēi-o, f., fox
 loīlyū, same as lōlyū
 loīki lām lē'gās, I, reap, cf. layōīki
 lōku, adj., swift, light (not heavy) : l. thoīki make haste : contrast lōkū
 lōkū, adj., dirty : contrast lōku
 lōlyū, adj., red : l. rilī, m., bronze, copper

lōt-i-yē-yēi-yo, f., football
 lōt-u-ē, m., ball of flour or ghi
 lūk, small piece (of land)
 lūóiki, I (1 ac. rei, *jo* pers.).
 snatch away
 lūpi-zhótki-i-zhēi, v. int.,
 burn: shámāi lūpizhēnēn,
 lamps are burning: agār
 lūpizhēn, the fire is burning
 lūpóiki, I 1 ac., v. tr., burn
 (wood, etc.) light (fire lamp)
 lūstáik-i, gen.-yēi, f., morning:
 lūstikāl, m., morning:
 lūstiki, first Muhammadan
 prayer: lūstik-ó', fem.-i',
 adj., of the morning
 lūstikū, adj., of the morning:
 1. sán, morning light: lūstiki
 tūk, very early
 lūtū, bare, bareheaded
 ma, pron., I
 ma, f., kiss: m. thoiki, to kiss
 mā, gen. mǎyē'i, pl. mǎyār-ē,
 gen.-o, f., mother: bāri m.,
 mother's elder sister,
 father's elder brother's
 wife: cūni m., mother's
 younger sister, father's
 younger brother's wife
 mǎch-i'-iyēi, f., honey
 madára, m., consolation: m.
 doiki, to console [to help
 mādāt-á-i, f., help: m. doiki,
 mādras-á-á-i-á-i-ó, f., school
 mādū'r-ē', f., manger
 mafēr, adj. (surd *r*), old (res-
 pectful word)
 mǎgār, conj., but
 mǎhǎlyám, ointment
 mǎhzhūt'-ē', f., mosque
 mǎi, my
 mǎidān-i, m., plain
 mailt, m., buttermilk
 mǎiūs-ē-á-i-ó, f., buffalo: see
 mǎyūs
 mǎkǎ'-i-iyē-iyēi-iyó, f., maize

mǎláyik, m. angel (in heaven):
 jil gínēyēk m., angel of
 death.
 māl-i-yē, f., mother
 mǎlsh, m., rubbing: m.
 thoiki (w. dat.), to rub.
 mǎltakūsh-i, m., plum (ālū
 būkhāra)
 māl-u-ē, m., father: bōrū m.
 father's elder brother: cūni
 m., father's younger brother,
 mother's sister's husband:
 mǎzhīnū m., uncle (paternal
 or maternal) older than
 youngest and younger than
 oldest of father's or
 mother's brothers
 mamāl-á-á-i-á-i-ó, f., tax
 mamāl-ē-q, m. pl., parents
 mām-u-ē, mother's brother,
 father's sister's husband
 mamúli, adj., ordinary
 māmúy-o ē-ēi-o (u very nar-
 row), in shūn-m., mouse
 mǎn, m., maund (weight of
 about 82 lbs.)
 mǎn-i-yē-yēi-yo, f., or ḍodāi
 m., Adam's apple.
 manóiki, I 1 ac., agree to, obey,
 admit, confess
 manóiki mǎnam manigās, II,
 rub w. hands or feet
 mǎnū'k-u-ē, m., frog
 mǎnū'kūr, adj., humble, silent
 mǎnūz-ū-ē-āi-o, m., man
 (homo)
 mǎnya thoiki, forbid (w. dat.)
 mǎny-ōrī -ōré'-ōré-i-ó, f.,
 corn on foot
 mǎnzūr thoiki, agree to
 mǎrāk thoiki, v. int., turn
 round
 mǎ'ran-ē-ēi-o, f., death
 mǎristā'n-i-á-i-ó, m., slave
 marōc-ē-āi-o, f., mulberry:
 marōcāi tōm, mulberry tree

maróḱi, I l ac., kill
 mā'rūc-, gen.-ēi, f., pepper :
 Kashīrī' m., black pepper :
 lōḷi m., red pepper
 mās, intoxicated, proud
 mās, see māj
 masala, f., condiments (salt,
 pepper, etc.)
 māshārbā'-, gen.-āi, waterpot.
 māshgūl, busy
 māshhūr, famous, well-known
 māsi'- -yē, f., fly
 māshki'- -yē, m., watercarrier
 mas-ōṭ'-ēṭ'-ē'i-ó, m., voice :
 ūthā'lū m. thēṭ, with loud
 voice
 māsi'-iyē-iyēi-íyo, f., chapli-
 sock
 māska (giṭ), newly made (ghi)
 māskār-ā-ā'i-ā'i-ó, m., joke,
 jest : māskārā'i mor, joke,
 jest
 māskārabāz- -i, m., joker,
 jester
 māstā'r- -í, m., teacher in
 school
 māstikhōr- -i, n. and adj., con-
 ceited
 māstikhōri, f., conceit
 māthūl-ū-ē, m., clod of earth
 māt-i, gen.-yāi, f., fine pale-
 coloured clay : shéi m.,
 chalk (white clay)
 mātlāb -ē, f., meaning
 matū, m., brain
 māul-a'-ā'yi-ā'i-ā'vo, m.,
 Sunni priest
 mauvo mauño, fem. mōi, adj.,
 soft (mau like "maw" half
 long)
 māyāre, pl. of mā, mother :
 cf. next word
 māyār-ū-ē, m., kind of deer :
 cf. last word
 māyū's- -ē, f., bladder (for
 swimming), cf. māiṣ

māj, mās, pl. mājzi, m., month
 mājzdūr- -i, m., labourer : see
 mazurdari, mazurī
 mājedar, adj., tasty, sweet
 mājgār, time of 3rd Muham-
 madan prayer
 mājzhā, adv. prep., in, be-
 tween, in middle
 mājzhāb, f., religion
 mājzhīnū, adj. fr. mājzhā, cen-
 tral, middle : see māḷu :
 mājzhīni ma, wife of father's
 or mother's brother who
 (the brother) is older than
 youngest and younger than
 oldest brother
 mā'zūr- -ē, f., lentils
 mājurdāri, f., wages : see
 mājzdūr
 mājzūr-i, gen.-yāi, f., wages :
 see mājzdūr
 mēc- -ē, f., table
 mēhr- or mēhar- -ē-āi-o, f.,
 kindness : m. thoḱi, to do
 kindness [kind
 mēhrbān, mēharbān, adj.,
 mēhrbāni, mēharbāni, f.,
 kindness.
 mēv-ā (h)-āi-ā'i-ó, m., fruit
 mī-, gen.-yāi, f., fat.
 mīkē, m. pl., urine : m. doḱi,
 urinate
 mīnāt, f., entreaty, often
 coupled with zarī excuse,
 mīnātzarī meaning simply
 entreaty : mīnāt thoḱi, m.
 z. thoḱi (both w. dat.) to
 entreat
 mīnēlī'ū, beautiful
 mīnēly-ārṭ'-arē'-arē'i-aró, f.,
 beauty : mīnēl-yarē kāryo,
 for the sake of adornment
 Mīnōr, name of village
 miróḱi mirī'gām mūūs, to die
 mīshāru mixed : cf. mīṣoḱi,
 etc.

mishrāk thoīki, mix: cf. mīśōīki and note difference of *ś*, *sh*.
 mīśarōīki, I l ac., causal of mīśōīki: cf. mīshrāk thoīki, mīshāru, and note *ś*, *sh*.
 mīśizhōīki mīśī'zham mīśī'lūs or mīśī'dūs, II, be mixed or associated (int. of next word)
 mīś-ōīki -ā'ram -ī'gās, mix, associate someone or make him partner in business or game
 mīśī-ārī -arē' -arē'i -aró, f., goodness, health
 mīśtū, good, in good health, good (of coin): m. thoīki or tharōīki, v. tr., cure, heal: mīśti saudá, good bargain
 mīskīn- i, n., adj., poor
 mīsrī, adj. (qualifying, shākār, sugar), kind of sugar
 mīshīr- -ē' -ē'i-ó, f., civet
 mīzā'j, gen. -āi, f., temperament, disposition: mīśti or nārm mīzā'jāi, good or gentle tempered
 mō-, gen. -āi, m., urine
 mōc-i-i'yē, m., shoemaker
 mōhar- -i, m., seal: m. doīki, to seal
 mor-, gen. -āi, pl. mōr-i or -yē, gen. -o or -yo, m., matter, word (Hindi bāt): līṭu m., khālbāt m., secret matter
 morkāl-, gen. -āi, m., conversation
 mōry, adj., sweet: (metaphor. humble mild-hearted.)
 mos, gen. mozāi, m., meat
 motā'l chūrōīki, or thoīki, postpone, adjourn: (Urdu muāttāl
 mōṭargāṭ- -i, m., motor car
 mōva, fem. mōi, i. q. mauvo, q.v.

moza, see dās moza
 mūcarōīki, I l ac., v. tr., curdle (milk)
 mucōīki mūcēi mūtū, II, v. int., curdle (milk): mūtū dut, curdled milk
 mūcōīki mū'cam mūtūs, II, escape, be saved: yād. m., remain in memory (Urdu yād railhna): yād mūcēi, it will not be forgotten
 mūchīnū, adj., former, front
 mūchō', adv., prep., before, in front: used also of advance of money: mūchō't, towards the front, forwards: ma jo mūchō', in front of me
 mūchūr- -e, f., weeping willow
 mudā-i' -iyē, m plaintiff
 mudāil-ā or -ā'ī, -āi -ā'ī -ó, m., defendant
 mūgār- -i, m he-goat
 mūhābāt-, gen. -āi, f., love
 mūkābīla thoīki, v. tr., confront
 mūk- (h) -i' -ā'ī -ó, m., face
 mūk- (h) -i' -ā'ī -ó, m., pearl
 mūkdām -ā -ā'ī -āi -ó, f, law-case
 mūkhēán-ī -ē, f., verandah
 mūlā'-ī -yē -yāi -yo, f., girl
 mūl-ī' -īyē, f., root
 mūlis, dropsy
 mūlk -ē -ēi -o, f., country
 Mūlki Sahīb- (or Sāb-), gen. -āi, Asst-Resident in Cīlās
 mum, gen., mūmāi, f., wax
 mūn -ē, f., lentils
 mūnāsīb, adj., proper suitable
 mūnkīr-, gen. āi, n. adj., refusing, denying: m. boīki, refuse, deny
 mūrmū' -i, m., file (of iron): m. doīki, to file.
 Mūsālmān, m., Muhammadan

- mūsh-ā'-ē'-ā'āi-ē'yo, m., man (vir)
 mūshēl-ā'i, gen.-ā'yēi, f., courage
 mūsinū, i. q. mūchinū, q.v.
 mūshkīl, adj., difficult
 mūsō', i.q. mūchō', q.v.
 mūstāk'-ē'-ā'i-ō, f., fist
 mūt- (h) -ī-ā'i-ō, m., fist:
 hāt m. thoīki clench one's
 fist: hāt m. thēṭ doīki. (or
 sīdōīki or zamōīki), all with
 2 ac., strike with the fist
 mūthūshē, m. pl., straw
 mūtū, adj. other: m. kō,
 someone else, some other:
 m. jēk, something else: m.
 jēk jānawār, some other
 bird: m. jēk mūshāk, some
 other man.
 mūtū, curdled, see mucōīki
 mū-ū-ē-ēi-o, fem-, mūy-i-ē-ēi
 -o, dead: see mirōīki
 mūzhōīki, I l ac., v. tr., save,
 end: ūs m. pay debt
 nāgic, f., bamboo
 Nāgīr, name of district
 nājī, adv., here
 naitīfāk, adj., disagreed: n.
 boīki, to disagree
 naitīfak-i, gen. -yēi, f., dis-
 agreement
 nājīs, adj, impure
 nākād-, gen. -ā'i, m., cash
 (money)
 nā'kāl-ē, f., copy (of writing,
 etc.): n. thoīki, to copy
 nal nālī, m., yoke (for oxen):
 nālēr doīki, to yoke
 nalā', prep. (indecl.) with,
 along with: ma nalā, along
 with me
 nālīsh-ē'-ē'i-ō, f., action at
 law: n. thoīki, bring action
 against [pattern
 nāmūn-a -āi -ā'i -o, m.,
- nāmū's-ē', f., good name
 nāñ-, gen.-āi, f., commendable
 partiality or zeal for some-
 one
 nañ, ṭ m., lead
 nanū, adj., naked: n. pā,
 barefoot
 nāpāk, adj., impure
 nār-ē, f., sinew, vein, pulse:
 n. cāk'ōīki, look at pulse
 nārā būzhōīki or vāyōīki, fall
 from height: n. viōīki,
 throw down
 nārāz, displeased
 nārm, soft: n. mīzājēi, good
 tempered
 narū, difficult
 nashōīki nāsham naṭus, II, be
 lost
 nashūkar, generally n. bānda
 (pl. bāndā'it), ungrateful
 nāsi-p, gen.-bāi, f., fortune,
 fate
 nāsiāt, f., advice
 nāsvār, m., snuff: for nose,
 Pēshāvari n.; for mouth,
 ṣiṇō' n.
 nātē doīki, dance nātē is m.
 pl.)
 nat-ū-ē, m., nose: natē zōl-i
 -yē f., nostril
 nā-ū, gen.-vīno, nine: nāū-
 mōño, ninth
 naukār-ī-ā'i-ō, m., servant
 naukār-ī-yē, f., service
 navari (ṛi surd), in this direc-
 tion: navaryo, from this
 direction
 nāvū, new
 nāvāl no!
 nāyōīki, I l ac., v. tr., lose
 nāzar-, gen. -ēi, f., sight
 nāzūr, Sir
 nē (ē), adv., not
 nē, adv., again
 ni, fem. of nu, this

niáz, f., alms
 ni-ezhóiki-ē'-zham-ádūs, II, be pressed (literally), be oppressed
 n'khālóiki, I l ac., take out, eject, dismiss (servant) take off: Hindi n'kálnā
 nikh-ayóiki-ām-átūs, II come out (lit. and of eruption, small-pox, etc.) climb (hill): Hindi n'kálna
 nil-áu, -ā' or -ā'ē, -ā'i -ā'o, m., forehead
 nil-izhóiki -i'-zhēi -i'lū, II, sprout: see nilyóiki
 nilū, blue, green, unripe (i.e. still green, of corn, etc.): jūt-nilū, grass-green
 nimáz- -ē, f., prayer: n. thoiki, pray
 nilyóiki, I l ac. (causal of nilizhóiki) hide: ákō n., hide oneself
 nióiki, I l ac., press (literally), oppress
 nir (i very short), gen. nirái, f., sleep
 nirá-iť, gen. -yái, f., pity
 níránū, adj. hungry
 nír'n-á' r'ť -arē' -arē'i -aró, f., hunger
 níst-áizhóiki -ā'-izhēi (also -izhóiki -i'-zhēi) -ay'ílū, or -adū, II, trickle. The nomin. is word for house, got; roof, tēshī, roof, etc. from which trickling occurs
 niz -á -ā'i -ā'i ó, f., lance
 nom nōm -i -āi -o, m., name: n. chūroiki, to name (gen. pers.)
 nōr -ū -ē, m., nail (finger or toe)
 nu, pron., this
 nūsā'n- -i, m., injury: n. thoiki, to injure

nūsh (u very narrow), am. is or are not. This word stands by itself, not being part of any verb.
 odoróiki, I, look for
 okoyóiki, to dig
 on, m., grain (corn, etc.)
 onokis, m., cushion for chair
 óra, prep., used with jo, as
 óra, except, apart from, excluding (common in Cilas)
 ōsh -i -ē, f., air, wind
 ōsh -ū -ē, m., guest
 ōť -i -yē, f., lip, used only for lower lip, khīrini ōťi, lower lip: see ōtu
 ōť -ū -ē, m., lip, only upper lip: ázhínū o., upper lip: see ōťi
 pā- -yē -āi -yo, m., foot (of person, animal), leg of bed: mūchínē pāyē ganóiki, to hobble (horse, etc.) pāē tál- -i, m., sole of foot: see tál
 pāč-, gen. -āi, m., half a month
 pácóikiť pā'cái pākū, II, ripen, be cooked (of bread, etc.)
 pácūť, fruitful (said of tree)
 paida thoiki, l ac., create: Paida Thēyēk, Creator
 pāis-á -ā'i -ā'i -ó, f., pice (farthing)
 pait -ō -ōē -óai -óo, m., cloth gaiter (pāťi)
 paizār- -ē, f., shoe
 pāk, adj., ceremonially clean, holy
 pakū, ripe, cooked (Panj. pākkā) see pácóikiť
 Palēť (ē), f., Baltistan
 pāl -i -yē, f., grindstone
 pālān- -i -ā'i -ó, m., bed (esp. European)
 pal-izhóiki -izham, II, be

- attacked, (of disease) infect :
 see next word
 palóiki, I 1 ac., hand (a thing
 to someone, dat. pers.):
 attack, cause (disease) to
 infect someone: causal of
 last word
 palyóiki, I 1 ac., rub.
 panj -a'-ái -ā'i -ó, m., paw (of
 animal, such as dog, cat,
 bird which has claws)
 pānz-ái, gen. -áino, fifteen:
 pānzāimō'no, fifteenth
 pār, last year
 pār- -i, m., nib of pen
 pār, prep. adv., across, on
 other side: p. būzhóiki, to
 cross
 parā', m., sentry
 pārā, stage, day's march
 pārār, adv., n., year before
 last
 pārārē'k-o, fem. -i, belong-
 ing to year before last (adj.
 from pārār)
 parbāt-, gen. -ái, m., mercury,
 quick-silver
 pārd -a -ā'i -ā'i -ó†, m., curtain
 pār -i -iyē, f., fairy [village
 Pāri Bānlá- gen. ái, name of
 parn-ái -ā'yē -ā'yāi -ā'yo, f.,
 saw (small)
 paróiki (causal of poiki) I 1
 ac., cause to alight or fall:
 cāt p., v. tr., crack
 pārūk -ō'†, fem. -i†, adj. from
 pār, belonging to last year
 pārū'lū, adj., level, equal,
 similar
 pārūzharóiki, I, explain (cau-
 sal from next)
 pārūzhóiki -ū zham -ū'dūs, II,
 hear, understand: see last)
 pārwā, care, interest, attention
 pāsānd thóiki, approve, desire,
 like
 paš, m., sheep's wool
 paš, f., manure
 pasharóiki, II 1 ac. rei., dat.
 pers., show
 pash-izhóiki -i'zhēi -i'dūs II
 be seen, be visible
 pashóiki pā'sham pashī'gās, II
 1 ac., see: cf. čakóiki, look
 at
 paš-ō'† -ē' (é)† -ā'i -ō', m.,
 turban
 pāta, m., address (on letter,
 etc.)
 pāt-i -yē, f., large dish (a
 long)
 pātlū'n- -ē, f., trousers of
 English shape
 pāt- u -ē, m., leaf (a long)
 pāvón-, gen. -ái, foot of bed
 pāyāl-u -ē, m., shepherd,
 goatherd, cowherd
 pazhóiki† pā'zham pazhī'gās†,
 II 1 ac., cook bread, Panj.
 pākānā)
 pažh -ū, gen. -u'wāi, f., salt
 pažhūlitū, adj., salt
 pēa'dāl, adv., on foot
 pēshagi- -yē, f., advance of
 money
 pezőiki† pēzham pezi'gās, II 1
 ac., to grind
 phacāl -i -yē, f., wing
 phācūt'yā doiki, 2 ac., to kick
 phāg phāg -i -ā'i -ó, m., fig:
 phāgā'i tōm, m., fig tree:
 (final g in phāg is surd,
 almost k)
 phā -izhóiki -izhēi -i'lū, II, v.
 int., burst, be broken
 phāl- -i, m., lot (for drawing
 lots)
 phāl thoiki, throw, throw away
 phāl boiki, to ride (āsh pēzh,
 on horseback)
 phālā'† phālā'† phālā'-ái -o,
 m., apple tree

phā'ls -ə -ə -āi -o, m., poplar
phamül, dried fruit (in villages
used for any fruit)

phap -i' -yā're -iyāi -yā'ro, f.,
wife of mother's brother,
father's sister

phar, f., turn: p. bo'ki, v.
int., turn, (of milk) turn
sour

phārān tho'ki, I ac., v. tr.,
turn upside down, topsy
turvy

phār-i -yē (ā long), f., village,
tom phāryāi jāk, one's
townspeople

phārāngi, kind of cloth (Urdu
chit)

pharāt tho'ki, I ac., v. tr.,
twist

pharāt-i -yē, f., handle (of
door, drawer, etc.)

phārkāt, quarrel

phārkātō'ki, to, quarrel

phārpit -ē', f., boot-lace or
other lace made of leather

phās tho'ki, finish (tr.): p.
bo'ki, come to an end

phāt tho'ki, leave, reject;
permit (with infin.): p.
bo'ki, be left, demitted

phāt, adj., blunt

phatāl -u -ē, m., thigh

phātī'nū, adj., fr. phātú;
following, next: p. ēwēlū
or bāris, following year

phātō-i -yē -yēi -yo, f., but-
terfly

phātorū, adj., thick (of things),
coarse (of cloth)

phātú, adv., prep., behind,
after, afterwards: phātū't,
adv., afterwards, in future:
āsēi kuyē zho phātú, beyond
our country

phāu tho'ki v. tr., scatter: p.
bo'ki, be scattered

phāyō'ki, I I ac., burst, tear
(tr.)

phāyō'ki phām pha'lū, II, be
burst, torn

phére, adv., again, back: p.
arō'ki or valō'ki v. tr.,
return

pheri kāl, m., year after next

phēr-i -yē, f., whirlpool

pherō'ki phérām pheri'lūs, II,
v. int, turn, return

pherō'ki, I I ac., v. tr., turn,
return: dāt p., make an
arch (building) [smooth

phēilū (i is i long), adj.,

phē -u -ē, m., mosquito

phīlil -i -yē -yēi -yo, f., ant

phīri, same as phére, q.v.

phīr -izhō'ki -i'zhām -i'lūs, II
same as pherō'ki, II

phīrō'ki phī'ram phīri'lūs,
same as pherō'ki, II

phīrō'ki, I v. tr., same as
pherō'ki, I

phīt-i -yē, f., stone in ring

phī'tik bo'ki, take a huff

phizh -ū -ē, m., shoulder

phoc-ōt -ē't -ā'i -ō', m., tail

phoē, m. pl., small pox: p.
nīkhāyō'ki, small-pox come
out, get small-pox

phō'pūs -i, m., blister: con-
trast phūpūs

phōt -i, m., peel, rind

phū tho'ki, blow with mouth
or bellows: for "blow" of
wind use "come"

phūkē'kiš, adj., boastful

phūk -i, m. (in full tīkāi
phūk), crumb

phūkily, boastful

phūlūz, m., cedar

phū'n -ē, gen. -o, m. pl.,
moustache

phūnār -ē' -ē'i -ō, f., blossom,
flower

phūpū's -i, m., fireplace (Hin. cūlhā) contrast phō'pūs
 phūrg-ū (h)† -ū (h)† or -uví, -uvā'i, -uvo, m., feather
 phūškū, adj., empty
 phūt, i.q. phot. q.v.
 phūt -izhóiki -i'zhām í'lū, II, be broken, break (int.)
 phūtóiki, I l ac., v. tr., break
 phūts- -ái, m., dew
 phūtú'n- -í, m., Šinā cloth
 purse
 phyāvū phyā- -ái -vo, m., shoulder (part over scapula)
 phyōl-ū -ē, m., shoulder
 pióiki pi'am pigās, II, drink
 pir, m., Muhammadan saint :
 pirekan, interj., by the saint!
 pišhín-, gen. -ái, f., time of second Muhammadan prayer : cūni p., about 1:0 p.m. : bári p., about 2:0 p.m. : sūri p. bili, sun has reached the position of pišhín
 pīs -ō' -ē' (è), m., small pear
 pistó'l- -í, m., revolver, pistol
 pīt-ū -e, m., back
 pōē -í -ē, granddaughter (both sides)
 pōē -ū -ē, grandson (both sides)
 po-ī, gen. -ī'no, five : poīmō'-no, fifth
 poiki pom pólūs (ō as aw), fall, be exhausted, alight (of bird) : çat p., crack (int.)
 po'n- -ē, f., way, road
 poyōnū, adj., rich
 prañ -ū† -ū (not†) or -uví, -uvā'i -uvó, m., soul, moth
 prašh-í -ē, f., rib
 práyóiki, I l ac., mend
 prik doiki, to jump
 priž-ū -ē, m., flea

pū'č-, gen. -ái : pl. dāri, q v., son
 pūlā'-, gen. -ái, pillau (food)
 pūróiki, I l ac., fill
 pūrōnū, adj., old, ancient
 pūru, adj., correct, complete, all
 pūshi, f., boil : p. nīkhayóiki, boil break out
 pūšm-izhóiki -i'zhái -ilū, II, int., swell (said of hollow thing as stomach) cf. shū-zhóiki
 pūsižh-óiki -izhái, same as preceding
 -r, suffix meaning "in" : goṭēr, also goṭēr ārú) in house, at home : gotor. in houses ; ūrduēr, in Urdu ; Šinār, in Šinā
 ra rájít (or rázhít) raái rájyó (or rázhó) m., king, raja
 rábāt-, gen. -ái, f., obstinacy : r. thoiki, to quarrel
 rabōt-, gen. -ái, f., report
 rabūn-, gen. -ái, French beans
 račhóiki račham račhí'gās, II l ac., preserve, rear, keep : ákō r., abstain from (with jo).
 rádū, cooked (in pot, see razhóiki)
 ráfali- -ye, f., rifle
 Rāfizi rafizíyē, m. Shia Muhammadan (said in scorn)
 rahāt-, gen. -ái, f., health
 rak- -ē' ē'í -ó, f., desire, wish : r. thoiki, to desire, wish for
 rāk -ū -e, m., palace
 ramóiki I ac., keep or rear (birds)
 ránóiki rañam rānī'gās, II l ac., v. tr., cook (in pot, Panj. rinnhñā)
 rānóiki, I l ac., v. tr., to dye
 rās-, gen. -ái, m., sap, juice

rāsan, rations

rāsh-, gen. -ē'i, m., eyesight

rasid- -i, m., written receipt

rāth-izhōiki -i'zham -i'dūs,

II, be hindered, stopped

rāthōiki, I l ac., hinder, stop

rāt -i -ye, f., night: trān r.,

midnight: rātyēt, rātyo, by

night, at night

ravari, (surd ri) adv., in this

direction: ravaryo, from

this direction

rāvān boiki, set out, start

rayōiki rām (a very long)

rē'gās, l ac., say, speak, tell,

read: rāitū, literate: rayo-

ikyēi or rainiēi tarikā,

accent (as in foreign accent,

French accent)

razhōiki, rāzhēi, rádu, II, be

cooked (in pot, Panj. rījhnā)

rēl (l surd) rēle, f., railway

train

ril-ṭ, gen. -āi, m., brass,

bronze, copper: halizū r.,

brass: lōlyu r., bronze,

copper

rīn- -i, m., pāttū (kind of

tweed cloth)

rīshvāt- -ē, f., bribe

ro, fem., re, pl. ri, that (pro-

noun)

rōg (surd g) rō'g -i -āi -o, m.,

illness

rogōṭū, adj., ill

rogōṭy -ārṭ -arē' -arē'i-aró, f.,

illness

roiki rōm rōlūs, II, weep

romṭ rom-ṭ -āi -o, m., tribe

rōn- -i -ēi -o (n far forward in

plur., almost roini, m.,

colour, dye

roṣ, n. adj., anger, angry, esp't

of taking huff: r. boiki,

take a huff

roz-ā -ā'i -ā'i -ó, fast: r.

ginōiki, to fast

rōz- -i, m., kind of bird

rōz- -i, m., kind of deer

rozin-ā -ā'i -ā'i -óṭ, allowance.

livelihood

ruh rūh -i -āi -o, also ru rūv-i

-āi -o, m. soul

rüksā't- gen., -ē'i f., n. adj.,

permission, permitted: r

boiki, take leave: r tho'iki.

give leave, permit to go

rūmāl- -ē, f., handkerchief

rūn- -ē, f., pasture land (gener-

ally in hills)

rūn-ṭ, gen. -iyēi, f., mange

rup-ṭ, gen. -ā'i, silver

rup-āi -ā'yē -ā'yēi -ā'yo, f.,

rupee

For words beginning with s

see after sh and before si

sa, m., breath: esp. in phrase

sa kābāz būlū, breath was

seized (by God) i.e. he died

sa-, gen. -āi, pl. sāyār-ē, gen.

-o, f., sister

sāb-, gen. -āi, m., Sahib.

European: bōrū s., Resident

in Gilgit: Mū'lki s., Asst.

Resident in Cīlās

sā'bāb- -ē, f., cause: anisēi

sābāb gi, for this reason

sabū'n -gen. -ā'i, f., soap

sābūr, patience: s. thoiki.

have patience

sābut thoiki, v. tr., prove

sāc-y -ē, f., dream: s. pash-

ōiki, to dream

saçū, easy

sādāp- -ē' -ē'i -ó, f., brooch

made of shell

sāfā', adj. indecl., clean: s.

boiki, become fine weather

sāfār'- -ē', f., journey

sahīb-, gen. -āi, m., same as

sāb, q.v.

Sāi, name of village

- sāi-s -zi, m., groom (for Europeans)
 sākhaṭ, adj., hard: s. mizāj, ill-tempered, hard disposition: s. mizājāi, ill-tempered
 sālā, f., advice
 sālā'm, f., salutation
 salūtōīkī, I l ac., to fold
 sāmālā', f., wrestling: s. lamōīkī, to wrestle
 sāmān, m., legal summons
 sāmān-, gen. -āi, f., luggage
 sāmārōīkī, I l ac., divide: see next word
 sāmār, prep. (prep. case), equal to
 sāmb-ā -ā'i -ā'ī -ó, f., anxiety: s. thoīkī, think, take thought
 sāmbakīṣ, adj., anxious
 samōn' -ē-ēī -o, f., arms (military)
 sān- -i, m., light: s. būlū, day is dawning
 sānāṭu, adj., bright (of colour, light, star)
 sānd -ā -ā'ī -ā'ī -ó, m., male buffalo (d forward near position of English d)
 sāndū'k- -ē', -ā'ī -ó, f., box
 sāp-, gen. -āi, European: same as sāb, q.v. [family
 sāpāy-ār' -arē' -arē'ī -aró, m., sār- (r surd) -i, m., lake, flood
 sardā'r- m., leader: see sī
 sārkar-, gen. -āi, m., Government, the authorities
 sārkarī, adj., belonging to Government
 sārōīkī†, I l ac., put to sleep
 sārpiṭ, ease, easy
 sārṇ -u -e, horseshoe m.
 sārṇ, adj., solid
 sāt, gen. sāti'no, seven: sāt-mō'no, seventh: sāt chāk, week
 sātā-l, gen. -ī'no, seventeen: sātālmō'no, seventeenth
 sātdezi, f., week
 sāti, prep., with, along with
 sāṭfīkē't- -ī, f., certificate
 sātmō'no, see sāt
 sātrānj -i -ē -ēī -o, f., carpet (y is understood, but not really pronounced before the obl. and nom. pl. endings)
 sau sē'v -ē -āi -o, f., bridge
 saud-a, gen. -āi, f., trading: misti s., good bargain
 saudāgār-, gen. -āi, m., tradesman, merchant
 savú-i -yē, f., sister's daughter
 savú-o -ē, m., sister's son
 sāvū, i. q. sāl. breath, q.v.
 sāy-a, gen. -ā'ī, f., earnest money [ment
 sázā' -yē -i -wo, f., punish-
 sāzh-ū, gen. -ēi, m., half of produce of land: s. dē'yēk, m., tenant, pl. dēnēk (lit. giver of half-produce)
 Sazīn†, name of district
 sēl-, gen. -āi, f., walk, journey for pleasure: s. thoīkī, to make such journey, go for walk
 sēr sē'r-i -āi -o, m., weight, two pounds
 shā, greens
 shāc-ī -ē, f., squirrel
 shāfakhan-ā -ā'ī -āi -o, m., hospital
 shaihar- -e, f., city town (*ai* short)
 shair -ī† -yāre -īāi -yāro, m., wife's brother (*ai* short)
 shai'ūr- -i -ēī -o, m., father in law (*ai* is short)
 shak- -ē' -ē'ī -ó, f., doubt
 shākāl- -ē, f., form, appearance

shāka'r-, gen. -ā'i, m., sugar
shāk-ū-ē-ēi-o, m., arm
shāl-, i, m., wolf
shal-ṭ-ē'-ē'i-o, m., fever
shāl, hundred: shālmō'no,
 hundredth
shām sham-i' -ā'i -ó, m.,
 evening: shama't, in the
 evening: see shēū: shām,
 when fem., means fourth
 Muhammadan prayer
shā'm a -āi -āi -avo, m., light-
 ed lamp
shāmadān-, i, m., lampstand
shamāl-ṭ gen. -ēi, m., cream
shamāl thoiki, clean rice
shañāl-i-ē, f., chain
shāpū's- -i -ē'i -ó, m., thick
 quilt
shār-ā -ā'i -ā'i -avo, m.,
 wild goat
shār-ā, gen. -ā'i, f., Muham-
 madan law: see shēryāt
shāra kāl, next year: see kāl
sharān-y -ē, m., fence
shārāvū, adj., cold (of food)
shārgū, f., dung (of cow,
 horse)
shārm-, gen. -āi, f., shame
shar-ō, gen. -ē'i and -ōē, m.,
 autumn
shās- -āre, mother-in-law
shāt-, gen. -ā'i, f., strength: s.
gi, forcibly
shāt'lū, strong
shātily-ārṭ -arē' -arē'i -aró, f.,
 strength
shatú-i-yē, f., cob of maize
 with grains taken off.
shāvāran, m., polo-ground
shayā't, adv., perhaps
shāyē, m. pl., abuse (Hindi
gāli), esp. women's: s.
doiki, give abuse
shēi-ṭ, gen. -āi, f., soot
shēitān-, i, m., Satan

shēitān-i -iyē -iyēi -iyo, f., I
 devilry, mischief
shēryā't-, gen. -ē'i f., Muham-
 madan law: see shāra
shēū, adj., white: s. thoiki
 to whiten: s. shām, evening
 twilight: s. lō, morning
 twilight: cf. sēū
shi-ā -ā'i -ā'i -ā'vo, m., Shiah
 Muhammadan
shiār-ṭ-ē'-ē'i-o, f., goodness
shidā'lū, adj., cold
shidēlē'-i-yē, f., generosity
shidēlū, adj., generous
shikār- -ē, f., tower
shikāst, defeat: khoiki, be
 defeated
shilāk, adj., unleavened
 (everything except wheat)
shil-ayōiki -ā'i -ā'dū, II, to
 ache
shilōiki, I ac., soothe, appease
shildātū, adj., beloved
shilō'k- -ē -āi -o, f., narrative.
 story
shilū, roomy
shimshēr-, gen. -ā'i, m.,
 Saturday
shīp-i-yē, f., wrist
sho, adj., good: also interj.
 good! see shiārṭ
shod-ū-ē, fem. -i-yē, monkey
shōk- -ē -ēi -o, f., desire, liking
shom shōmē, f., spleen
shon, f., n. adj., care, anxiety,
 awake, alert: s. thē, take
 care! gently! s. thēṭ, with
 care, carefully: s. boiki,
 int., to wake up: s. tharōiki,
 to waken
shoni, barren woman: see
shonū
shon-ū, barren (land, etc.): -i,
 barren woman
shot-ō' -ōē -ōāi -óo, m., shoe-
 maker

shū shūv-ī -ā'i -ó, dog: fem.
sōci shū (declined as masc.)
shū-dārġ, -dār'ġ or -dār'yē,
 -darā'i -dāryo, boy
shūglū, f., a thorn with yellow
 wood
shūgūl-āi -āyē, f., friendship
shūgūl-ū -ē, m., friend
shūgūly-ārġ -arē' -arē'i -aró,
 f., friendship
shūgūrí -yē -yēi -yo, f., large
 pear
shujóiki shūjēi shúdū, II.
 grow old (moon, clothes)
shūkār-, gen. -āi, f., thanks.
 gratitude: s. thoiki, thank:
 nashūkār bānda, ingrate
shūkargüzār -i -āi -o, n.
 adj., gratefull
shūku, dry: see shushóiki
 past tense
shūkūr- gen. āi, m., Friday
shūl-, gen. -āi, f., love
shumāl-, gen. āi, f. north
shūnūtēr -i, m., wren
shūnmamúy-o -ē -ēi -o (ū
 very narrow), m., mouse:
 also shūnmamóyo
shū -o gen. -āi, no plur. boy:
 see shūdārġ and dārġ
shūrū' boiki, v. int., begin: s.
 thoiki, v. tr. begin
shūry-ārġ -arē' -arē'i -aró, f.,
 happiness (ū narrow)
shūryaróiki (ū narrow), I 1 ac.
 v. tr. to please
shūsh -a āi -āi -o, m., glass
shushóiki shūshēi shūku, II,
 become dry
shūt shūti, m., mushroom
shūt-iġ -iyē, f., corner: car
shūtí', four cornered
shūtūk-ū -ē, m., bud: throk
 bitū s., slightly open bud
shūvóiki, II 1 ac., v. tr. to
 dry

shūzhóiki shūzhāi shūdū, v.
 int., II, swell (of flesh, bone
 etc.): cf. pūshzhóiki, pūsh-
inzhóiki
sā-, gen. -āi, f. breath: s.
wayóiki, breathe: s. s.
thoiki, be out of breath:
 see sā, sāwū and sā boiki
sa, six, gen. saí'no: šamó'no,
 sixth
sā boiki, to embrace (w. sāti,
 with, of pers. embraced):
 see sā
šacóiki sā'cam sā'tūs, I, be
 attached, etc. (Hin lāgna):
 with 2 ac. to hit mark (of
 gun, arrow, stone): nē s.,
 (2 ac.), to miss: komēzh
šacit', busy: see šoiki
šādār -i, m., servant
šādārī-ġ -yē, f. service
šāk -i, m., neck (generally
 man's, seldom woman's)
šāk boiki, slip (on ground,
 also from one's hand): s.
boiki dish, slippery place
šak, adj., full: s. boiki, be
 full: s. thoiki, fill
šamó'no, see sa
šarūn-, gen. -āi, henna
šēū thoiki, to whistle in order
 to call someone: see šurkyā.
šūrūiki: cf. shēū
šēv-o -ē, adj., blind: fem.
šē-i -yē: cf. shēū
šidóiki, I 2 ac., beat strike
šik bādāl thoiki, disguise one-
 self
šin -i, m., horn
Šinġ, šinġ or šin-i, -ā'i -ó, a
 Šinā man, a Šin: Šinēk,
 m., a Šin: Šinġ oēi, Šina
 woman
 Šinā (ā as in French "page"),
 Šinā baš, Šinġ baš, the
 Šinā language: see baš

šinakóc -u-, g, fem. -i-yē, a Šin
from Yāgistān: see next
word

Šināik-i, gen.-yēi, f., that
part of Yāgistān (independ-
ent country below Cīlās)
which is inhabited by Šins
šin-āi -ā'yē -ā'yāi -ā'yo, f.,
wild rose

šiš- -i -ā'i -ó, m., head

šišō'n-†, gen. -āi, m., head of
bed

šiš-ū -g, m., cone of fir or
pine, ear of wheat, barley,
rice, etc., šonū s., ear of
maize before cob is formed :
see šonū

soīki šam sē'gās, I 1 ac.,
attach (Hīn. lagana) :
gotēzh agār s., set fire to
house : see sačóiki

so-ī, gen. so'no, sixteen :
soimó'no, sixteenth

soq, adj., slack (of rope, etc.)

šol-ū -g, m., small branch

šom-óiki -qm -ī'lūs, be tired

šoť-ū -ē, m., throat, neck

šū thoiki or níkhālóiki, take
rest

šū thoiki, to smell

šūāk būzhóiki, to crawl (esp.
of snake)

šurkyā-, gen. -āi, whistling :
s. thoiki, to whistle (for
pleasure) : see sēū

šūrūik-i, gen. -yēi, f. (and s.
thoiki) same as šurkyā. q.v.
sī' -ē -ēi -o, f., army : sī'o
(less often sī'ēi) āfsār or
sārdār or bōro, general or
other superior officer

siāicāt-, gen. -ā'i, m., blotting
paper

siā'r- -i, m., wick of earthen-
ware lamp

sičaróiki, I, teach, 1 ac. rei

and dat. pers., but if
subject taught is not men-
tioned, pers. may be in
either dat. or 1 ac.

sičóiki sīčam sič'īlūs, II,
learn : subj. of verb is in
nom., (not agent case)

sifāt-, gen. -āi, praise : s.
thoiki (gen. pers.) to praise :
see hāmād

sī'gāl-, -āi, m. sand

sīgarēt- -i -ēi -o, f., cigarette

sikīm- -ē', f., silk (2nd i very
short)

sīn- -ē', f., river (esp. Indus)

sióiki sī'am sīgās II, sew

sīpāt-, gen. -āi, same as sifāt

sīr-āu- āvē' -āvā'i -āvó, f.,
razor

sīrf, adv., only

sīrk -a, gen. -ā'i m., vinegar

sīsīnū, adj., pure (of oil,
water, etc.)

sītár- -e, f., native banjo

sobāt-, gen. -ā'i, f., association
with (abstr. noun) : s.
thoiki associate with

sōčī, adj., female

soiki šom sūtūs, II, sleep : see
saróiki† [ship]

somā-i -yē -yēi -yo, f., friend-
son-, gen. -āi, gold

sony -ār† -arē' -arē'i -aró, m.,
goldsmith (a is almost pure
a in nom., elsewhere almost
as in Eng. "man")

sōñi sonyārē or sonyē, f.,
raja's wife, queen

sūt suv -ē' -ā'i -ó, f., needle,
pine needle

Sūāt, f., name of district,
Swat

sūčū, adj., true, straight, di-
rect (of road) : interj. cer-
tainly; yes, that's so :

sūčēzh gou, he went straight

- sũcy -ār† -arē' -arē'i -aró, f., straightness, truth
 sũm-, gen. -āi, m., earth, soil, clay
 sũnni- -yē -yēi- yo, m., Sunni Muhammadan
 sũr- -i, m., pig
 sũrā'-i -yē -yāi -yo, f., water-pot (earthen)
 surāt- -ē, f., form, appearance
 sũr-ī -yē, f., sun, sunshine : trāñ s. half a day : sũrēzh wióiki, put out in the sun : sũryo, by day : s. būrizh-óiki, s. būr boiki, sun set : s. trāñēk āli, it is midday : s. dārō bili, it is midday : s. khālēk āli it is 8 a.m. : s. pishin bili, it is 3.0 to 4.0 p.m. : s. dīgār bili, it is 4.0 to 5.0, p.m. : see thām
 sũrūnā-i -yē, f., native clarinet
 sũs, adj., unconscious, faint, lazy
 sũyóiki sũ'y -ām -i'gās, II 1 ac, know
 taāzhūb, adj., astonished
 tābārzi'n- -ē -ēi -o, f., small axe
 tabedār, adj., obedient, under authority
 tābū-t -ti -dāi -do, m., bier
 taçi, f., adze
 tāg -á, gen -ā'i, m., mud prepared for plastering
 tāikikāt- -i, m., or -ē, f., inquiry, inquest
 tāk thoiki, v. tr., tie
 tāk-(h) -i, m., button
 tāl thoiki, v. tr., sort, choose out
 tāl- -i, m., in pāē tāl, sole of foot
 tāl-, gen. -āi, m., ceiling, under roof : see tēshi
 tala, indecl. adj., sweet
 tālā-b (surd b)-bē, f., pay, salary
 talā'k- -ē -ēi -o, f, divorce : t. doiki, to divorce (w. dat.)
 taláš- -ē, f., search : thoiki, to search
 talashī- -yē, f., search (generally police search of suspect's house)
 tālbūr-ū -ē, m., spider
 tāltā'kūs, adj., slippery
 tāltāpān- -i, m., flying fox : shamāi t., bat
 tāl-ū -ē, m., palate
 talūk, f., connection, concern : thāi jēk t. hāni? what business is it of yours?
 talūñū, adj., thin
 tām doiki, to swim
 tām, adj., shut : t. thoiki, v. tr., to shut (door, etc.)
 tām boiki, stumble, fall
 tām† thoiki, v. tr., wash
 tā'm-a, gen. -āi, f., avarice
 tāmāku, m., tobacco : t. pióiki, to smoke
 tamām, adj., complete, all
 tāmānc -á -ā'i -ā'i -ó, f. pistol
 tāmash -á -ā'i† -ā'i -ó, show, entertainment, "fantasia," : t. thoiki, perform, etc.
 tāmām-á -ā'i -ā'i -ó, light one horsed trap
 tāng-á -ā'i -ā'i -ó, two-wheeled covered trap
 tāp -izhóiki -izham -ēdūs, II, warm oneself
 tār- -i, m., piece : t. thoiki, I ac, cut break : tāro tārī thoiki, I ac., cut or break in pieces
 tarādū, foolish
 tārāfdār-i, gen. -iyēi, f., partiality
 tārf, direction : māi tārfā jo

on my side, on my part,
from me
táriká, method, manner
tá'ri'kh- -ě -ěi -o, f., date (in
calendar, etc.) kăcāk t.,
what date is it?
tar -izhóiki -i'zhăm -i'lūs, II,
to cross
tă'jūm-á -ă'i -ă'i -ó, f., trans-
lation: t. thoiki, translate
taróiki, tá'ram tar'i'lūs or
tar'i'dūs, II, cross
taróiki, I l ac., take someone
or something across
tarú -i -yě, f., ringlet
tās boiki, slip (on ground,
also from one's hand), come
out (as nail, sword from
scabbard): *tās boiki dīsh*,
slippery place: tās thoiki,
take out (nail, sword)
tasil-, gen. -ăi, local court,
small district: see next
word
tasildār -i, m., officer (Indian)
over small district: see last
word
tăsm-á -azhě' -azhě'i -azhó
or -ă'i -ă'i -ó, f., shoelace
made of cloth or thread
tată-i -yě, f., friendship
tātu, adj., hot
taū thoiki, v. tr., to spill
taufik, m., ability (esp. finan-
cial) *au* like English 'awe'
tăyār, adj., ready: t. thoiki,
prepare
tavú tā- -ăi -vo, m., in *hăta*
tavū, palm of hand
tāza, indecl. adj., fresh
tēl, gen. tēlăi, m., oil
tēn, adv., now: tēn âkí,
immediately
tē'nīs-, gen. -ăi, f., tennis
tērū, crooked: tērē âchiyě,
squinting eyes

těsh -i -e, f., roof: see tal
thaç-q'ŋ -ôni ônăi -ôno, m.,
carpenter
thaçqô-i -yě, f., female of
carpenter caste
thăg- -i, m., cheat, defrauder
thăgi- -yě -yěi yo, f., cheat-
ing, fraud
thăi, thy
thairi- -yě -yěi -yo, f., ball
(*ai* short)
thăkūr- -i, -ăi -ó, m., barber
thăly-ô' -ě (è) -ě'i -ôvo, large
bag or basket
thăm thoiki, to sweep
thăm boiki, pass off (said of
sunshine from places, e.g.
hill tops)
thăm-ă -ě, m., fan., pankha.
thăn- -i, m., complete roll of
cloth
thăn, prep., up to
thăn thoiki, v. tr., l ac., v. tr.,
push
thapātu, adj., dull (colour,
light, star)
thăr doiki, to fly
thăt-ă -ě, m., turban
thik- -ě' -ě'i -ó, f., drop (of
water, etc.): thikēk văi, a
little water: see next
thikó-i-yě -yěi -yo, f., drop
(of water, etc.): thikoyē
vayoiķi, to drop (water,
etc.): in *thik* and *thikói* the
k is rather far back
thīs- -ě', f., error: t. thoiki,
commit mistake
thōç-i, gen. -ăi, f., bhang
thoiki, thăm or thēm, thē'gās
or thī'gās, v. tr. do, make,
speak (language), cook
(bread, etc.): bear (son,
daughter, with word for
son, daughter as object):
tiki thē'yēk or thoikik, a

- cook : *kē* (āni, āi) *thīga* to, for what (this, that) reason : *jēk hāni thīga* to, because, since
thōk-ū-ē, m., hill
thrīk-, gen. -āi, m., dirt
thū, f., saliva : t. *thoīkī*, to spit
thū'k-i, gen. -yāi, f. saliva
thūlēš-i, m. *Pinus Gerardiana* or edible pine : see *garóīlī*, *yōzī*
thūlū (first *ū* narrow), thick, fat
thūn- ē, f., pillar
thūr- ē', f., whip : t. *gi doīkī*, 2 ac., to whip
thūrēā' doīkī, 2 ac., to whip
Thūr-, gen. -āi, name of village on Indus below Cīlās
thūrg-ó-ó or -óī, -óāi -ovó, m., bit in horse's mouth
thūrū't-ū-ē, m., beak (*ū* is *ū* long)
thūryóīkī, 1 l ac., v. tr., open
tīkāt-i-ā'i-ó, m., ticket, postage stamp
tīk-i-or-i,-yē,-yēi-yo, f., bread, "capati"
tīk-ū-ē, m., spot
tīlén-i, m., saddle
timóīkī tīmam timigāst, II, endure
tīn-, gen. -āi, m., tin (the material)
tīṇṇ, sharp (knife, scissors, razor) : bright (colour, light, star), clever
tiny-ār't-arē'-arē'i-aró, f., brightness, sharpness, cleverness : see last word : *n* not fully cerebral
tīti'rū, m., one of the two breasts
tob-ā, gen. -ā'i, f., repentance : t. *thoīkī*, repent
tohmāt-, gen. -āi, f., blame, accusation : t. *soīkī*, to blame, accuse
tolóīkī, 1 l ac., v. tr., weigh, measure
toltóp-ū-ē, m., leavened cake of bread (made of anything but wheat)
tofān-, gen. -ēi, generally *tofānēi ōshī* (see *ōshī*), storm, hurricane
tōm-i-āi-o, m., tree : *cūṇū* t.. shrub
tomū, own : Hindi *āpnā*
tōp-i, m., cannon
tōr-i-yē-yēi-yo, f., a cork : handle of door or drawer
tōr-ū-ē, m., large unsmoothed bit of wood, stump
totā(h), m., parrot
trān, half : *trān māzhā*, centre : see *yun*, *sūrī*, *rāti* : *ēk ga* t., one and a half : *ē ga* t., three and a half : *ē ga* trān, three equal parts
trāṇ thoīkī, v. tr., fire gun, arrow
trānf-ā'-aā'i-aā'i-aó or -avó, m., headman of village
tsairī-yē, m., sentry (*ai* short)
tsāk, standing : t. *boīkī*, stand, stand up : t. *bo!* wait a moment! t. *tharóīkī*, set upright, make stand
tsanál-ū-ē, m., native trousers
tsandū'r-a, gen. -āi, m., Monday
tsāplā-i-yē, f. *chapli* (sandals)
tsār-ē, m., scratch (from nail, etc.) : t. *boīkī* get a scratch : t. *thoīkī*, v. tr., scratch, tear
tshäg-ū-ē, m., garden
tshānzā'r-ē', f., before sunrise, time of first Muhammadan prayer

tshēi, your
 tshīr doiki (gen. rei), v. tr.,
 split
 tshir (surd r) tshīrē or tshī'rē,
 f., row (of houses men, etc.)
 tsho, you
 tshūpnōs, adj., i.q. chūpnōs,
 q.v.
 tshūt-ū' -ūi -uvā'i -uvó, m.,
 dwarf
 tshūtóiki tshūtām tshūtílūs,
 annoy: used w. sātī, with,
 not w. direct object
 tu (h), thou
 tūk- -ā'i, m., mud (natural,
 due to rain): cf. tāga
 tūkuc'-i -ē -ēi -o, f., phalanx
 of finger or toe
 tümāk- -i, m., gun
 tümār- -i, m., bag, amulet
 tū'n- -i-āi'-o, m., navel
 tūn, adj., tight
 tū'n-i-yē-yēi-yo, f., small bag
 or basket, (ū narrow)
 tūr-ūt -ūwē't -ūvā'i-ūvó, f.,
 small dish
 tū'rūm- -i, m., bugle
 tūshār, many, very: t. dām,
 many times
 tūshóiki tū'shēi tū'tu, II, be
 filled (esp. of stomach)
 tūtā'k- -ē' f., native clarinet
 tūtān- gen. -ē'i, m., darkness
 ūchacaróiki, I l ac., send,
 conduct, cause to arrive
 ūch-acóiki- -ā'cam -ā'tūs, II,
 arrive
 ūch-ayóiki -ā'yam -ayí'gās,
 II, send, conduct, cause to
 arrive
 ūcóiki uco'm, II, run away
 ūc-ū -ē, m., tongs
 ūd-i-yē (ū long), f., bolt:
 cīmāri or cīmarāi u., iron
 bolt: jūkāi ū., wooden bolt:
 u soiki or doiki, fasten bolt

ūdūt, gen., ūduvā'i, m., dust
 ūkaśēi, f., descent
 ūkē'si (ē), f., descent
 ūmar- -ē-ēi-o, f., age
 ūmēd- -ē, f., expectation,
 hope: ū. thoiki, to hope,
 expect
 ūnīl mā, pl. ūnīlye māyāre
 f., wet nurse
 ūnīlū māly, pl. ūnīlye mālye,
 husband of wet nurse
 ūn-yóiki -i'am -yí'gās, II
 I ac., v. tr., rear, bring up,
 nourish
 ūnyóiki ū'ny-am-í'lus, II, be
 hungry
 urān- -i ā'i-ó, m., lamb
 ūrīn-ī, ūrīn' or ūrīn-i', -ā'i-ó,
 kind of deer, wild sheep
 ūs- -ē-āi-o, f. (ū is ū long),
 debt: u. aróiki borrow: u.
 mūzhóiki or doiki, discharge
 debt
 ūshāy-ū-ē, m., hare, rabbit
 ūsārān- -i-ēi-o, m., debtor
 ūškūr- -ē, f., kind of chat
 ūspúk-i-yē, f., kestrel
 ūskūn- -i, relative [fil
 ūs-óiki -i'am -í'gās, II, v. tr.,
 ūspāū, tasty, delicious
 ūstād- i, m., teacher
 ūth, m., camel
 ūthā'lū, adj., high; tall (of
 stature); loud (of voice):
 u. māsō thē't, loudly, with
 loud voice
 ūthāly -ār't -arē' -arē'i aró, f.,
 height
 ūtharóiki, I l ac., waken,
 rouse
 ūthyóiki ū'thy-am-í'lūs, II,
 rise (esp. from sleep)
 ūts- -i, m., spring of water
 ūvā'l-ū, gen. -āi, m., summer:
 u. hālō'l, m., summer sol-
 stice

ūyan-ār† -arē' -arē'i -aró, f.,
 hunger
 ūyā'nū, hungry
 ūz-ū-ē, m., otter
 vād-a-ā'i† -ā'i-ó, m., promise
 vāi, gen. -āi, m., water
 váig-ā† -āyē' -ā'i-āyó, f., ford,
 stream
 válayāt-, (three syllables
 evenly accented) gen. -āi, f.,
 England, Europe, America
 válékīn, conj., but
 valóikī, I l ac, bring
 vān- -i, m., pumpkin
 vapās, adv., back, as in give
 back, come back
 -var -ī, gen. -yēi (surd *ri*), di-
 rection: na v., in this direc-
 tion: ra v. in that direc-
 tion: ēk ēka v. towards
 each other
 várīs- -í, m., heir
 vātā'n- -ē' -ē'i ó, f., country
 native land: also vāthān-
 -ē' -ē'i -ó, f.
 vāva, noise: v. doīkī, make
 noise, talk nonsense
 vāyāl-†, gen. -āi, f., thirst
 vayāl-izhóikī -ī'zham -ī'dūs
 or -ī'lūs, be thirsty
 vāzīr-, gen. -āi, m., prime
 minister, Vizier, etc.
 vāyóikī vām vātūs, come:
 azāi vāi v., trickle: vāyoī-
 kyēi *ishára* thoīkī, to beckon:
 vāi ēvēlū or bārīs, the com-
 ing year, next year
 víóikī ví'am ví'gās, v. tr. II,
 put in, insert, sow, fire
 (gun, etc.): nara v., throw
 down
 yachāl'tū, adj., mad
 yachāly-ār† -arē' arē'i -aró,
 f., madness
 yā'd- -ēi, f., memory: y.
 thoīkī, remember

yāg -ī' -īyē -īyēi -īyo, n., adj.,
 independent, uncontrollable
 (used esp. of inhabitants of
 Yāgīstān, q.v.)
 Yāgīstān, country below Cīlās,
 independent country owing
 allegiance to neither King
 nor Amir
 Yāhūd -i -īyē -īyēi -īyo, m.,
 Jew
 yāki n, f., certainty
 yām -yōr, see yōr (q nasal)
 yani, as if (not, as in Urdu,
 "that is")
 yāp, gen. yābāi, f., water-
 course for irrigation
 yār- -ī or varānī, friend (wo-
 man's *yār* is her paramour):
 yār- -ē, f., female paramour.
 yār, prep., front of, before:
 ma jo y, in front of me:
 būte jo y., previous to all,
 first of all
 yar†, adj., former, previous,
 next: y. chāk, previous
 day
 yārī-ā -ā'i -ā'i -ó, m., raja's
 tax-gatherer or steward
 yaróikī, I l ac., (causal of
 yayóikī), make walk or go
 yari'nū, adj., former, next
 yarū'kū, former, next: y.
 mor, the former matter: y.
 chāk, the previous day
 Yāsān, the district of Yāsīn
 yayóikī yāyam yā'tūs, walk,
 go, come, circulate or pass
 (of coin): imperat. yāi†:
 see yaróikī
 yēski, suitable
 yō, m., barley
 yōn-ū, gen. -āi, m., winter:
 see next word
 yonūkū, adj., belonging to
 winter: y. hālō'l, winter
 solstice

yör (nasal vowel) yō'r-ē -āi-o.
f., large watermill: yāmyör
(nasal vowel) same declen-
sion), small handmill: yōrai
or yām yōrai bāt, stone of
one of these: āzhinū bāt,
upper stone: khīrinū bāt,
lower stone

yōz-i-ē, f., seed of Pinus
Gerardiana or edible pine
yūlo (ū narrow and long), adj.,
apart, separate; y. thoiki,
to separate

yum yū'm-i-āi-o, m., liver
yun-ē -ēi-o, f., moon: yun
pūri or pānzai boiki, be full
moon: y. kholi boiki, moon
become small: y. trān boiki,
moon be half: y. shudi,
moon has grown old

yūparōiki, I l ac., reconcile,
cause to be joined

yūpōiki, I l ac., v tr., join

yuwōiki, I, win

zait-ū-ūvi-ūvā'i-ūvó, m., farm
servant who turns on or off
water for irrigation

zakhmi, wounded: z. thoiki,
to wound: z. boiki, be
wounded

zā'khūm- -i or -ē, m., wound:
z. thoiki or doiki, to wound:
z. boiki, be wounded

zāmānāt- -ē', f., surety, bail:
z. ginōiki or doiki, go bail

zāmīndār- -i, m., farmer

zamōiki, I 2 ac., strike, beat

zāns-a-ā'i, m., small brass pot

zāngār', gen. ā'i, m., rust:
zāngārsē khēgūn; rust has
eaten it, it has rusted

zari- -yē -yēi -yo, f., excuse
zārūrāt-, gen. -āi, f., necessity
zauzākh ē, f., or -i, m., hell
zavār- -i, m., pilgrim to Mecca
zēli, t., manner, kind: kē z.,
jēk z., how, of what kind?
ānē z., thus, of this kind

zā zāru zavāi zāro, m., brother:
zavāi dī, niece (brother's
daughter): zavāi pūc, neph-
ew, (brother's son)

zhāmē -ō' -ā're -ē'i -ā'ro, m.,
sister's husband, son-in-law

zhānūb-, gen. -āi, f., south

zāsa, m. pl., geschwister,
brothers and sisters

zabāt-i-yē, f., medicine (word
rare in Gilgit)

zakalōiki, I ac., v. tr., pull

zās, thoiki, I ac., pull

zēk, adj., lying down: z.
tharōiki, knock down

zūk- -ē, m., kidney: cf. zhūkt

zhil boiki, rise (of sun, moon,
stars): zhil bēi, east: also

jil

zhūkt, f., touch: z. boiki, be
touched: z. thoiki touch

zīgū, adj., long

ziāfat- -ē', f., feast

zīnda, adj., living

zīndagānī- -yē -yēi -yo, f., life

zīt, gen. zīdāi, f., obstinacy

zo zō'yi zō'vāi zō'vo or zō'yo,
m., generally bēpāi zo,

hybrid between yak and
cow

zōrāvāri- f., strength, tyranny

zūn, -ē, f., little valley

zūrūn-, gen. -ā'i, f., dunghill

ENGLISH-SINĀ VOCABULARY.

For details of conjugation and declension, etc., see the
Sīna-English vocabulary c, s, z, indicate cerebral c, sh, zh;
cerebral j is specially marked.

†shows the low tone.

abandon, phāt thoīki
 abate, tr., āpū thoīki : int.
 āpū boīki
 abide, bāyóiki (sit)
 ability, lāyākāt, f : taufi'k, m.
 able, adj. lāyēk : be a to, boīki
 about, concerning, *kāryo*,
hākēr, both with gen.
 above, āzhē', āzhē't
 absence, leave of, ījāzāt, f.,
 chūti, f.
 absent, be, use *āni nūsh*, is not
 here : hāzīr nūsh, is not
 present
 abstain from, akō' rāchóiki w.
 jo, from (i.e. keep oneself
 from) : nē thoīki, phāt thoīki
 absurd, fūzū'l, bēvākū'fi
 absurdity, bēvākū'fi
 abundant, bódū, bō'dū
 abuse, n. (= gali), shāyē
 abuse v., kalyóiki, shāyē doīki
 accede to, mānzūr thoīki,
 mānóiki
 accent, rayóikyēi tariká,
 raīniēi tariká
 accept, see "accede to"
 accompany, sāti būzhóiki
 account (story) cā'ga, f.,
 shilō'k, f : (financial), hīsā'b
 f.
 accurate, see "correct"
 accusation, tohmāt', f.
 accuse, tohmāt soīki
 acid, adj., cūrū
 accustomed, be, adāt boīki
 ache, v, shilayóiki
 acquaintance see "friend"
 acquit, bāri thoīki : be acquit-
 ted, bāri boīki
 acquittal, bāri, f.
 across, pār, re khīn, ra vari
 act, see "do," "make,"
 "work"

action at law, nālīsh, f., davái,
 f : bring a., same w. thoīki
 address (on letter), n., pā'ta, m.
 adjourn, motāl' chūróiki or
 thoīki
 adjust, bāndibās thoīki
 admirable, mīstū
 admit (permit entrance), ārūt
 valóiki : see "accede to,"
 "accept"
 adornment, mīnēlyā'rī, f : for
 the sake of a. mīnēlyarē
 kāryo
 adulterer, lāzhēgāro, m
 advance, use mūchō', before-
 hand : (of money) pēshagī, f
 advantage, faidá, f
 adversity, dāmizhā'rī, f
 advertisement, īshītīhār, f
 advice (moral), kanā'ū. m.
 nāsīāt, f., hīdayāt : (opinion)
 sālā', f.
 advise, kanā'ū or nāsīāt thoīki
 advisable, be, avāzhoīki
 adze, tāci, f.
 affront, to, beizāt thoīki
 afraid, be, bizhóiki
 after, prep., adv., phātú,
 gātīsh
 afterwards, phātūt
 afternoon, bālākāl, m.
 aesophagus, dodū, m.
 again, phīri, phére, nē
 age, ūmar, f.
 agree to, see "accede to"
 agreement, ēkrār (surd r)
 air, ōshī, f.
 alas ! haī āfsō's !
 alert, shōn, hūshyār
 alight (of bird), poīki
 alike, pārū'lū
 alive, jīnū, zīnda
 all, būtu pūrū, tāmmā
 allow, phāt thoīki w. infn. ;

also permissive tense, as
 bāyō't, let him sit
 allowance, rozinā, m
 almond, bādā'm.
 alms, niāz, f.
 along : along with. sāti, nalā :
 along (bank of river) kūlyo
 alone, ēk bē (for bēṭ), ēkā'lū
 aloud see "loud"
 also, ga
 alteration, bādli, f.
 although, akhanāṭ
 altogether, khās
 always, dēzgo, hār chāk
 am, hānūs
 among, māzhā
 amass, gāṭi thoiki, jā'ma
 thoiki
 amulet, tūmā'r, m
 amuse, khūsh tharóiki : a.
 oneself. tómū hío khūsh
 tharóiki
 ancient, see "old"
 and, ga
 angel : in heaven, máláyik :
 on earth for man fir'shtá :
 a. of death, jil gínēyēk
 máláyik, his name being
 izrail
 anger, rōs, f.
 angry, rōs, khāfa; khūsh w.
 negative
 animal, haīwā'n, m.
 ankle, gūlū'tsū, m.
 anna, ā'na, f.
 annoy, tshūtóiki
 answer, jūā'b, m. : v., jūāb
 doiki
 ant, phili'li, f.
 anxiety, sāmbā, f., fikr or
 fikr, f., shon, f.
 anxious, sāmbakís, fikrcān
 any, anyone, anything, any-
 where, etc., no special word :
 either omit or use interroga-
 tive w. ga, esp. in negative

clauses : e.g. kojni ga nūsh,
 is not anywhere : kéi dīshōr
 ga nē not in any place
 anyhow (without reason),
 gūcū
 apart. yū'lo (u long and
 narrow)
 apparent (visible), lēl'
 appeal (legal) āpi'l, f.
 appearance, form, shākāl, f.
 surāt, f.
 appease, shilóiki
 apple, tree or fruit, phalāṭ.
 m. : Adam's a., māni, dodāi
 māni, f. : see aesophagus"
 apricot (fruit), joróṭi f. :
 (tree), jui, f.
 approve of, khush thoiki,
 pásānd thoiki
 are not, nūsh
 arch, m., dāt, m. : make a.
 dāt phiroiki
 arise, ūthyóiki
 arm, shāku, m. : armpit, gāṭi'ti
 f. armless, khūshū
 arms (military), samō'n, f.
 arrange, bāndibās thoiki
 arrangement, bāndibās, f.
 army, sl, f.
 arrive, ūchacóiki, ifayóiki :
 cause to, ūchacaróiki.
 ūchayóiki, ifayaróiki
 arrow, kōn, m.
 article, see "thing"
 as if, yani
 ascend, āzhēt būzhóiki
 ascent, cokéi, f.
 ashamed, see "shame"
 ask, question, khojóiki : de-
 mand, bēchóiki
 ashes, dal, m. (surd liquid l)
 ass, jákū'n, m (cerebral j)
 assemble, int. gāṭi boiki : tr.
 gāṭi thoiki
 assembly, jālsá, f.
 assist, assistance, see "help"

- associate with, sobāt thoīkī :
or use *sātī*, with: a. with
oneself, see "mix"
- association with, sobāt
- assuredly, certainly, sūçu
- astonish, hairā'n thoīkī: be
a.-ed, hairān boīkī, taāzhūb
boīkī
- astonishment, hairā'nī, f.
- Astor (village), Āstōr, f.
- attach (Urdu lāgānā) şoīkī: be
a. ed, şacōīkī
- attack, n., haī, f., hāmālā, m :
v., haī or hāmālā thoīkī: see
jilī
- attempt, n., koshīsh, f.: v.,
koshīsh thoīkī
- attend, be present, hazīr
boīkī: a. medically, bīlēn
thoīkī
- attendance, in, hazīr
- attention (care interest),
pār wā [thoīkī
- auction, līlām, f.: v. tr., līlām
- aunt; father's sister, phapīṭ:
mother's younger sister or
father's younger brother's
wife, cūni mā: father's
elder brother's wife, bāri
mā: wife of brother who
comes between father's or
mother's eldest and young-
est brothers is māzhīni mā
- author (literary), lī'khēyēk,
līkhōīkīk
- authority, ēkhtīār: under a.,
tabedār: the authorities,
sār kār
- autumn, sharō', m.
- avalanche; of stones, bāthā',
m: of snow, hīnālī, f.
- avarice, tā'ma, f.
- avaricious, khāmtāmā
- awake, adj., şon, hūshyār:
v. tr., şon tharōīkī, uthar-
ōīkī: v. int., şon boīkī
- aware, mā'lum (i.e. known)
- axe, cātāl, f. (large): (small)
tābār zīn, f.
- bachelor, gār nē thītū
- back (part of body), piṭū, m.:
at waist, dā'kī, f.
- back (again), phére, phīri,
wapās: see "behind"
- bad, khācū, khārāb: b. tem-
per, khāci mīzāj.
- bag, khāltā, m: large, thālyō':
small, tū'ni f. see "basket"
- baggage, āsbā'b, f., samān,
f.: see "load" "porter"
- bail (legal), zāmānāt, f.: go b.,
zāmānāt ginōīkī or doīkī
- balance (financial), bākī', f.
- balances, cākāč, m. pl.
- balcony, bāldī'ṭ, f.: see ver-
andah
- Baltistan, Palē'ṭ, f.
- ball, thairī, f.: football, lōṭī,
f.: of ata and ghi, lō'tu m.
- bamboo, nāgīc, f.
- banjo, sitā'r, f.
- bank of river, chūp, m.
- banker, bīāzh gīnēyēk
- barber, thākūr, m.
- bare, nānū: bareheaded, lū'tū:
barefoot, nānū, nānū pā.
- bargain, saudā, f.: good b.,
mīṣti saudā
- bark of tree, dīlū, to remove
b., dīlyōīkī
- barley, yō, m.
- barren (of tree), şonū: (wo-
man) şonī: (land), khācū
(i.e. bad)
- basin, cīlāmcī, f.
- basket, karēi, f.: big, thālyō':
small, tūni, see "bag"
- battle, bīrgā', f.
- bat (animal), tāltā'pān, or
more accurately, şomā'i
tāltāpān, m.: see "fox, fly-
ing"

bazaar, *bāzār*, f.
 be, *boīkī*, *āsóiki*
 beak, *thūrú'tū*, m. (middle ū long)
 beam of wood, *bōi*, f: *kārī'*, f.
 beans, French, *rabūn*,
 bear, n., *īc* (h), m.
 bear, v.; endure, *timóiki*: b. child, *coīkī* without object: or *thoiki* w. word for son, daughter: carry, *hūn thoiki*
 beard, *dāī*, f.; see "shave"
 beat, *śidóiki*, *zamóiki*: w. whip, *thureā'* *doiki*, *thūr gi doiki*
 beautiful, *mīnēlī'ū*
 beauty, *mīnēlyār't*, f.
 because, *anīsei kā'ryo* (lit. for this reason)
 beckon, *vayó'íkyēi* *īshāra doiki*
 become, be, *boīkī*
 bed (native), *khāt*, m.: European), *pālān'*, m.: cross piece of wood at head or foot of b., *hūnā'ris*: see "foot," "head": torrent bed, *ga*, m.
 bee
 before, adv. prep., *mūghō*: adv. *mūghōt*
 begin, *soīkī*, *shūrū'* *thoiki*, *lamóiki* (lit. seize): intr. *shūrū boīkī*
 beggar, *fākī'r*, m.
 behalf; on my behalf, *māl bagō'*: see "for," "sake"
 behind, adv. prep. *phātú*: adv. *phātū't*
 behold, see "see," "look at"
 bell, *gāri*, f.: toll b., *bashóiki*: be tolled, *bashóiki*
 below, *khīri'* downwards, *khīri'ni khīn*
 belly, *dēr*, f. (surd r.)
 beloved, *shīldātū*

belt (cloth), *dāk bōni*, f.
 beneath, see "below"
 bend, v. tr., *kō'lu thoiki*: v. int., *kō'lu boīkī* bend for prayer, *kō'lu boīkī*
 beseech, *mīnāt'* *thoiki*, *mīnāt-zari thoiki*: n. (petition), *mīnāt*, f., *mīnātzari*, f.
 beside, *kāci* prep.
 betray (take something by deceit), *hālāvóiki*
 betrothal, *hār*, f. (surd r.): *hārkāt't*, f.
 bet, n. (stake in game), *hālī-bón't*, f.
 between, *māzhā*
 beyond, *pār. pār bē't*, *ravāri*, re *khīn*: also *phātú*, as *āsēi kúyē zho phātú*, beyond our country
 bier, *tābūt*, m.
 big, *bōrū*
 bigness, *bāriār't*, f.
 bind, *gānóiki*, *tāk thoiki*
 birch tree, *jōzi*, f.: birch bark, *jūš't*, m.
 bird, *brīn* m., *jānāvār*, m.: little b., *cāi*, f.: special names are *ūspūki*, f., kestrel: *kāngūli't*, f., black throated ouzel: *khākyē*. eagle: *kūnūli* pigeon: *kōti kūnūli*, f., dove: *jūn*, f., red-billed jackdaw: *ūskūr*, f., kind of chat: *kākās*, m., chakor: *būlbūl*, f., bulbul: *bāyōsh*, f., hawk: *bāz*, f., hawk: *lēś*, f., peahen: *hārā'cān*, m., f., sparrow: *gūn*, f., quail: *shūnū'tēr*, m., wren: *kūā'ru*, m., vulture: other names are *būlēś*, f.: *rōz*, m.
 birthday, *jāly dēz*, m.
 bite, *jān thoiki* (cerebral ŷ); (in sense of Panjabi *cābbh-*

- nā, eat such things as grain)
 capóiki
 bitter, cī'tū
 black, kinū
 bladder (for swimming), māy-
 ūs'
 blame, v., tohmāt' thoiki, or
 use word for fault, kūsūr, f.
 f. : gālatī', f. blameless, use
 jēk kūsūr nūsh, there is no
 fault
 blanket, kāmā'lū, m.
 bleat, bashóiki
 bless, bārkāt' doiki
 blessing, bārkāt', m. : fāṣal, f.
 bleed, lēl vayóiki, lēl nīkhā-
 yóiki w. name of part, as
 āgúyēi, of the finger
 blind, ševo, cakā'lū
 blister, phō'pūs, m.
 blood, lēl, m.
 blossom, phūnār, f.
 blow, v. (with mouth) phū
 thoiki : (of air), vayóiki
 blow, n., cōt, f.
 blue, nīlū : light blue, sky
 blue, āgái nīlū
 blotting paper, siāicāt, m.
 blunder, gālatī', f.
 blunt (not sharp), phāt
 board (wooden), bitā'lū, m.
 boastful, phūkīlū, phūkēkīs',
 cūti'lū, cūtekīs'
 boat, kīshī, f.
 body dīm, m
 boil, n., pū'shi, f. : see "break
 out"
 boil v. tr (used of liquids)
 kāyóiki : int. bī'ri vayóiki :
 see "cook"
 bolt, n. ū'dī f. (ū long) : iron
 b., cīmā'ri ūdī. cīmārā'i ūdī :
 wooden b., jūkāi ūdī : v.
 tr., ūdī doiki, ūdī soiki
 bone, ātī, f.
 book, kitāb, f.
 boot, būt, m. : see "shoe"
 bootmaker, see "shoe
 maker"
 bootlace, phārpīt, f.
 born, be, joiki, zhoiki
 borrow, ūs aróiki : see "debt"
 both, baē
 bottle, botāl, f.
 boundary (in field, etc.), dir,
 f. : bānā, m.
 bow (for arrows), dānūt, m
 box, sāndūk' f. : bārālīk', m. :
 (small), dābā, m. : dābī, f.
 boy, shūo, shūdārī
 bracelet, kāvū, m.
 brain, mātū, m. [sōlū, m.
 branch, bākū, m. : (small),
 brass, hālīzū rīt, m.
 brave, hīyē'lū, bāhā'dūr,
 bādūr : see "courage"
 bray, see "cry"
 bread, tiki, f. : (capati) capāti
 f. : wheaten b., kīstā, m. :
 non-wheaten, toltópu, m. :
 unleavened, shīlāk (adj) :
 leavened, cūrkaī (genit.)
 break. v. tr., phūtóiki : tār
 thoiki, kráp thoiki : b. in
 pieces, tāro tāri thoiki : b.
 fast (at proper time) iptār
 thoiki : v. int., phūtīzhóiki :
 break out (boil, eruption,
 disease), nīkhayóiki
 breadth, calyārī, f.
 breast, esp. woman's, cúci, f. :
 see "chest"
 breath, sā, f. : hīs, † f. : breath
 leave body, die, sa kābāz
 boiki, sāvū kābāz boiki
 breathe, sā vayóiki : hīs†
 thoiki : breathe hard, be
 out of breath, sā sā thoiki :
 hīs hīs† thoiki : see "sigh"
 I in hīs† is (ī long)
 breed (bring up, rear), ūnyóiki,
 račóiki

- bribe, lĭk, f. : rĭshvāt', f.
 brick, lĭstĭk', f.
 bride, hĭlāl', f.
 bridegroom, hĭlēlyō', m.
 bridge, saū, f. : rope b., gal, f.
 bridle, gāpi, f. (ā long) : leather
 halter, thūr'gō', m.
 bright (colour, light, star),
 tĭnū, sānātū
 bring, valōĭki, arōĭki, atōĭki :
 b. up, ūnyōĭki
 brinjal, mōru bālūgān, m.
 broad, cāiū
 bronze, lōlyu ril', m.
 brooch (of brass) chāmá, m. :
 (of mother of pearl), sādāp',
 f.
 broom, lāyē'shi, f.
 brother, zā : sister's husband
 zhamçō' : wife's b., shairĭt' :
 brothers and sisters, zāsā,
 m. pl. full (brother) hĭ'zhū
 (zā)
 brown, gūru
 brush, būrūsh, m. : v. tr., khās
 thoĭki
 bucket, pail, bālĭt', f.
 buckwheat, ganāri, f.
 bud (closed) shūtŭkū, m. :
 (slightly open), throk bitū
 shūtŭkū
 buffalo (male), sändá, m. :
 (female), maŭs, f. : b. calf
 (male), kātúo; (female),
 kātúi
 bugle, tūrŭm, m. : bĭ'gāl, m.
 build, doĭki w. word for edifice
 as object
 bulbul (bird), būlbūl, f.
 bull, dōnu, m.
 bullet, dĭ'rū, m.
 bundle (of various things,
 cloth, etc.) bokshá, m. : (of
 wood) bārĭ
 Buner, (district), Būnēr, f.
 Bunji, (village), Bōzi, f.,
 burn, v. tr. (light lamp, fire,
 burn wood), lūpōiki : (burn
 wood), dāyōiki : set fire to
 house, gotē'zh agār soiki :
 v. int. dazhōiki : to be
 alight. burning, lūpizhōiki
 Buro (village), Buró
 burrow, n., hālōl, m.
 burst, v. tr., phāyōiki : int
 phāyōiki, phāizhōiki
 bury (person), dāfn thoĭki :
 (conceal) khātōĭki
 busy, māshgūl, komēzh sāci'† :
 on some business, jēk
 komēzh
 business, kōm, krom, m. : see
 "busy"
 but, conj., lēkĭn, āmma,
 māgār, válēkĭn
 butter, gĭ(h)† : buttermilk,
 mail†, m. : see "ghi"
 butterfly, phātói, f.
 buttermilk, see "butter"
 button, tāk (h), m
 buy, gāç ginōĭki, sometimes
 gāç doiki, i.e. pay the price
 by; beside kāci : by means
 of, gi : by (of agent), use
 either active construction
 of verb, or passive par-
 ticiples w. agent, as māi
 mālūs raĭtū, what was said
 by my father
 cabbage, gobi, f. : bānd gobi,
 f. : see cauliflower
 cable, dārābi, f. (i is half surd)
 cake (leavened, not wheaten),
 toltópu
 cage (of any cage), kāfās, f.
 calculate, āndāza thoĭki
 calculation, āndāza, m.
 calf, bātshār', m. : (female),
 bātshārē'i
 call, n., hō : v., hō thoĭki
 camel, ūth, m.
 canal, dālá, f.

- can, see "able"
- candle, *bāṭī*, f.
- cannon, *tōp*, m
- cap (Şinā', for wearing), *khói*, f.
- care, n., *shon*, f. : take care !
shon the! khabardar!
- carpet, *sātrā'nji*, f.
- carpenter, *thāçon'* : female of same caste, *thāçonói*
- carriage : tumtum, *ṭāmṭāmá* :
tongā, ṭāngá
- carrier (porter), *barā'li*, m.
- carrot, *kaçūn*, m.
- carry, *hūn thoiki*
- cartridge, *kartūsh*, f.
- case, in any (without special purpose), *gū'cū* (adj.) : in that case (inferential), *to, ho*
- cash, *nākād'*, m
- cast, v. tr., *phāl thoiki* : cast away, *phāt thoiki*
- castrated, *kāstī'* (h)
- castle, see "fort"
- cat, *būshu* : female. *būshi*
- catch, *lamóiki*
- cattle, *gō dōṇe*, m. pl. (sheep and goats) *lāç*, m. pl.
- cauliflower, *phul gobí*, f.
- cause, *sā'bāb*, f.
- cave, *khq*, m. : *chārāi khq*, m.
- ceiling, *tāl* (1 liquid)
- celebrated, *māshhūr*
- cemetery, *kābaristān*, m.
- centipede, *gālāç*, f.
- centre (of circle) *trāñ māzhā*
- certain, a certain one, *fālāni*
- certainly, that's so, *sūçu*
- certainty, *yākīn*, f.
- certificate, *saṭīfīkēt*, f.
- cessation from work, *chūṭī*
- chaff (from corn, etc.) *grūp*, m. pl. (also sing.)
- chain, *shānālī*, f.
- chair, *kūrsí'*, f.
- chalk, *shéi māṭī*, f.
- chamber, got, m. : *cūñü got*, m.
- change, v. tr., *bādāl thoiki*
- chapli, *tsāplāi*, f.
- chaprasī, *cāprāsī*, m.
- charcoal, *kā're*, f. pl : one piece, *kā'ri*, f. : piece still burning, *kā'ru*, m.
- charity, alms, *niā'z*, f.
- charm, n. (to be worn), *tūmār'*, m.
- chat (bird), *ūskūr*, f.
- chatter *bashóiki*
- cheap, *āpi gāçāi*
- cheat, v. tr., *ṭhāgí doiki*, *firēb' doiki* : n., (man) *ṭhāg* : see "deceive," "deceit"
- cheek, *hāróm*, f.
- chenar tree, *būç* (h.), m.
- cheese, *hamīçi*, f.
- chest, *tītī'rū*, m. : see "breast" : epigastric region, *hāi gūtūṭī*, f.
- chew, *capóiki*
- chicken, *jóṭū*, m.
- Chilas, *Cilā's*, f. : native of C., *Boṭō'*, *Cilasí*, m.
- chimneypiece (and fire-place), *bokhā'ri*, f.
- chin, *çom*, f.
- Chitral, *Çaçā'l*, f. [sort out]
- choose, *tāl thoiki* (also means cigarette, *sīgarēt*, f.
- cinder, *kā'ri* if black, *kā'ru* if burning
- cinnamon, *dālcīn*, f.
- circle, *bīdī'rū*, m.
- circulate, of coins, see "coin"
- circumcise, *bismon thoiki*
- circumcision, *bismon*, f.
- city, *shaihar*, f. (*ai* short).
- civet, *mīṭshīr'*, f.
- claim, n., *davāi*, f. (esp. legal)
- clarinet, *sūrūnā'i*, f. : *tūtāk'*, f.
- claw, *ägúi*, f. : whole set of claws, *pānjā*,

clay, sum, m: pale-coloured, māṭi, f
 clean; not dirty, sāfā': ceremonially c., pāk: see "holv," "pure."
 clever, tīṇu, calāk: c. piece of work, ājūb hīkmāt, f.
 climate, āb hāvā, f.
 climb, nikhayōīki
 cling, liṣ boīki
 clock, gārī, f.
 clod (of earth), mātḥū'lū, m.
 cloth (a than of), thān, m.: (pattu) riñ, m: chintz (Urdu chīṭ), phārāngī, f.: see "clothes"
 clothe (oneself), ḥilg banōīki: (someone else), ḥilg banarōīki
 clothes, ḥilg, m. pl: single garment, ḥilū, m.
 cloud, āzū, m: būrgālṭ, f.: dumṭ, m.
 club (iron) ḍāfūs, m.
 cluck, v.; at time of laying eggs, kūk thoīki at other times, bashōīki
 coal; burning bit, kāru, m.: not burning, kāri f.: see "charcoal," "cinder"
 coarse (of cloth), phāṭōru
 coat, kōṭ, m.: see "shirt"
 cob (of maize) gārōlu, m.: with grains off, shātūi, f.: see "ear"
 cobweb, tālbūrāi hālō'l, m.
 cock, kōṅkōrōcu, m.
 cocoanut, khōpa, m.
 coin; no generic term, see "rupee" "anna": pass, circulate (of coin) būzhōīki, yāvōīki
 cold, adj. shīdālū: of food, shārāwū: I feel c., ma cā bigās, ma cā tharē'gi: gāmūk, ice, also. used, as māī hāti

gāmūk bigē, my hands are ice, very cold: ṭikizh gāmūk bādū, ṭiki gāmūk bili, the bread has become cold: shāzh gāmūk bādū, shā gāmūk bilū, the vegetables have become cold: see next word
 cold, having a, ḥūpnōs: catch c., ḥūpnōs boīki
 collect, gāṭi thoīki. jāma thoīki: be c.-ed, gāṭi boīki, jāma boīki [sārdār
 colonel, sīo āfsār, sīo bōro, sīo colour, rōn, m: various-coloured, cēṣū
 comb, n., kōnyī, f.
 come, wāvōīki, yāvōīki: c. out, nikhayōīki, (of nail, sword from scabbard) tāṣ boīki: come along! cē! see "emerge"
 comfort, madāra, m.: dīlāsa, m.: (for child) jul, f: v. tr., madāra doīki, dīlāsa doīki: (child) jul thoīki
 command, n. bāndēshṭ, f: hūkām, f: v. tr. bāndēsh ṭ thoīki, hūkām thoīki
 commend, see "praise"
 compass, n. kūtūbnamā, f.: (for Muslim prayer), kābāl-nāmā, f.
 complaint (legal), ārzī, f.: bring c., ārzī doīki
 complainant, mudāṭṭ
 complete, pūru, tāmām
 conceal, khāṭōīki: see "hide," "bury"
 conceit, māstikhō'ri, f.
 conceited, māstikhō'r, mās
 concern: thāi anisēr jēk hānū? thy this-in what is, what business is this of yours? thāi jēk tālūk hāni? (same meaning)

- concerning, prep., hākēr with
genit.
condiments (for food), masala,
f.
condition (state), hāl, f: hālāt,
f.
conduct (cause to arrive),
ifāyaróiki uḥaḥaróiki,
uḥayóiki
cone (pine or fire) şışu, m.
confess, manóiki, I l ac.
confidence, itībār, f: ētibār,
f.: see "depend"
confront, mūkābıla thoiki
connection, see "concern,"
"concerning"
consider, see "regard," "think"
consideration, see "partial-
ity"
consolation, see "comfort"
console, see "comfort"
conversation, morkāl, m.
cook, v. tr: in pot, raṇóiki
(Panjabi rīnnhā): int.
razhóiki (Panj. rijjhnā):
cook bread, etc., pazhóiki†
(Panj. pākānā), thoiki; int.
pácóiki† (Panj. pākknā):
cooked, rádū (in pot), pákū:
undercooked, āmū
cook, n., hāsiri, m. (ī is long),
tiki théyēk, tiki thóikik:
(European's), khānsāma
copper, lōlyo ril† m.
copy v: writing, nākāl thoiki:
other things, pārū'lū boiki:
n., nākāl, f.
cord, see "rope," "string"
cork, n., tōri, f.: kak, f.
corn, n. (on foot), mǎnyōrt,
f.: see "wheat," etc.
corner, shūtī†, : four-cor-
nered, carshūtī, carkūtu
corpse, kūñū, m. [sūcu
correct, adj., mīştū, pūru,
cost, see "price"
- cotton, khāyās, f.
cough, khu, f.: v., khu thoiki,
khu wāyóiki
count, kalyóiki
counterfeit khóttū: c. rupee
khótti rupái
country, kúi, f.: mülk, f.:
native c., above words and
wātān', f.: wāthān, f.
courage, mūshēlā'i. f.:
"brave"
court of justice (local), tasil, f.
cousin, use "brother,"
"sister"
cow, gō, f.
cowherd, pāyālu
cowhouse, gūyāl', f.
crack, n. çāt, f.: v. int., çāt
poiki. çāt bűzhóiki; (or
larger c.), çāt boiki: v. tr.,
çāt paróiki, çāt hāróiki
craft, see "trade"
craftsmanship, hūnār, f.
crawl; (general), khās bűzh-
óiki, dāl† bűzhóiki: (of
child), dol doiki: of snake,
şūāk bűzhóiki: of man with
no legs, dāl† bűzhóiki
cream, shamált, m.
create (of God), dūlyóiki
paida thoiki
Creator, paida Théyēk
creditor, kārız gínēyēk
creep, see "crawl"
cricket (game), kirkīt, f.
crocodile, grāt, m.
crooked, kōlu, tēru
crop, harvest, fāsāl, m.
cross, v., taróiki, II, tarizhóiki,
II: also words for "across"
or "beyond" with bűzhóiki:
take across, taróiki, I
crow, n., (bird), kā, m.
crow, v. (of cock), bañ doiki,
bañhóiki: n. (cock-crow),
bañ, f.

- crowd, bódū with word for
people, men, etc.
cruel, bēraihm, bētārs'
cruelty, bēraihmi, f.: bētārsi,
f.
crumb, (tikāi) phūk, m.
crush (both literal and of
oppression), nōōiki: be c. ed,
niezhóiki
cry, roiki: of all animals,
bashóiki
crystal, bilāvar
cubit, hāt, m.
cunning, calāk
cup (of whatever material),
cini', f
curdle, see "milk"
cure, v. tr., mištū tharoiki.
bīlēn thoiki, lāj thoiki: see
"treat"
curse, cursed, lānāt: curse
you! tūt lānāt bōt
curtain, pārdā, m.
cushion (for head), onokis, m.:
(for chair), khūlpācā', m.:
small razai for ground),
khīrikis, m.
custom, col, f.: adāt', f.
cut, v. tr., cārāp thoiki, tār
thoiki: split, tshīr doiki:
cut in pieces, tārō tārī
thoiki
damage, nūksān', f.
damp, āzū
dance, n, nātē: v., nātē doiki
danger, dangerous (fear),
bīzhatē'i
Dard, see "Ṣina": the root
"dard" is not used in
Gilgit
dark, darkness, tūtān, m.:
dark half of lunar month,
kāṭēṣṭ, m.
date (in calendar), tāri'kh,
tārī'kh, f.: what date?
kācāk tārikh?
daughter, di (h.)†, f.
dawn, lūṣṭiko sān, m. (morning
light): day is dawning, sān
bulū
day, dēz, m.: chāk, m.: mid-
day, dāzō' f.: half a d.
trān sūri, f.: see "tomor-
row," "yesterday": every
day, hār chāk; dē'zgo
dead, mūu
deaf, kūtu
dear (beloved), shūdātū: (in
price), bōdi gā'cāi
death, māran
debt, ūṣ, f. (ū is ū long):
kārz; pay d., ūṣ mūzhóiki
or doiki
debtor, ūsā'ran, m.
deceit, dokhá, f.: firē'b, f.:
thāgi, f.
deceitful, jībagā'lū, zhībagā'lū:
hālvóikik
deceive, hālvóiki: any word
for deceit with doiki
decide, faisālā thoiki
decision, faisālā, m
decline, see "refuse"
deep, gūtū'mū
deer, māyārū, m. (markhor),
būm, m.: others, ūrin† m.:
kīl, m.: rōz, m.
defeat, n., shīkāst: be defeat-
ed, shīkāst khóiki
defect, n., kāsi, f.
defendant, mūdāilā, mūdāilā'i,
m.
deformed (without one or both
hands), khūshu
defrauder, thāg, m.
dejected, gāmgīn
delay, n.: delayed, adj, chūt
(adj.)
delicious, ūspā'ū, māzedār.
īspā'vū
delirious, bēkhābar bashóiki
(i.e. talk deliriously)

equal,
bārāerror,
gālaescape.
estimatEurope
Europeeven, a
evening

sham

ever, k
khāsevery,
everevident
evil,

see

ewe, ēz

exactly
ce aexamp
(patexcept
jo óexchar
yaróexcuse
exhauexpect
expectexpel,
thoexpen
experexplai
extraāzh
eye,bro
pl :(sin
eyeeyesig
face,

faint,

thoīki, mūnkīr
ing, mūnkīr
id upon, ētibār
with *hami*, is, or

ētibār, f. : itibār,

hirit vāyoīki or

sē'i, f. : ūkē'si, f.

f. : shōk, f. : īrāda,

f. : v., pāsānd

see "approve":

kāīṭ, f., and

properly mean-

ought" are used:

ki, to desire

nē kalyóiki

rbād thoīki: be

bārbād boīki

n, m.

tāni, f.

m.

e "dysentery"

: sā (or sāvū)

i

rāk, f.

lū (first ū nar-

n. nārū (a very

shkīl: in straits,

), kām

d), sāḡu

n, f. : tārf: in this

ravari, ai khīn,

aiyavari khīn,

ā khīn, anavari

hat d. kaiavari:

n" this, that.

tion change final

dirty, cākṛā'tū

disagree, manóiki w. negative :

naīṭifāk boīki

disagreement, naīṭifākí, f.

disgrace, v. tr., beizāt thoīki :

disgraced, beizāt

disguise oneself. yarāk bādāl

thoīki, shk bādāl thoīki

dish, n. (large), gūdūr', m :

pāti, f. (ā long) : (small),

tūrūṭ, f. [óiki

dismiss (servant, etc.), níkhāl-

disposition, mīzāj, f. : habit,

hētū, f.

displeased, nārā'z, khāfā

divide, sāmaróiki

divorce, talāk, f. : v. baṭhúyē

doīki, talāk doīki

do, thoīki

doctor, daktār', m.

dog, shū : female, sōḡi shū :

see "puppy"

door, dār, m.

double, dūgū'nū (middle ū

long)

doubt, shak, f.

dove, see "bird"

down, downwards, khīri,

khīrit : adj. downward

khīri'nū

dozen, dārjān

draw, see "pull"

dream, n. sāḡu, f. : v., sāḡu

pashóiki

drink, pióiki

drop, n. thīk, f., thīkói : a

drop of water (i.e. a little

water), thīkēk vāi, m. : v.,

to drop (of water, etc.),

thīkóyē vāyoīki : see

"trickle"

dropsy, mūlis, bādi, f.

drum, dārān', f. : dāmāl, m.

dry, v. tr., shūvóiki : become

d., shushóiki : adj. shūku,

shūshīṭ

- duck, *bārūs*, m.
 dumb, *caṭṭu*
 dull (colour, light, star)
 thapātu
 dung (of man, cow, dog),
 chike, m. pl.: (horse) *shārgū*,
 f.: eject d. *chike* or *shārgū*
 with *doiḱi*: *ma dārú būzhē-*
 mūs (lit. I am going out). I
 am going to relieve nature
 dunghill, *zürün*, f.
 dust, *ūdū'j*, m.
 dwarf, n., *müzēlu*, *tshüü'*, m.
 dwell, *bayōiḱi* (sit)
 dye, n., *ron*, m. (n short): v.
 tr., *rañōiḱi*
 dysentery, *iskärkē*, m.: I have
 d., *māi iskärkē būzhēn*
 eagle, *khäkyē'*, m.
 ear, *kon*, m.: of maize (includ-
 ing cob), wheat, barley, rice,
 sīsu, m.: see "cob,"
 "cone": ear of maize before
 formation of cob, *shónū*,
 sīsu, m.
 early, *cāl* (in morning), *cāl*
 būzhi
 earn, *gaṭōiḱi*: see "earning"
 earnest money, *sāya*, f.
 earning, n., *kamāi*, *hätāi*
 kamāi
 earring, *gās*, f.
 earth (soil), *süm*, m.: the
 earth, *birdi*, f.
 earthquake, *büyā'l*, f.
 ease (rest, etc.), *ārām*, *särpīt*
 east, *jil bēi*, *zhil bēi*
 easy, *sa'čū*, *asā'n*, *särpīt*
 eat, *khōiḱi*
 eclipse, *grā*, m.
 edge, *chüp*, m.: edge of pre-
 cipice or height, *bīl* (liquid
 l)
 effect, *ā'sār*, f.
 effort, *kōshish*, f.
 egg, *hāñē'† (ē)*, f.: white of
 egg, *shēü kilā'*, m.: yellow,
 halizū kilā', m.: whole in-
 side, *kilā'*
 eight, *ās*: eighth, *āsmō'no*
 eighteen, *astāē*: eighteenth,
 astāēmō'no
 eighty, *carbyo* (a as in French
 mal): eightieth, *carbyo-*
 mō'no
 eject, *nikhālōiḱi*. *kharizh*
 thōiḱi: ejected, *kharizh*.
 see "take out"
 elbow, *bākhū'ni*, f.
 electricity, *bijli*, f.
 elephant, *hāsto*, m.
 eleven, *ākā'i*: eleventh,
 ākāimō'no
 embrace, *krüm boiḱi*, *sā boiḱi*
 emerge, *ikhayōiḱi*, *nikhayōiḱi*
 empty, *phūskū*
 enclosure, see "pound"
 end, v. tr., *mūzhōiḱi*, *barōiḱi*,
 phās thoḱi: *phās boiḱi*: n.
 (point), *chüp*, m.
 endure, *timōiḱi*
 enemy, *gātō'nu*, m.: *gāl'm*,
 m.: *dūshmān*, m.
 enmity, *gāl'mi*, f.: *dūshmāni*,
 f.
 England (Europe, America),
 etc.) *wālayāt*
 Englishman (European,
 American), *ānrē'z*, *fārān'*
 enter, *ārú būzhōiḱi* or *ārūt*
 būzhōiḱi
 entertainment, *tāmasha*
 entreat, *büyāt' thoḱi*, *arz*
 thōiḱi, *färyād' thoḱi*, *mīnāt*
 or *mīnātzari thoḱi*
 entreaty, *büyāt'*, f.: *arz*, f.:
 färyād, f.: *mīnāt*, f., *mīnāt-*
 zari, f.
 entrust, *hāvāla thoḱi*
 envy, *gāt*, f.: *kina'*, f.
 epigastric region (*hīāi*) *gūtūti*,
 f.

- equal, sāmar', pārū'lū, fair (weather), sāfā : n., bēzi, f.
 bārābār fairy, pāri, f.
 error, this, f. : kūsūr', f. fakir, fākīr, m
 gālātī, f. : see "fault" fall, dīzhōīkī, ṭām boīkī : from
 escape, mūcōīkī a height, nāra būzhōīkī, nāra
 estimate, āndāza, m. vāyōīkī : see "slip,"
 Europe, see "England" "alight"
 European, see "Englishman" false, falsehood, khāltē', gālāt :
 even, adv., ga false (of man) khāltēkīs :
 evening, shām, m. : in the e., not genuine, khōtū (esp. of
 shamāt' coins)
 ever, karē' : in neg. sentences, family sāpayā'r, † m.
 khās, karē' fan, thā'mū, m.
 every, hār : everyone, hār ēk : famine, kōnēr, m
 everything, hār jēk famous, māshhūr
 evident, cālā'† far, dūr
 evil, adj., khā'cū, khārā'b : fare (price of ticket, etc.),
 see "sin," "error," "fault" kīrāya, f.
 ewe, ēzh, f. farmer, grēstū, grīstū, m. :
 exactly, as in exactly three, kramōṇu, m. : zāmīndār, m. :
 ʿe akī f.'s servant for turning on
 example, nāmūna, m. and off water in fields,
 (pattern). zaitū, m.
 except, prep.—jo bāgair',— fast, n., rozā : v. int., rozā
 jo ōra ginōīkī : end a f. at proper
 exchange, bādāl thoīkī, dūma- time, īptār thoīkī : see
 yarōīkī "quickly"
 excuse, zarī, f. fat, n., mī, f. : adj. thūlū (first
 exhausted, poīkī, šomōīkī ū narrow)
 expect, ūmēd' thoīkī fate, kīsmāt, f. : nāsīp, f.
 expectation, ūmēd', f. father, mālu, m. : bābu, m. : f.
 expel, nīkhāloīkī, kharīzh in law shaiūr, m.
 thoīkī fatigued, be, somōīkī, poīkī
 expensive, bōdī gāʿai fault, kūsūr', f. : aīb, f. : khātā,
 experience, dāṣṭinī, f. : galatī, f. : see "error"
 explain, pārūzharōīkī fear, v., bīzhōīkī : be startled,
 extraordinary (strange), ār boīkī : n., see "danger"
 āzhōṇu, ājāb feast, zīafāt', f.
 eye, āchī', f. : āsī', f. : eye- feather, phūrgū' (h), m. : see
 brows, āchikōṭe, āsikōṭe, m. "wing"
 pl. : eyelashes, kūmē, m. pl. feed, khayarōīkī : see "rear"
 (single hair, kūmū, m.) : female, sōʿī
 eyelid, āchipāṭī, āṣipāṭī, f. fence, shārāṇu, m.
 eyesight, rāsh, m. fever, shalṭ, f. : get f., shalṭ
 face, mūk (h), m. vāyōīkī
 faint, sūs bōīkī, behōsh boīkī few, āpē

field, cēc (h), m.: bā'ri f.
 fifteen, pānzā'i: fifteenth,
 pānzāimō'no
 fifty, dibyo ga daī: fiftieth.
 dibyo gā daimōno
 fig, phāk (phāg), m.: fig-tree.
 phāgāi tōm, m.
 fight, kālī, f.: bīrgā', f.
 (battle): see "quarrel" v.,
 bīrgā' thoīki (in battle):
 kālī boīki (quarrel)
 file (iron), n., mürmü', m.:
 (for making teeth in saw),
 chārgāi, f.: v. tr., mürmü'
 doīki, chārgāi doīki
 fill, see "full"
 find, see "obtain"
 fine, n., cātī, f.: jū'ram, f.:
 jūrmāna, f.: (for missing
 fast or prayer), kāfāra
 fine (weather), bēzi, f.: adj.
 safā (i.e. sky clear)
 finger, āgūi, f.: middle f.,
 māzhi'ni agūi: little f.,
 khēli, f. (khēli is an adj.)
 finish, phās thoīki, barōiki,
 khātām thoīki: be finished,
 khatām boīki, phās boīki
 fire, agā'r, m.: set f. to (house),
 (gotē'zh) agā'r soīki: fire
 (gun, etc.) trān thoīki,
 viōiki: fire-place, phūpūs,
 m.: bokhāri f.
 first, pūmūko: f. of all, būṭe
 jo yār
 fish, chī'mū, m.
 fisherman, chī'mē lā'mayēk
 fist, mūṣṭāk', m.: mūṭh, m.:
 strike w. fist, hāt mūṭh thēṭ
 doīki, or (instead of doīki)
 ṣīdōiki or zamōiki, all w. 2
 ac.
 five, pōi: fifth, pōimō'no
 flag, ā'lām, f.
 flame, gūi, f.
 flax, hūmān, f.

flea, pīṛṇu, m.
 flint, cāmāk bāt, m.
 flood, sār, m. (surd r), also
 means "lake"
 flour, āṭe, m. pl.: ball of f.,
 lōṭu, m.
 flower, phūnār', f.
 flute, tāruī, f.
 fly, v., thār doīki
 fly, n., māsi', f.
 foal, fatikēr', m.: f., do.
 foam, fi'nē, m. pl.
 fold, v. tr., sāluṭōiki, krāp
 thoīki: fold, n. krāp, f.
 see "wrinkle"
 following (next), phātī'nū
 foolish, tarādū, bēvākūf,
 bēā'kāl: f. matter, abom
 mor, m.: see "mad"
 foolishness, bēvākūfi, f.
 foot, pā, m.: f. of mountain,
 tree, pillar, etc., gabū'n, m.:
 (of 12 inches) fūt, m.: on
 foot, pēādāl: a foot-rule,
 dūfūtā, m.: f. of bed,
 pāvónṭ, m. (see "leg"):
 cross piece of wood at head
 and foot of bed. hūnā'ris,
 m.
 football, lōṭi, f.
 for, kāryo
 forbid, mānya thoīki
 forcibly, shāt gi
 ford, waigāṭ' f. (also means
 stream)
 forehead, nīlāu, m.
 forest, jēl, m. jāngāl', m.
 foreign, begānā, dārīnū: see
 "strange"
 forget, amushōiki: he forgot
 me, māi āmū'tū
 forgetfulness, āmūshyār', f.
 forgive, bākhsīs thoīki: bēhēl
 thoīki (only of God)
 forgiveness, bākhsīs, f. [m.
 fork (for eating, etc.), cākār',

form, surāt, f. : shākāl, f.
 former, yarū'kū, mūchinū,
 yarī, yarī'nū
 fort, kōt, m.
 forty, dībyo : fortieth, dībyo-
 mō'no
 fortune (fate), nāsī'p, f. : kīs-
 māt, f.
 foster mother (wet nurse)
 ūnili mā : her husband is
 ūnilū mālu
 foundation, khūrō, m. :
 gabū'n, m.
 four, car : fourth, carmō'no
 four cornered, carkū'tū, car-
 shūtī
 fourteen; condāi : fourteenth,
 condāinōno
 fowl, see "hen"
 fox (flying), tāltāpān, m.
 fox, lō'i, f. : flying fox, tāltā-
 pān, m.
 fraud, thāgi, f. : see "deceit,"
 "deceive," "defrauder"
 free, azāt : without payment,
 gū'cū
 freeze, gāmūk' bāzhōiki
 fresh, tāza
 Friday, shūkūr
 friend, shūgūlū, m. : dōs, dōst,
 m. : ashnā, m. : yār, m. f
 friendship, shūgūlyār't, f. : so-
 māi, f. : shūgūlā'i, f. :
 dostī(h), f. : ashnā'it, f. :
 tatāi, f.
 frog, mānū'kū, m.
 from, jo, zho
 front, in, mūchō' : in f. of,
 yār, mūchō', çālāt : front,
 adj., mūchinū
 frost, kātī, f. : gāmūk', m.
 fruit, mēvā, m. : phamūl (in
 Gilgit this means only dried
 fruit) : fruitstone, hānī' f.
 fruitful (of tree), pācū't
 full, şak : fill, v. tr., pūrōiki,

ūsōiki, şak thoiki : be filled
 tūshōiki : full brother, sis-
 ter, etc., hīzhū
 fur, jāt, f.
 future, in, phātūt
 gaiter, paitō', m
 gamble, jua doiki, jua khēl
 thoiki : gambler, juabāz,
 m. ; gambling, jua
 game, see "play," "hop,"
 "wrestle"
 garden, tshā'gū, m.
 garment, çhīlu, m. [thoiki
 gather, gātī thoiki. jāma
 general (of army), sī'o sardār,
 sī'o āfsār, sī'o bōro
 generosity, shielē'i, f.
 generous, shiē'lu
 gentle (character), moī mīzājai,
 nārm mīzājai : gently! shon
 thē!
 get (Urdu milna) dok boiki
 get up, see "stand"
 ghara, see "pot"
 ghi, gi (h)† : newly made ghi,
 māska gi(h)† : ball of ghi,
 lōtu, m
 gift, bākhsīs, f. : īnām
 Gilgit: Gilit
 girdle, (cloth), dāk bō'ni
 girl, mūlā'i, f.
 give, doiki : causal, darōiki
 glacier, gāmūk', m. (ice)
 glass, shūsha, m.
 glove, dās mozā, m.
 glow-worm, āgardē'o, m.
 glue, dōk(h), f. : kalē'l m.
 go, būzhōiki, yāvōiki : go,
 come along! çē!
 goat (male), mū'gār, m.,
 (female, ai : collective, lāç :
 m. pl. : wild g., shārā', m. :
 māyā'rū, m. : g. herd,
 pāyālū
 God, Dabū'n, m. : Khūdā',
 m. : by God! Khūdāyēkan

gold, *son* :
 goldsmith, *sonyārṭ*, m. : *zārgār*,
 m.
 gong, *gārī*, f.
 good, *mištū*, *sho* : of coin,
mištū : *mištū* also means
 "in good health"
 goodness, *mištīārṭ*, f. : *shiarṭ*,
 f.
 goose, *hānza*, m.
 Government, the, *sārkār*, m. :
 adj. *sārkāri*
 grain (in general), *on*, m. :
 single grain, *kūlu*, m. : grain
 for horses, cattle, *bāspūr*
 granddaughter (both sides),
pō'ci
 grandfather (both sides),
dā'du
 grandmother (both sides)
dadī'ṭ, f.
 grandson, *pōcu*, m.
 grape, *jāc*, f. (cerebral j.) :
 vine, *gū'rbi*, f.
 grass, *kāc*, f. : for pasture, *car*,
 f. : very short, *jūt*, f.
 grass green, *jūt nilu*
 grateful, *shūkargūzār*
 gratitude, *shūkār*, f.
 gratuitous, *gücü*
 grave, n., *kābar*, f. : g.-yard,
kābaristān, m.
 graze, v. tr., *carōiki* : int.
carōiki, *carizhōiki*
 great, *bōrū*
 greatness, *bārīārṭ*, f.
 green, *nilu*, *jūt nilu* : see
 "grass," "greens"
 greengage, *ālubūkhāra*
 greens, *shā*
 grief, *gām* f. : *fīkr*, *fīkēr*, f. :
āfsōs, f.
 grieve, v. int., see "anxious" :
 take huff, *phū'ik boiki*, *roṣ*
boiki
 grind (corn, etc.), *pezoiki*

grindstone, *pālī*, f. : grinding
 machine for sword, *cārkū*,
 m.
 groom (native), *āshṭōn*, m. :
 for Europeans horses, *sāis*,
 m.
 grow (increase in size, general
 word), *bōrū boiki* : of person,
dīm viōiki
 guest, *ōshu*, m.
 gum (in mouth), *hārāts*, f. :
 (mucilage), *kālēl'*, m. :
dōk(h), f.
 gun, *tümāk'*, m. : g.-powder,
bīlēn', m. pl.
 hail, n., *aiyēr'*, f.
 hair (or head), *jākūr*, m. :
chāmüyē, m. pl. (used for
 men's hair) : (on body, not
 head and face) *jāt*, f. : (of
 sheep, goats, fur in general),
jāt, f. : single hair, *bālū*, m. :
 see "beard," "moustache"
 half, *trān*, *cāk* : in land pro-
 duce, *sāzhu*, m.
 halt (stage), *baṣṭ*, f.
 hammer, n., *hātōra*, m. : v.
 tr., *dāk thoiki*
 hand, n., *hāt*, m. : see "left."
 "right" : without one or
 both hands, *khūshū* : hand.
 v. tr., *palōiki* : h. over,
hāvāḷa thoiki [*rūmāl*, f.
 handkerchief, *lāspīk'*, f. :
 handle (of door, drawer) *tōri*,
 f., *pharāṭi*, f. : of carpenter's
 tools, axe, polo stick, golf
 club: *racquet*, etc.), *dōṇū*,
 m.
 hang up, *bāl thoiki*
 happiness, *shūryārṭ*, f. :
khūshi, f. *khūshani*, f. (also
 good health) : see "health"
 happy, *khūsh*, *khūshān* both
 also mean "in good health" :
 see "health"

- hard, kūrū (first ū very nar-
 row), sākhāt
 hare, ūshaī'yū, m.
 harlot, kāncanī, f. : male of
 same caste, dālū (ā long)
 harp, see "Jew's harp"
 harvest, fāsāl, m. : see "pro-
 duce"
 hasten, lōkū thoīki
 hatred (secret), kūs, f. : see
 "enmity"
 hat (Sina), khói, f.
 hawk, bāyōsh, f. : bāz, f.
 he, o, ro, anū, nū
 head, šīs, m. : h of bed, šīšōn†,
 m.
 headman (of village), trānfā',
 m. : under him is bōrū, m.
 heal, v int., mīstū boīki :
 trans., see "cure"
 health, rahāt, f. : mīštīār†, f. :
 khair, khairāt : see "hap-
 py," "happiness," "good"
 heap, chot, m. : chīn, m.
 hear, pārūzhōīki : see
 "listen"
 heart hī'ū, m. (i is ī long)
 heaven bīhīsh†, m. : see
 "sky"
 heavy, āgū'rū
 hedge, see "fence"
 heel, khūrī, f. : see "hoof"
 height, ūthālyār†, f.
 heir, wāris, m.
 hell, zauzāk†, f. : daulōk, m. :
 jāhānnūm, m.
 help, kūmak', f. : mādat' f. :
 v. tr, kūmak' doīki, mādat'
 doīki
 hen, kārka' mūsh, f. : henhouse
 kārka'mūshāi dūkūr', f.
 hence, ānyo
 her (possessive), ēsāi
 here, aīnī, anī, naīnī : up to
 here, ānyēt thān : to this
 side, in this direction,
 anāvari, anē khīn
 hide (something), jāp thoīki,
 nīlyōīki : (oneself), līshōīki,
 ako nīlyōīki : (someone),
 līsharōīki : see "sprout"
 high, ūthā'lū
 hill (small), lāt, m. : tḥokū,
 m. : see "mountain"
 hinder, rāthōīki : be hindered,
 rāthīzhōīki
 Hindu, hīndū', m.
 hire, n., kīrāya, f. : v. tr.,
 kīrāyāt ginōīki
 his, ēsāi
 hit (of gun, arrow, stone, etc),
 šacōīki w. 2 ac. : see
 "strike"
 hither, ānyēt
 hobble (horse, etc), mūḥhīnē
 pāē gānōīki
 hole (large), āḥhūnū, m. :
 (small), āḥhūnī : small pit,
 dōkū, m. : animal's house,
 hālōl, m.
 holly, banī, f.
 holy, pāk : h. man, fākīr : see
 "clean"
 home, at, goṭēr' : see "house"
 honey, māchī', f.
 hoof, khūrū, m. : see "heel"
 hop, contest in which man
 holds foot in hand, and
 hopping tries to knock down
 opponent, bātsharō', doīki :
 seize heel for this purpose,
 bātsharō' lamōīki
 hope, see "expectation"
 horn, šīn, m.
 horse, āshpū, m. : see "mare" :
 h.-shoe, sārpn, m.
 hospital, shāfakhāna, m. :
 āspātāl, f.
 hot, tātu
 hour, gāṇṭa, m. : gārī, f.
 house, gōt, m. : European,
 baṅglā, m. : in enumerating

houses in village, *dāriṭ*,
 doors, is used: in the h., at
 home. *goṭēr*: h. for sheep
 goats, *bā*, m.; for cows,
 donkeys, *gūyāl'*, f.
 how? *jēk zēli*, *kē zēli*, *khyē*,
jēk bēṭ, *jēk thēṭ*
 huff, take a, *roṣ boīki*, *phūṭik*
boīki
 humble, *mōru*, *mānū'kūr*
 hundred. *shāl*: hundredth,
shālmō'no
 hunger, *ūyanārṭ*, f.: *nīrīnārṭ*,
 f.
 hungry, *ūyānū*, *nīrānū*: be h.,
unyōiki
 Hunza (district), *Hünzá*
 hunt, n., *dārū* f.: v., *dārū*
thoiki: gone to h. *dārūyēt*
gou
 huqqa, *cālim*, f.
 hurricane, *tofān*, *tofānēi ōshi*
 hurt, see "pain"
 husband, *barāū*, m.: h. of wet
 nurse, *ūnilū mālu*
 hut (thatched), *ḍūkūr'*, f.
 I, *ma(h)*
 ice, *gāmūk'*, m.
 idle. *abā'tū*: is sitting idle,
būt be bēṭūn (lit. having
 become an idol. *be* is for
bēṭ).
 idol, *būt*, m.
 if, *āgār*.
 ill, *gāl'h's*, *rogō'tū*
 illiterate, *īlam daṣṭitū nūsh*,
raītū nūsh
 illness, *rōg*, m. (surd g): *rogo-*
tyārṭ, f.: *gālizā'rṭ*
 immediately. *tēn*, *tēn aki'*, *ēk*
dām.
 imprison, *kāid thoiki*: impri-
 soned, *kāid*
 impure, *nājīs*, *nāpāk*
 in, suffix -r, *māzhā'*: in house,
goṭēr', *goṭēr' ārū*: in the

Sina or Urdu language,
Siṇār, *Urduēr*
 inch, *ēnci*, f.
 income, *gātūi*, f.: *āmdāni*, f.
 incorrect, *gālāt'*
 independent (esp. of frontier
 tribes) *yāgi*
 industrious (said of farmer)
grīstū, *grēstū*
 infect (disease) *palizhōiki*:
 cause to infect, *palōīki*
 informed, *khābār*
 ingrate, *nashūkār bāndā*
 ingratitude, *khācārṭ*, f.
 injure *nūksā'n thoiki*
 injury, *nūksā'n*, m.
 inoculation, *hūdā'*, f.
 inquest, see "inquiry"
 inquire, see "ask"
 inquiry (legal, police, etc.),
tāikikā't, m. and f.
 insect, *krī*, f.
 insert (Urdu *ḍālnā*), *viōīki*
 inside, *ārū*
 inspect, *čākōiki*
 instead of, *dishēr* w. genit
 instruction, see "advice"
 insult, *beizāt thoiki*
 intellect, intelligence, *akāl*,
 f.
 intention, *ālkhān*, f.
 interest (on money), *bīā'zh*
 interpret, *tārjūma thoiki*
 interpretation, *tārjūmā*, f.
 intoxicated (esp. with conceit),
mās
 iron, *cimēr*, m.: adj. *cīmā'ri*
 is not, *nūsh*.
 it, same as "he" or "she"
 itch, *khāzū*, f.: see "itchy"
 itchy, be. *khazhōīki*, see
 "itch," "scratch"
 jackdaw, red billed, *jūn*
 janitor, *cāprāsī*, m.
 Jatt, *Jāt*, *aṣhton*
 jest, see, "joke"

Jew, Yāhúdī

Jew's harp, chāñ, f. (ñ very short): play do., chāñ bashóiki

jewel, hārko'n v. tr.

join, yūpóiki, līs thoiki: gāti thoiki: join hands in supplication, hāti bān thoiki: see "collect"

joint, n. (in body, sugarcane, bamboo, etc.), bān, m.

joke, n., háyāi mor. m.: māsakarāi mor, m.: māsakarā, m.: v., same words w. thoiki

joker, māsakarābāz, m.

journey, sāfār, f.: v., sāfār thoiki

judge, āstomgār, m.

judgment, āstōm, f.: see "justice"

jug, cajūsh, f.

juice, ispā, m., rās, m.: see "delicious," "sweet sap"

jump, prīk doiki

jungle, jēl, m.: jāngāl, m.

just (in sense of just come here, etc.), dūñ†

justice, īnsāf, f.: ādālāt, f.: see "judge" judgment"

Kashmir, Kashīr†: Kashmiri, adj., Kashīrī

keep (rear, bring up), račhóiki, ūnyóiki: k. birds, rāmóiki

kernel, hāñī f.: or to distinguish from "stone of fruit, nē phūtītī hāñī"

kestrel, ūspúki, f.

kettledrum, dāmāl, m.

key, chē'it, f.: (ē is è)

kick phācūtīya' doiki (2 āc.)

kid, chāl† m.

kidney, zūk, m.

kill, maróiki: for food, hālāl thoiki

kind, manner, zēlī: of this k.,

ādō': of that k., āyō': of what k, khyō

kind, adj., mēharbān, mēhrbān

kindness, mēhr, mēhar, f.:

mēhrbāni, mēharbāni, f.

king, rā, m.: see "queen,"

"prince": the King of England, bādshā

kiss, v., ma thoiki, bōtsi doiki: n., ma, f.: bōtsi, f.

knee, kū'to, m.

kneel, kū'tēzh bāyóiki

knife, khātār' f.: khātaru, m.

knock down, zēk tharóiki, nāra vióiki: see "fall"

knot, gūñ, f. (both in string and in wood): v. tr., gūñ doiki, gūñē doiki: knot

badly and confusedly so as to be difficult to unravel,

gālatóiki: to be so knotted, gālatīzhóiki

know, dāstóiki, sūyóiki

knowing, ālim see "learned"

knowledge, īlam

known, mālum

knuckle, bān, m.: see "joint"

kotwal, chārbú, m.: cauki-

dār, m.

labour, see "work"

labourer, māzdūr, m.

lace (made of leather, shoelace, etc), phārpīt, f.: (made of

cloth, thread) tāsmā, f.

These words do not mean lace in the sense of Honiton

lace, etc.

ladder, qhīc(h) f.

lake; large, sār, m. (surd r):

small, bārī, f. (a long, rī surd)

lamb, ūrāñ, m.

lame, khūro

lamp, native unlit, bātī' f.: do

lit, shā'ma: lamp vessel,

īškāmbū' m.: lamp-stand,

- shāmadān, m. : English
 lamp, lāltin, m.
 lance, nizā, f.
 land, see "country" : small
 piece of land, lūk
 landlord, dabū'n, m.
 language, baṣ, f.
 lantern lāltin, hātāi lāltin, m.
 large, bō'rū
 late, lateness, chūt, m.
 laugh, hāyōiki
 law (Muhammadan), shōryāt',
 f. : shārā', f.
 lawcase, mūkdamā, f. : bring
 case against, nālīsh thoiki,
 ārzi' doiki action at law,
 nālīsh, f., ārzi', f.
 lawful (food) hālāl
 lay down, chūrōiki
 lazy, sūs
 lead, n., nanṭ, m.
 leader, sārḍār, see "colonel,"
 "general"
 leaf, pā'tū, m (a long)
 leak, see "trickle"
 leap, see "jump"
 learn, sičōiki
 learned, ālim, ḷam dāštītū,
 ḷam rāitū
 leather, cōm, m
 leave, n., chūtī', f. : rüksāt',
 f. : ijāzāt, f. : v. tr. phāt
 thoiki, chūrōiki, līp thoiki :
 take l., rüksāt boiki : give
 l. to go, rüksāt thoiki
 leavened, cūrkaī : see "cake,"
 "sour" : l. wheaten bread,
 kīsta, m.
 left (not right), khābū : to the
 left, khabōmṭ
 leg, gaṇ, f. : l. of bed, chain,
 pā, m. : upper l. (of body),
 phātālū, m., lower leg,
 gaṇ, f.
 lentils, bālāi, f. : mazūr, f. :
 mūn, f.
 leopard, bāgbārū, m.
 lessen, āpū thoiki
 letter, cīthr', f. khāt, m. :
 letters (post), dāk, f.
 level, adj., pārū'lū
 levy, n., lēvi, m.
 liar, khāltēkis
 lick, lasōiki, laṣ thoiki
 lid (vessel, box), khā'tū, m.
 lie, n., khāltē't, f.
 lie down, v. jēk boiki (cere-
 bral j), zēk boiki, gāl doiki :
 also word for sleep
 life, jilṭ, f. : zindagāni, f.
 lift, hūn thoiki
 light, n., sān, m. : lo, m.
 light, adj., (not heavy), lōkū
 light, adj. (not dark), see
 "bright"
 light, v. tr., (lamp, fire),
 lūpōiki : be lit, lūpizhōiki :
 shāmāi lūpī'zhēnēn, the
 lamps are lit : agār lūptzhēn,
 the fire is burning : see
 "burn"
 lightning, bicūs, m. : see
 "electricity"
 like (similar), pārū'lū
 like, v. tr., khūsh thoiki
 lime (for building), cūna, m.
 line, kīśī, f : draw l., kīśī'
 viōiki
 link (in chain), large, kā'vū,
 small, khikīn, f.
 lip, upper (āzhinū) ōṭu, m. :
 lower, khīrī'ni) ōṭi, f.
 list, n., fērist, f.
 listen, kōn doiki : see "hear"
 literate, ḷam dāštītū, ḷam
 rāitū
 little cūnū (first ū narrow),
 kām : a little, āpū, khōlū
 live (dwell), bāyōiki
 livelihood, rozinā
 liver, yum, m. (u is ū long)
 living, alive, jīnu, zānda

- lizard, kīrkā'li, f.
 load, bārī, m. (r surd)
 loaf (thin, flat), capāti, f.
 lock (for door, box, etc.)
 kū'lūf, m. (second u narrow)
 loincloth, cakō'ti, f
 long, zī'gū
 look at, čakóiki: see "see":
 look for, odoróiki
 lose, nāyóiki: be lost,
 nashóiki
 lot (drawing lots), kūrā, m.:
 phāl, m: draw lots, kūrā
 vióiki
 loud, ūthā'lū māṣō thē† (ē is
 è)
 louse, jū†, f.
 love, cinóiki, shūl thoiki,
 mēhr or mēhar thoiki: n.,
 shūl, f.: mēhr, mēhar, f.:
 mūhābāt, f.
 low, lātu adj.
 lower, adj., khīrī'nū: see
 "down"
 luggage, āsbāb, f.: samān, f.
 lung, baṣ†, f.
 lying down zēk, jēk (cerebral
 f).
 mad, yaḥālītū, gādērū,
 dēvā'nū
 madness, yaḥālyār†, f.: dēv-
 anyār†, f.
 maize, mākā'i, f.
 make, thoiki: make some-
 thing out of anything, gi, as
 rīl† gi cīlim thēnēn, they
 make a huqqa out of brass:
 also genit. as rīlāi cīlim
 thēnēn
 male, bī'ru
 man (homo), mănúzū, m.:
 (vir) mūshā, m.: young m.,
 cākūr. jūān
 mane (of horse), ēspūr, f. (ē is
 è)
 mange, ruṇī'†, f.
 manger, mādū'r, f.
 manner, zēli, f.: see "kind,"
 "method"
 mantelpiece, bokhāri, f. (also
 fireplace)
 manure, paṣ, f.
 many, bódū, tūshār: so m.,
 ācāk, āyāk: how many,
 kācāk?
 march (day's), pārā': see
 "stage"
 mare, bam, f.
 market, bāzār, f.
 markhor, būm, m.
 marriage, gār, f.
 marry, gār thoiki
 massage, v. tr., cāpi thoiki:
 see "rub"
 master (owner, etc., not
 teacher), dabūn', m.
 mastificate, capóiki
 match (lucifer), kācāti, f.
 matter (Urdu bāt), mor, m.
 (r surd): secret m., lītū
 mor, khālbāt mor
 mattress, shāpūs, m.: small
 khīrikis, m.
 maund, mān, m. (about 82
 lb.).
 meaning, mātlāb, f.
 measure, v tr., tolóiki
 meat, mos, m.
 medicine, bīlēn: zabāti, f.:
 dūā'
 meet, be obtained (Urdu
 mīlnā) dok boiki
 meeting jālsa, f. assembly
 melon (musk); unripe, galāti,
 f., ripe, gāwūn', f.: water
 m., buār'
 melt, v. tr., bilyóiki: int.,
 bīlizhóiki
 memory, yād, f.: see "remem-
 ber"
 mend, prayóiki
 menstruate, ḥilēzh boiki

merchant, *saudāgār*
 mercury, *pārbaṭ*, m.
 messenger, *dūrāts*, m.
 method, *tarikā*: see "kind,"
 "how"

mew (of cat), *baśhōṭki*
 micturate, *mike doiki*
 midday, *dazō*, f.: midnight,
trāñ rāti, f.: it is midday,
dāzō' bili, *sūri dāzō' bili*,
sūri trāñēk āli

middle (central), *māzhinū*: in
 m., *māzhā*

mild, *mōru*

milk, *duṭ*, m.: curdled m.,
mūtu: to curdle, tr. *mūcar-*
ōiki: to become curdled,
mucōiki: unboiled m.,
hānāu duṭ

milk, v. tr., *chau thoiki*
 mill (water), *yōr*, f.: millstone,
yōrāi bāt, m. handmill,
yām̄yōr, f. (vowel in *yōr* is
 nasal)

millet, *cin̄t*, f.: pl. *cin̄ē'*,
 millet harvest

Minor (village), *Mīnōr*

mirror, *āyīnū*, m.: glass m.,
bīlāvarāi (crystal) or *shū-*
shāi (glass) *āyīnū*, m.

mischievous, *shēitāni*, f.

miser, *khācō' lū*

miserliness, *khācālāi*, f.

miss (of gun, arrow, etc.), *rē*
sacōiki (2 ac.)

mist, (*azāi*) *būrgāl̄t*, f.: *dum̄t*,
 m.

mix, v. tr., *mīśōiki*, *mīshrāk*
thoiki: be mixed, *mīsh-*
ōiki: *mīśōiki* also means
 associate w. oneself, bring
 into partnership

mixed *mīshārū*

Monday, *tsāndū'ra*

money, see "rupee," "cash,"
 "earnest"

monkey, *shōdū*: female, *shōdi*

moon, *yun*, f.: month, *māz*.

m.: *mās*, m.: half m., *pāc*:

dark half of m., *kātēṣṭ*, m.

more (other than this),

mūtū: more in addition to

this, *bāskū*: one month

more, *ēk māz bāskū*: one

rupee more, *ēk rupāi bāski*

morning, *lūstāiki*, f.: *lūsti kāl*.

m.: *cāl būzhi*, very early.

lūstiki tūk, f.: time of

prayer before dawn, *tshān-*

zār, f.: adj., *lūstikō'*,

lūstikū: m. light. *lūstikū*

sāñ, *shēu lo*.

mosque, *jūmāt̄*, f.: *māzhūt*.
 f.

mosquito, *phī'cū*, m.

moth, *pran̄t̄*, m.

mother, *ā'zhē*, f.: m., *māli*, f.:

m. in law, *shās*, f.

motor car, *mōtargāt*, m.

mount (horse) *āshpēzh* *phāl*
boiki

mountain, *chīṣ*, f.: char, m.

mouse, *shūñ mamūyo*, (u very
 narrow)

moustache, *phūñē*, m. pl.

mouth, *ā'i*, f.: mouthful (of

solid food), *lāp*, f.: (of

liquid), *dākt̄*, f.

move (shake), v. tr., *lāñ*

thoiki: int. *lāñ boiki*

much, *bódū*: so m., *ācāk*.

āyāk: how m., *kācāk*

mucus, nasal, *khūnī'* f.

mud (ordinary, due to rain),

tūk, m.: prepared by work-

men, *tāgā*, m.

Muhammadan, *mūsalmān*, m.:

Sunni, *sūnni*; *khārīzhī'*

(scornful term): Shiah,

shia; *rāfīzi* (scornful term)

mulberry, *marōc*, f.: m. tree

marōcāi tōm, m.

mule, kăcăr', m. : kăcăr'i, f.
 murder, n., khūn, f.
 mushroom, shūt, m.
 music, (playing, native),
 hārīp, tāmashā'
 my, māl
 Nagir (district), Nāgīr
 nail (on body), nō'ru, m. ;
 other), k'ī'lj, f. iron n., cīmā'ri
 k'ī'lj : wooden n. jūkăi k'ī'lj,
 kătăi k'ī'lj : drive in n.,
 doiki
 naked, nānū
 name, nom, m. : good n.,
 nāmūs', f. : v. tr., nom
 chūrōiki
 narrative, cāga, f. : shilōk', f.
 narrow, ērūtū
 native land, vātān, f. : vāth-
 ān f.
 navel, tūn, m.
 near, kăci
 necessary, dărkār : be n.,
 awāzhōiki
 necessity, see "need"
 neck, sāk, m. : sôtū, m. (latter
 word preferred in case of
 women)
 need, zarūrāt', f.
 needle, sūt, f.
 neigh, bashōiki,
 nephew ; sister's son, sāv'uo,
 m. : brother's son, zavăi
 pūc, m.
 nest, hălōl, m.
 nettle, joimi, f.
 never, khās nē, kărē ga nē,
 kărē nē
 new, nāwu
 news, khăbăr, f.
 next (following), phătīnū :
 former, yarť, yarūkū,
 yarīnū
 nib (of pen), pār, m. [etc.
 nice, see "good," "beautiful,"
 niece (sister's daughter),

sāvúi, f. : (brother's dau-
 ghter), zavăi dīť, f.
 night, rătī, f. : at night, rătvo
 rătvyet : midnight, trăn rătī
 nine, nău : ninth, năumō'no
 nineteen, kŭnī(h)ť : nine-
 teen, kŭnimō'no
 ninety, carbyo ga dăi : nine-
 tieth, carbyo ga dăi mō'no
 nipple, dūdū'ru m.
 nit, lič, f.
 no : naya : noone, kō nūsh :
 nothing, jēk ga nūsh, jēga
 nūsh : nowhere koīnī nē,
 koīnī ga nē :
 noise, gāugā, f. : hŭlŭ, f. krēu
 krŭŭ, f. : vāva : make n.,
 same words with thoiki
 nonsense. talk, bashōiki,
 vāva doiki
 north, shumāl, f. :
 nose, nātū, m.
 nostril, nātē zōlj, f.
 not, nē : am, is, are not, nūsh
 nothing, see "no"
 nourish, ūnyōiki, khayarōiki
 now, tēn : at this very
 moment, tēn akī : a little
 while ago, kotăiť
 nowadays, āsh bālā'
 nowhere, see "no"
 nurse, see "foster mother"
 O (vocative particle) vā, āla
 (for men) vā, āli (for wo-
 men)
 oath, huñ ; f. : take an o., huñ
 doiki : I swear by the "pir"
 (saint), pīrēkan : by God,
 Khūdāyēkan : by the
 Qur'an, kŭrānēkan : by the
 faith, imānēkan
 obedient, tabedār
 obey (hŭkam) manōiki
 obstinacy, zīt, f. : rābāt, f.
 obstinate, be, zīt thoiki, rābāt
 thoiki

obtain, find, layóiki: be o.-ed,
dok boiki

obtainable, layëk'

o'clock, bashë: at five o., pöë

bashë: what o., kácāk
bashëgën?

odour, gōn, m.

of, suffix -äi, ëi: plur. -o
officer, äfsär (civil or military):
see "general," "colonel"

often, bödü dām, tūshār dām
official, see "village": o. over
small district, tasildār, m.

oil, tēl, m.

ointment, mähälyām.

old, pūrō'ny: jārū (used only
of human beings or
animals): respectful words
used of human beings,
mafer (surd r), ästakālī:
grow old (human beings
and animals), jarizhóiki of
moon, clothes, shūjóiki: of
a long time ago, kādīmi

on, upon, äzhë': suffix -zh

one, ëk

only, sirf, fākāt

onion, kashu, m.

open, adj. bātū: v tr., thür-
yóiki: to o. mouth, jami-
zhóiki. adj. slightly o. or
apart, as door, or two
boards not properly joined,
çēñt' (ē is é)

opinion, sālā', f.

opposite, tc. çalā': māi goṭë'
çalā', opposite my house

oppress, nioiki: be o.-ed.,
niezhóiki

or, ya

order, n., hūkām, f.: bandēshṭ,
f.: v. tr., hūkām thoiki,
bandēshṭ thoiki

ordinary, mamūli

orphan, jārō, m.

other, mütü: some other,

mütü jēk (something else):

mütü kō (someone else):

some other bird, animal:

mütü jēk jānāvār, haivān:

some other man, mütü kō

mūshāk

otter, ū'zū, m.

ought, avāzhóiki, mīstū
(good): Khūdāët avādū.

God needed him, i.e. he is
dead: see avāzhóiki in Šinā-
English vocab.

our, äsëi

out, outside, dārū

owl, hūq, m.

own, adj., tómū

owner dabūn': see "God"

pain, feel pain, shilayóiki:

adj., feeling pain, jūk, as

ḍīm jūk bülū, the body is

full of pain: gālsë ḍīm bödü

jūk tharégi, the wound has

made the body ache much

pain, n., jūk, f: kārāt, f.

palace, rāqū, m.

palate, tālū, m.

palm (of hand), hāta tāvū, m.

palpitate, dār dār boiki (said
of hío, heart)

pankha, thā'mū, m.

paper, kagāz, f.

paramour (female), joṭhiṭ, f.:
(male) yār,

parents, māmāḷ, m. pl.

Pari Bangla (village), Pāri
Bānlā

parrot, totā' (h), m.

part, bāgu, m.: hīsā, m.

partiality, līhā'z, f.: tāráfdāri,
f.: (good sense, zeal for

friends) nāñ, m.

partridge, kākās, m. (cakor)

pass, of coin, see "coin"

pass off (of sunshine from
places), thām boiki

past, prep., dāpār

- pasture, n., rūñ, f.: see
“graze”
- patience, sābūr, f.: have p.,
sābūr thoīki
- pattern, nāmūna, m.
- patti (gaiter) paitō', m.
- pattu (cloth) riñ, m.
- paw, see “claw.” “foot,”
“hoof”
- pay, n., tālāb, f. (surd b): v.
tr. gāc doīki, rupai doīki:
p. debt, ūs mūzhōīki, ūs
doīki: see “sell”
- pea, khūkūn, f.
- peach, cūkanār, m.
- peacock (really peahen) lēs, f.
- pear (fruit), small, piśō, m.:
large, shūgūri, f.: p. tree,
piśōai tōm, shūgūriāi tōm
- pearl, mūk (h), m. (ū narrow)
- pebble, bathūi, f.: see
“stone”
- peel, n., dilū, m. (i is ī long):
phoṭ, m.: dilū is specially
bark: v. tr. dīlyōiki
- peg, see “nail”
- pen, kālām, f.
- penis (child's), cāī, f.
- penknife, cākú, m.
- people, jāk, m. pl.: some
people, cāk, m. pl.
- pepper; black, kashīri mārūc,
f.: red, lōli mārūc, f.
- perhaps, shayāt'
- permission, see “leave”
- perspiration, gīrōm, f.
- phalanx, in finger or toe,
tūkū'ci, f.
- petition, būyāt, f.: ārz, f.: join
hands in p., hāti bān thoīki
- pice, paisā, f.
- pickaxe, cāk, f.
- piece, țār, m.
- pierce (make hole), āchūñu or
āchūñi thoīki
- pig, khūk, m.: sūr, m.
- pigeon, kūñūli: see “dove”
under “bird”
- pilgrim, zavā'r, m.: to Mecca,
hāji, m.
- pilgrimage, to Mecca, hāji, f.
- pillar, thūn, f.
- pillau (food), pūlā', m.
- pine, see “tree”
- pine-needle, su, f.
- pipe (huqqa), cīlim, f.: smoke,
p., tāmākū piōīki
- pistol, tāmāncā, f.: piśtōl, m
- pit, dōku' m.
- pity, nīrāiṭ, f.: rāhām, f.
- place, n., dish, f.: v. tr.,
chūrōīki, chūbōīki, in p. of
dishēr' w genit.
- plain, n., māidān, m.: barren
table land (Kashmiri
karewa), dās, m.: see
“plateau”
- plaintiff, mudaiṭ, m.
- plateau, uncultivated, dās,
m.: see “plain”
- play, v.: on instrument,
bashōīki. I: game, doīki:
in general, hā'yē thoīki;
tāmashā thoīki: be played
instrument), bashōīki, II
games; cricket, kīrkīṭ, f.:
tennis, tēnis, f.: polo, būlā'
m.: see “hop,” “stake”
- pleasant (to taste), see
“sweet,” “tasty”
- please, shūryarōiki, khūsh
tharōiki, khūshān tharōiki
- pleased, shūryārṭ, khūsh,
khūshān
- pleasure, shūryārṭ, f.: khūshi,
f.: khūshāni, f.
- plough, n., hāl, m.: v, dōñu
bāyōiki
- plum, (aluca), gūldārūṭ, m.:
ālubūkhāra, m.: mālatakūsh,
m.
- pocket, cāndā, m.

- point, n., cūrū, m.
 poison, biṣ, m.
 police, native police officer, chārbū, m.
 polo, būlā, m.: polostick, būlāāi dorū m.: play p.: būlā doiki: polo-ground, shāvāraṇ, m.
 pomegranate, daṇūṭ, m.: p.-tree daṇūi, f.
 pond, see "lake"
 poor, gārīp, khūār, ajīz, miṣkin
 poplar, phāltsa, m.
 porter, cooly, barālī, m.
 portion, see "part"
 post, n. (letters), dāk, f.
 postage stamp, tīkāt, m.
 postpone, motāl chūrōiki or thoiki
 pot, large, for cooking, dēk, f.: small do., zānsā, m.: earthenware, gāiṭ f. (Hindi ghāṛā): stone, large, balōṣ, m.: small do. bāloṣī, f.: a "lōtā," māshārbā: small water pot, sūrā'i, f.
 potstand (iron, with three legs), cānūl' m.
 potato, ālu, m.
 pound for cattle, fātāk, f.
 pound; weight of two p., sēr, m.
 poverty, gārībi, f.: ajizi, f.: powder (gun-), bilēn, m. pl.
 praise, n., (God), hāmād: (person), sifāt, f.: v. tr., hāmād thoiki, sifāt thoiki
 prayer, nimā'z, f.: 5 times of prayer, lūstiki, f.: pishin, f.: digār', f., or māzgār: shām, f.: khoṭtān', f.: note that shām, m., means simply "evening"
 pregnant, āgūrī, ūmēdvār
 prepare, tāyār thoiki
 precipice (edge of), bīl (liquid l)
 present, n. (Urdu tūḥfa), gōrīn, m.: hayōn, m.
 preserve, raqhoiki [ōiki
 press, nioiki: be p.-ed, ni-zh-
 previous (day), yārṭ (chak): see "former"
 price, gāc, f.
 pride, bārīārṭ f.
 priest, (Shia), ākhun', m.: (Sunni), maula', m. (au long)
 prime minister, vazīr, m.
 prince, king's son, gūshpūr, m.
 print, chāp doiki: printed, chāp dītu
 prison, jelkhāna, m.
 prisoner, kāidī, m.
 prize (stake), hālībōnṭ, f.
 produce; half of land p., sāzhū: see "tenant"
 profit, faidā
 promise, kāṭṭ, f.: vāda, f.: ekrār, f. v. tr., kāṭṭ thoiki, vāda thoiki, ēkrār thoiki
 proper, mūnāsīb, lāzīm: be p., avāzhōiki
 property, jādāt, f.
 proud, māś, māstikhōr
 prove, sābut thoiki
 puddle, bārū, m. (a is long)
 pull, zakalōikiṭ, zās thoiki: pull out (nail. sword), tāś thoiki
 pulse (in wrist, etc.), nār, f. (surd r.): look at p., nār cākōiki
 pumpkin, wān, m.
 punish, sāzā doiki
 punishment, sāzā', f.
 punkah, see pankha
 puppy, khūkūr', m.
 pure (water, oil, etc.) sisi'nū: see "clean" "holy"
 purse (native cloth), phūtūn', m.: (leather), bātūā, m.

- push, thān thoīki
 put, place, chūrōīki, chūbōīki :
 put in. viōīki p. on (clothes)
 banōīki. banarōīki : see
 "clothe" [ū long)
 quadruple, cargūñū (first ū is
 quail, gūn, f.
 quarrel, v., phārkātōīki, jāgra
 thoīki, rābāt thoīki, kāli
 boīki, gāsh boīki; abuse,
 v. tr., kalyōīki
 n., phārkāt, kāli, f. : gāsh.
 f : jāgra, m. : kāli and
 gāsh are also adj.
 quarter (numerical), pāū. m. :
 1 $\frac{1}{4}$, 3 $\frac{1}{4}$, etc., ēk ga pāū, ce
 ga pāū, etc. : 7 $\frac{3}{4}$, 9 $\frac{3}{4}$, etc.,
 pāū kām ās, pāū kām dāi,
 etc. : 2 $\frac{1}{4}$ ser, du sēr ga pāū
 queen (raja's wife), sōñi, f.
 question, see "ask"
 quench (thirst, hunger, etc.),
 hārōīki w. word for thirst,
 hunger : be quenched,
 bāyōīki, būzhōīki
 quickly, lōku : early, cāl
 quicksilver, pārbaṭ, m.
 quilt (padded, for chair, horse),
 kūlpācā', m. : see "mattress"
 Qur'an, kūrān : by the Q.,
 kūrānēkan!
 rabbit, ūshaiyū, m.
 rag; large, kālu, m. : long, liṛi,
 f. : small, ciripi, f.
 railway train, see "train"
 rain, n., azū, m. : v., azū
 vāyōīki
 rainbow, bīzónṭ, f.
 raise, hūn thoīki
 raja, rā, m
 ram, karē'lū, m : dē'gēr, m.
 rate, nī'rīk, f.
 rations, rāsan
 ravelled, see "tangle"
 raw; uncooked, badly cooked,
 ā'mu : unripe, of fruit, nīlu
 razor, sīrāū f.
 read, rayōīki
 ready, tāyār
 reap, lēc thoīki, lōīki
 rear (keep animals etc.),
 ūnyōīki, rāchōīki : birds,
 rāmōīki
 reason (without special r.)
 gūcū : "therefore"
 receipt, rasid, f.
 recently, kotāiṭ : see "now-
 a-days"
 recognise, dāstōīki
 reconcile, yūparoīki
 red, lōlyū, loilyū
 refusal, īnkār, f.
 refuse, v., īnkār thoīki,
 mūnkīr boīki
 refusing, mūnkīr
 regard (as being such and
 such), kalyōīki
 reject, phāt thoīki, kharizh
 thoīki : rejected, kharizh :
 see "take out"
 rejoice, use "happy" w. boīki
 relative, n., ūskū'n, m.
 relieve nature, dārū būzhōīki
 religion, māzhāb, f. ; dīn, f. :
 īmān, f.
 remedy, ilāj, f., m.
 remember, yād mucōīki (w.,
 nom of thing remembered),
 hīēzh thoīki : yād thoīki :
 see "memory"
 rent, kīrāya, f.
 repent, tobā thoīki
 repentance, tobā, f.
 report rabōṭ, f.
 request, see "petition"
 requisite, dārkār : see "neces-
 sary"
 Resident in Gilgit, bōrū Sahīb
 or Sāb : Assistant R. in
 Cīlās, Mūlki Sahīb or Sāb
 resign, īstifā' doīki
 resignation, īstifā, m. and f.

resin, kalēl, m.

rest, n.: āram : take a moment's r, ṣū thoiki, ṣū nīkhālōiki

return, int., pherōiki, II; tr., bring back, pherōiki, I: phére arōiki, phére valōiki : send back, phére chanōiki : also phīrōiki, phīri [m.

revolver, tāmāncā, f. : pistōl, reward, īnām

rheumatism, gāsē, f. pl. : get r., gāsē dizhōiki

rib, prāshi, f.

ribbon, fitā, f.

rice, brū, m. : cooked, bāt, m. : ear of, siṣu, m.

rich, poyōnū, daulātdār : see "wealth"

ride (horse, etc.), phāl boiki (on horseback, āshpēzh)

rifle, rāfalī, f.

right, proper, see "proper"

right, not left, dāchinū : dāsinū : to the r., dāсібom†, dāchibom†

right, n., hāk, f.

rind, phot, m. : dilū, m. (more often bark)

ring, n. ; with stone, borōnū, without stone, khikīn, f.

ringlet, taru'i, f.

ringworm, jāzi, f.

ripe, pākū : unripe, nilu

ripen, pācōiki†

rise, ūthyōiki, hūn boiki : of sun, moon, stars, jil boiki, zhil boiki

river, sīn, f. : small, ga, m. : bātsāl, f. : väigā† f. : ga may be mere channel

road, pqn, f.

roar, (lion, tiger, etc.) bashōiki, II

rock, grīri, f. (I is īlong) : kēn, f. : see "stone," "pebble"

roof ; upper, tēshi, f. : lower, ceiling, tāl, m.

room (in house), got, m.

roomy, shilu

root, mülī†, f.

rope, bāli, f.

rotten, krīdū

rough, chācā'rū

round, adj., bīdīrū (I is ī long) : all round, on all sides, īrgāl†ak

rouse, see "awake"

row (of men, houses, etc.). jīn, f. (cerebral j) : tshir, f. (surd r)

rub, pālyōiki, mālish thoiki : r. with hands, or feet, manōiki, II

rubbing, n. mālish, m.

ruby, lāl†, m.

run, hāe or hāi thoiki : r away, ūcōiki

rupee, rupāi, f. : dābāl, f.

rust, zāngār, m. : be rusted, zāngārsē khēgūn (lit. rust has eaten)

sack, borī, f. : s. holding one, two maunds, ēk māni, dū māni borī

sad, chūpūš, gāmgīn

saddle, tilén, m. : v. tr., tilén doiki

Sai (village), Sāi

sake, for s of, kāryo, kāri

salary, tālāb, f. (b surd)

saliva, thū, f. : thū'ki, f. : see "spit"

salt, pāzhū' : adj., pāzhūlitū

salutation, salute, n, jū, f. : sālām, f. : v., to salute, do. with thoiki

sand, sigāl, m.

sandal, tsāplāi, f.

sap, āsu, m. : rās, m.

sarcasm, codo, m.

Satan, shēitān', m

- satisfy (hunger), hārōīkī (w. word for hunger): be s-ed (hunger), būzhōīkī, bāyōīkī: satisfied (hunger), ṣak
 Saturday, shīmshēr, m.
 savage, jāngali
 save; mūzhōīkī: be saved, mucōīkī
 saw; large, for two men, harāci, f.: small, parnāi, f.
 Sazin (district), Sazīn†
 say, rayōīkī, thōīkī
 scabbard, agūl', m.: see "sword"
 scatter, phāu thōīkī: be s-ed, phāu boīkī
 school, madrasā, f.
 scissors, kāci, f.
 scoffing, códo, m.
 scratch, n.; on hand, etc., from nail, etc., tsār, m.: v. tr., tsār thōīkī: be s-ed, tsār boīkī: scratch in general, khanōīkī, kāc thōīkī: see "itch"
 seal, móhar, m.: v. tr., móhar doīkī
 search, talāsh, f.: of house by police, talashí f.: s. for, oḍorōīkī, talash thōīkī: search (by police), talashí thōīkī
 seat, v. tr., bayarōīkī
 second, num. adj., dūmō'no
 secret, adj., litu, khālbāt: in secret, khālbātēr: go aside, go apart, khālbāt boīkī
 see, pashōīkī
 seed: of grain bi, m.: of other things goṇō', m.
 seer, ser (weight) sēr, m.
 seize, lamōīkī
 self, aki': for oneself, akō†'
 sell gāc doīkī
 send, chanōīkī
 sense, hōsh, f. senseless, see "unconscious," "senseless": senseless work, abom krom
 sentry, tsairi, m. (ai short). parā' m.
 separate, adj., yūlo: set apart for oneself, chito: v. tr., same words w. thōīkī: be s. ed, same words w. boīkī, also chījōīkī, chūzhōīkī
 servant, ṣādār, m.: naukār, m.: farm s. for irrigation, zaitú, m.
 serve, see "service"
 service, ṣadarí†, f.: naukāri', f.: khīzmāt, f.: serve, same words w. thōīkī
 set, v. int. (of sun, etc.), būrizhōīkī, būr boīkī: set out, start, rāvān boīkī
 set apart, (for oneself), see "separate"
 settled down, (from a long time back, said of old resident), kādīmi
 seven, sāt: seventh, sātmō'no
 seventeen, sātāi: seventeenth, sātaīmō'no
 seventy, ḡebyo ga dāi: seventieth, ḡebyo ga dāimō'no
 severe (character), khāci mīzājāi, sākhat mīzājāi
 shade, shadow, chizho†, f.
 shake, v. tr., lān thōīkī: int. lān boīkī
 shame, lāsh, f.: shārm, f.
 share, n., bagō', m.: bāgu
 sharp (knife, razor, etc.), tīṇu, (sword) bāt
 sharpness, tīnyār†, f.: see "sharp"
 shave (beard, etc.) (dāi, etc.), valōīkī
 shawl, kār, f.: very large, khon, m.

- she, e(h). (e is è), re, anè(h)
nè(h)
- sheep, ezh, f. : fat-tailed,
bákta, m. : wild, ūrīn, m. :
sheephouse, bā, m.
- shepherd, pâyālū (also goat-
herd, cowherd)
- Shiah, shiá, Rāfīzi (derisive
word)
- shield, dāl, f. : khāi, f.
- Shina : Šinā man, Šinī, m. :
Sina woman, Šinī cēi, f. :
Šinā man from Yāgistān,
Šinākōcū, m. : Yāgistān
where inhabited by Šins,
Šināiki : Šinā language, šinā,
šinī' t baš, šinā baš, f. in
the S. language, šinār
- shirt, kūrāni (ā long) f. :
woman's. čhīlū, m. : English
s., kamī'z, f.
- shiver, dādār boiki : be cold,
čā boiki
- shoe, paizār, f. : capli, tsāplāi,
f. : grass-shoe, káčēli : Eng-
lish s., būt, m. : horse s.,
sārpū m. : shoe lace, tasmā,
f.
- shoemaker, shoťō', m. : mōci,
m.
- shop, hāťi, f. : dukān', f.
- shopkeeper, dukāndār', m.
- short, khūto (different from
cūñū, small)
- shoulder, phyōlū, m. : phizhū,
m. : s.-blade (scapula)
phyāvū
- shout, kriū, f. : v., kriū thoiki
- show, v. tr., pasharóiki,
čakaróiki : see Sina-Engl.
vocab.
- show, n., tāmashá
- shrine, āstān, m.
- shrub, cūñū tōm
- shut, adj., tām : v. tr. (door,
etc.), tām thoiki : shut up,
- ganóiki, bānd thoiki : see
"tie"
- side (direction), khm̄, f. : in
this direction, anavari,
anavari khm̄, anē khm̄ : in
that d., aiyavari, aiyavari
khm̄, ai khm̄ : or ravari,
ravari khm̄, re khm̄ : from
this d., anavaryo, na varyo,
etc. : from that d., ayavaryo,
ravaryo, etc. : at or to the
right, dāšibóm' : do. left.
khabóm' : by side of, prep.,
dāpār : on other side, pār
- sieve, dāltis' f.
- sigh, haís, f. : deep s., shidā'li
haís (lit. cold s.) : v., haís
thoiki
- sight (eyesight) rāsh, m. :
nāzar, f.
- sign, v. (write one's name),
dāskhāt thoiki
- sign, n., ishāra, f. : make s.,
ishāra thoiki
- signature, dāskhāt, m.
- silent, mānūkūr, cūk : be s.,
cūk thoiki
- silk, sikim, f. (second i very
short) : white silk, (native),
chūshi, f.
- silver, rupī, m.
- similar, páru'lū
- sin, n., gūnā', m. : v. gūnā'
thoiki
- Šinā, see "Shina"
- sing, gāē doiki
- singing, n., gāē, f.
- sinew, nār, f. (surd r.) : tendo
Achilles, jáva nār, f.
- sink, v. (of sun, moon, etc., of
things in water), būrizhóiki
(see also "set") : v. tr.,
būróiki
- sir, jū, nāzūr
- sister, sa, f. : full s., hīzhi sa :
husband's s., jázē', f. : wife's

s., sarō'ni, f. : brother's
 wife, sa, f. : brothers and
 sisters, zāsā, m. pl.
 sit, bāyóiki, II : of birds
 alight, poiki
 six, ṣa : sixth, ṣamō'no
 sixteen, ṣōi : sixteenth, ṣoi-
 mō'no
 sixty, ṣebyo : sixtieth, ṣebyo-
 mō'no
 skin, cqm, m.
 sky, agái, f.
 slack (of rope etc.), ṣok
 slave, māristān', m.
 sleep, n., nir, f. (surd r, i very
 short) : v. soiki : put to
 sleep, saroikiṭ
 sleeve (of garment), bō'i, f.
 slip, śak boiki, tāś boiki, khāś
 boiki
 slippery (place), śak boiki
 (dish), tāś boiki (dish),
 tāltākūś
 sloping, bēsko (ē is è)
 slow, slowly, adj., ābātū, chūt
 (ū is ū long)
 slowness, chūt, m.
 small, cūñū, khólū : see
 "little"
 smallpox, phoe, m. pl. : get s.,
 phoe nikhāyóiki
 smell, gqn, m. : v. tr., ṣū
 thoiki
 smart, adj. (clever, deceitful),
 calāk'
 smoke, n., dumṭ, m. : v.
 (s. tobacco), tāmaku pióiki
 smooth, phicilū (ī is ī long)
 snake, jqn, m.
 snatch away, lūóiki
 sneeze, n., jī, f. : v., jī thoiki,
 jī vayóiki
 snow, hīn, m.
 snuff (for nose), Pēshāvari
 nāsvār', m. : for mouth,
 Ṣiṇō nāsvār', m.

soap, sabūn', f.
 sock, jaráp, f. (for chaplis) :
 māśi', f.
 soil, n., sūm, m.
 soft, mauvo (au is half long),
 nārm
 soldering, kālāi, f.
 sole (of foot), pāē tāl, m.
 solid, sārū
 solstice, hālōl', m. : summer
 s., ūvālū h. : winter s.,
 yonūkū h.
 someone, use kō, who ? especi-
 ally in neg. sentences :
 some .. others, kō .. kō
 (sing.) : some people, cāk :
 something, use jēk, what ?
 son, pūc, m. : son-in-law,
 jāmcō', zhāmcō', m.
 song, gāē, f.
 soot, shēiṭ, f.
 soothe (appease), shilóiki :
 soothe child, jul thoiki : see
 "comfort"
 sort, v. tr., tāl thoiki
 soul, pranūṭ, m. : rū(h), m. :
 (ū is ū long) : jilṭ, f.
 sound, n., shóno, m.
 sour, cūrkū : become s. (of
 milk), phār boiki : see
 "curdle"
 south, zhānūb, f.
 sovereign (coin), āshrāpīṭ, f.
 sow, jaloiki, wióiki v.,
 spade, bēl, f.
 spark, cūrtūi, ṭ f. (with agārāi,
 of fire)
 sparrow, harācān, m. f.
 speak, rayóiki : s. language,
 thoiki
 spectacles, āināk', m. : cāsh-
 ma', f.
 speech, (Urdu bāt), mor, m.
 (surd r)
 spend, kamóiki, kramóiki,
 khārāc thoiki

- spider, tālbūrū, m.
 spin, cārkū kaťóiki, kaťóiki
 (note cerebral ť).
 spinningwheel, cārkū, : see
 "grindstone"
 spill, taū thóiki, biróiki : intr.,
birizhóiki
 spit, thū thóiki : see "saliva"
 spleen (part of body) shom, f.
 split, see "tear" : tshir doiki
 spoil, khārāb thóiki
 spoon, khāpā'i, f.
 spot, tí'ku, m.
 spread (carpet, cloth etc.),
dīsróiki
 spring (season), bāhār,
bāhārāi khēn, f. (of water),
ūts, m.
 sprout (of plants), nilizhóiki
 spy, jasū's, m.
 squint, ťere ačh'ýe (crooked
 eyes).
 squirrel, shāci, f.
tab, khātarū or khāťārť
doiki, both w. 2 ac.
 stable, āshpālít, f.
 stage, halting place, basť, f. :
 day's march, pārā'
 stair, chic(h), f.
 stake (or bet in game), hālī-
bónť, f. : v. tr., hālībónť
thóiki
 stamp, postage, ťikāt, m.
 stand, ūthyóiki, hūn boiki :
 stand! wait a moment!
tsāk bo! (from tsāk boiki) :
 rise from sleep, ūthyóiki :
 to stand, v. tr., tsāk thar-
óiki
 star, tāru, m.
 start, set out, rāvān boiki
 start, be startled, ār boiki
 state, condition, hāl, f. : hālāt,
 f.
 steal, cori thóiki [m.
 steel, fūlāt', : for fire, cāmāk',
 steward, (raja's), bavārci, m. :
 taxgatherer, yārfa, m.
 stick, kūnāli, f. n.,
 sting, n., cūrūt, f., v. tr., cūrūt
thóiki
 still, yet, adv., dārūm
 stocks (for punishment), gūna :
 put in s., gūna doiki
 stocking, jaráp, f.
 stomach dēr, f. (surd r.)
 stone, bāt, m. : of fruit, hānī',
 f., or phūtīti hānī' : see
 "kernel" : s. in ring, phīti,
 f.
 stony, khāyāshi, batakūsh
 stop, v. tr., rāthóiki : int.,
rāthizhóiki, see also
 "stand"
 stoop, kōlu boiki
 storehouse, (native), dānō',
 m. : (Government), gūdā'm,
 f.
 storm, tofā'nēi ōshi, f. : tofān
 story (narrative), shilōk, f. :
cāga, f.
 straight, sūču : he went s.
sūčēzh gou
 straightness, sūcyārť, f.
 straitened, hēfā'
 strange, stranger, dārīnu,
azhōnu, lōgu : strange, ājāb :
 see "foreign"
 straw, mūthūshē, m. pl. :
 house for storing s., gūspur',
 f.
 street (of shops), bāzār, f.
 strength, shāt, f. : kūri, f.
 (u narrow) : shātīlyārť, f.
 highhandedness) : with s.
 or force, shāt gi, kūrūk thēť
 stream, see "river"
 strike, sīdóiki zamóiki : s. gong.
bashóiki I : be struck (gong),
bashóiki II, see "fist,"
 "whip," "knife"
 string, (twine), dūlū', m.

strong, shātīl'ū, m.

stumble, tam boīki, jārgān

boīki : stumbling, jārgān :

to let s., jārgān tharōīki

stupid, bēvakūf : see "mad"

stupidity, bēvakūfi, f.

suck, cūsoīki

sugar, shākār, m. : gūr, mīsri,

cini, khān expressing differ-

ent kinds of s., are adjj.

qualifying shākār

sugarcane, no word. It is not known

suitable yēski, lāyēk, mūnā-sīb, lāzīm

summer, ūvālu, m. : s. sol-

stice, ūvālu hālōl', m.

submit, cūrū', m.

summon, hō thoīki

summons (legal) sāmān, m.

sun, sūrī, f. : put out in s.,

sūrīzh wioīki : see "set"
"rise"

Sunday, ādīt, m.

sunshine, sūrī, f.

Sunni, sūnni, m. : khārīzhī
(derisive name used by
Shiahs)

surety, zāmānāt, f. : go s.,

zāmānāt ginōīki or doīki

Swat (district), Sūāt, f.

swear, see "oath"

sweep, thām thoīki, khās
thoīki

sweet, mōrū, talā, ūspāū,
īspāvū, māzedār

swell, v., (of hollow thing as
stomach) pūsizhōīki, pūsh-
izhōīki : (of solid, flesh,
bone, etc.), shūzhōīki

swift, lōku

swiftness, loīkyār†, f.

swim, tām doīki : swimming
bladder, māyūš, f.

sword, khānār, f. : unsheath
s., tās thoīki

tahsildar, tasīldār m.

table, mēc, f.

tableland (uncultivated), dās :

Kashmiri *kareva*

tail, phocō†, m

tailor, dārzi, m.

take, ginōīki : t. away, hār-

ōīki : t. out nīkhālōīki : t.

off, nīkhālōīki : take hold.,

lamōīki : t. off (saddle,

bridle), hūn thoīki

talk, rayōīki, mor thoīki : t.

nonsense, bashōīki, II

tangle, v. tr., gālatōīki : be-

come t. -d, gālatīzhōīki

tape, fitā, f.

target, n., hāyón, m. : cān,

f. : set up t., hāyón or cān

bayarōīki : hit t., hāyónēt

or cānēt trān thoīki : hit

centre, hāyónāi or cānāi

trān māzhā (or māzhanēt')

trān thoīki : t. practice, cān

mári, f.

tasty, māzedār : see "sweet"

tax, bāp, f. : mamālā', f. :

octroi t., masū'l, f. : t.—

gatherer (Raja's), yārfā, m.

tea, ca, f. : ānrēzi ca, f., a

kind of tea taken without

milk : Bāmbāi ca, taken

with milk

teach, sičarōīki

teacher, ūstād : in school,

maštār', ūstād

teapot, cajū'sh, f.

tear, n., āṣū, m.

tear, v. tr., tsār thoīki, phāy-

ōīki, I : be torn, phāyōīki, II

teat (animal's, woman's

nipple), ḍūḍū'rū, m.

tell, rayōīki

temper ; good tempered, mīšti

or nārm mīzājāi : bad

tempered, khāci or sākhat

mīzājāi

temperament, mīzāj, f.
 temple (near ear), kăpăstairi,
 f. (ai short)
 ten, dāi: tenth, daīmō'no
 tendo Achilles, jāvanār
 tent, gūt, f.
 tenant (land), sāzhū déyēk
 (lit. giver of sāzhū, half, to
 the owner)
 tepid, būbū'lū (middle u is ū
 long)
 testimony, gūāi'f, f.
 hank, shūkār thoīki
 thankful, shūkārgūzār'
 thanks, shūkār, f.
 that, o, ro: see "he," "she,"
 "it"
 that, conj., ki
 their, āinēi
 then, inferential, to, ho
 thence, a'lyo
 there, āli (i surd): up to
 there, ālyēt thān
 therefore, anīsē kāryo, anīsei
 sābāb gi: see thoīki in
 Sīnā-Eng. Voc.
 thick, thūlū: of material
 things, phatōru
 thief, coritū, m.
 thieve, cori thoīki
 thigh, phatālu
 thin, tālūnū: (weak) āshāt'lū,
 āshā'tū
 thing, ciz, m.
 think, ārmā'n thoīki, kái
 thoīki: khāyāl' thoīki,
 sāmbā thoīki
 thirst, thirsty, vāyāl't, f.: be
 thirsty, vāyalizhóiki
 thirteen, cōi: thirteenth,
 cōimō'no
 thirty, bī ga dāi: thirtieth, bī
 ga daīmō'no
 this, anu(h), nu(h)
 thorn, kónū, m.
 thou, tu(h)

thought, ārmān, f.: kái't f.:
 khāyāl', f.: sāmbā, f.
 thousand, hāzār: thousandth,
 hāzārmō'no: hundred thou-
 sand, lāk: -th, lākmō'no
 thread, gūnī, f.
 three, ce: third, cemō'no
 throat, so'tū, m.: Adam's
 apple, dođū, m.
 throw, phāl thoīki: t. down,
 nāra wióiki
 thumb, āgū'to, m.
 thunder, āgái kūt, f.
 Thur (a village), Thūr
 Thursday, bīr'sfāt, m.
 thus, ane zēli, ācūk, ādē, ādē
 zēli, āyē
 thy, thāi
 ticket, tīkāt, m.
 tie, tak thoīki, gañóiki
 tiger, dī(h)†
 tight, tūn
 time, khēn, f. (ē is è): another
 t., mūtū dām: next t.,
 āzhinū dām: in the mean-
 time, āyākēr: time in
 "four, five, six times," etc.,
 dām, m.: cōt. f.: also
 gūñā: what time is it?
 kācāk bashēgēn?
 timid, bīzhātū
 tin, tīn, m.: soldering, kālāi, f
 tired, be, somóiki
 to, prep., suffix -t
 tobacco, tāmākū, m.
 today, āsh: see "tomorrow"
 toe, agúi, f.: big toe, āgū'to
 together, nalā': gātī (ā long)
 toll (bell, etc.), bashóiki, I; be
 tolled, bashóiki, II
 tomato, cūrķū bālūgān, m.
 tomorrow, lūštaiki, : day
 after t., cīrīn: fourth day,
 cōrīn
 tongs, ūcū
 tongue, jip, f. (not used for

- “ language,” see “ lan-
guage ”)
- tooth, *dōn*, m. : back t., *kāl*
dōn : front t. *mūchī'nū dōn*
topsy, turvy, abom : see “ up-
side down ”
- torch, lighted, *çalō'†*, m. :
unlit, *lāi*, f.
- torrent, torrent bed, *ga*, m.
- touch, n., *zhūk†*, f. : v. tr.,
zhūk† thoiki be touched,
zhūk† boiki
- tower, *shikār*, f.
- town, *shaihar*, f. (ai short)
- townspeople, one's own, tom
hētāi jāk
- trade, craftsmanship (Urdu
hünār), *hünār'*, f.
- tradesman, *saudā'gār*, m.
- trading, n., *sauda*, f.
- train (railway), rel, f. (I surd)
- translate, *tārjūmā thoiki*
- translation, *tārjūmā*, f.
- trap (one horse), *tāmtāmā* :
two-wheeled covered, *tāngā*
- travel, n., (for pleasure), *sēl*,
f. : journey, *sāfār* : v., *sēl*
thoiki, *sāfār thoiki*
- treacherous, *hālvōikik*
- treasure (private hidden),
birkī's, f. (i is i long) : Gov-
ernment money in treasury,
khāzāna † [*zāna*
treasury (Government), *kha-*
treat (medically), *ilāj thoiki*,
bilē'n thoiki
- treble, *çegū'nū* (first ū is long)
- tree, *tōm*, m. : names of
plants as follows
- Abies* Pindrau or *Webbiana*,
kāçul, f.
- Pinus* *Excelsa*, *cī* (h), f.
- cypress, *cīli*', f.
- mulberry, *marō'ç*, f.
- Pinus* *Gerardiana*, *thülēs*, m. :
its seed, *garō'li*, f., : *yō'zi*, f.
- cedar, *phülūz*, m.
- chenar, *Platanus Orientalis*,
būç(h), m.
- poplar, *phaltsa*, m.
- willow, *bēu*, f. : weeping w
mūchūr', f.
- walnut, *āçhōi*, f. : see “ wal-
nut ” in vocab.
- pear, *pīsō'*, m. : *shūgūri*, f.
- pea, *khūkūn*, f.
- peach, *cūkānār*, m.,
- pomegranate, *dañū'i*, f. : p.
fruit, *dañū†*
- plum, *gūldarū'*, m.
- fig, *phāk*, *phāg*, m.
- alu bukhara, *māltakūsh*
- holly, *bānī'*, f.
- olive, *kā'ū*
- bamboo, *nagiç*, f.
- date palm, *khūrma*, f.
- tomato, *cürkū bālūgān*, m.
- brinjal, *mōrū bālūgān*, m.
- wild rose, *şināi*, f.
- blackberry, *ishkin*, f.
- dhatūra, *dātūrō*, m.
- bhāg, *thōç*, f.
- onion, *kāshu*, m.
- carrot, *kaçūn'*, m.
- henna, *sarūn*, m.
- rose, *gūlāp*
- French beans, *rabūn*
- a thorn with yellow wood,
shūgli, f.
- tremble, see “ shake,”
“ shiver ”
- trial, (legal), *mūkdamā*, f.
- tribe, rom, *†* m.
- trickle, (*azāi*) *vāi vāyōiki* :
leak (of house, roof), *go†* or
tēshi or *tāl nistizhōiki* or
nistaizhōiki : (*go†* is house,
tēshi upper roof, *tāl* ceiling,
under roof)
- triple, *çegū'nū* (first u is ū
long)

- tripod (iron for pots), cǎnūl, m.
- trousers, (native), tsanálū, m. : (English), pǎtlūn, f.
- true, sūcū : see "straight"
- trunk (tree), dīm, m. : base, gabū'n. m.
- truth, sūcūyār†, f.
- try, v., kōshīsh thoīki
- Tuesday, āngāru, m.
- turban, pāsō†, m. : thātū, m.
- turmeric (Urdu hāldī), hālizi, f. : see "yellow"
- turn, v. tr., pheróiki, phīróiki
I : int., pheróiki, phīróiki,
II, pher-phīr-izhóiki, mārā'k
boīki, phār boīki u., phār,
f. : see "upside down"
- twelve, bāi : twelfth, baīmō'no
twenty, bī (h) : twentieth,
bimō'no
- twig, gāchī', f.
- twine, n., dūlū'
- twilight (morning), shēū lo, m.
- wist, pharāt thoīki
- two, du : second, dumōno
- udder, chīri, f.
- ugly, khācū
- unable, be, dūbóiki
- uncle : father's elder brother,
bōrū mālu, m. : father's
younger brother or mother's
sister's husband, cūnū
mālu : mother's brother or
father's sister's husband,
māmu : father's brothers
between eldest and youngest
are called mǎzhīnū mālu
- unconscious, sūs, bēhō'sh,
bekhābar
- under, khīri, kūlyo
- undercooked, āmū : see "un-
ripe"
- understand, pārūzhóiki
- ungrateful, nashū'kār banda,
m.
- unlawful (especially food),
hārām
- unleavened (everything but
wheat), shīlāk : see "leav-
ened"
- unripe, green, nīlū : see
"undercooked"
- up, upwards, āzhē', āzhēt' :
up to, thān
- upon, suffix -zh, āzhē'
- upright (literal sense) tsāk :
standstill, wait a moment,
tsāk boīki
- upside down, inside out,
abom : foolish matter (Urdu
ūltī bāt), abom mor, m. :
turn upside down, phārān
thoīki
- urine, mīkē, m. pl. : mō, m.
- urinate, mīkē doīki
- useless, fāzū'l
- valley (little), zūn, f.
- vari-coloured, cīcū
- vein, nār, f. (surd r)
- verandah, mūkhēā'n†, f.
- very, bōdū, lāvū, tūshār : in
this v. place, ē dishēr akī :
at this v. time, tēn akī :
very well, all right : sho !
mīstū !
- vessel, see "pot"
- village, hēt, f. : kúī, f. : phārī,
f. (a long) v. official, trānfā,
bōrū
- villager, kuyōc, but this
really means "inhabitant,"
"subject," kō rāāi kuyōc
hānēt ? what raja's people
are you ? fellow-villagers,
tom hētāi jāk, tom phāryāi
jāk.
- vine, gūrbi, f. : see "grape"
- vinegar, sīrkā, m.
- visible, cālā†, lēl† : be v.,
lēl† boīki, cālā† boīki, pashī
zhóiki

- voice, māṣōṭ, m. : (see "noise," "sound") w. loud, voice, ūthālū māṣōṭ thēṭ
 vomiting, chāñ, f. (n very short)
 vul ture, kūārū, m.
 wages, māzūrī, f. : māzurdāri, f.
 wake, waken, see "awake"
 wall, kūṭ (h), f. : stone w., bātāi kūṭ : wooden w., kāṭāi kūṭ
 walnut, green, khākāi, f. : dried, āchōṭ, m. : w. tree, āchói, f.
 walk, n. (pleasure walk), sēl, f. : take w., sēl thoīki
 walk, v., yayóiki : see "go." "foot, on" : causal, yaróiki
 war, n., bīrgā', f. : v., bīrgā' thoīki
 warm, see "hot," "sun" : warm oneself, tapizhóiki
 was, I, ā'sūs, āsī'lūs
 wash, dūzhóiki (ū narrow) : tāmt thoīki
 washerman, dūbī, m. : washing-place, dūbi gaṭ, m.
 wasp, īškār, f.
 watch, timepiece, see "clock"
 watchman, caukidār, m.
 water, vāi, m.
 water-carrier, māshkī'
 water-course, small, yāp, f. : large, (small canal), dālā, f. : wooden, khūr, m.
 water-fall, chār, m.
 water-melon, buār, m.
 waterproof coat, brānkōṭ' m.
 wave, n. ; small, lāk, f. : big, dashing up, gāhūr, f.
 wax, mum, f.
 way, pōn, f.
 we, *be*
 weak, āshātīlū, āshātu
 wealth, daulāt, f. : see "rich"
 weather, fine, bēzi, f.
 weave, būyóiki
 wedding, see "marriage"
 Wednesday, bōdū
 week, sātdezi; f. : sāt chāk, m.
 weep, roīki
 weigh, tolóiki
 weight, barṭ, m. : see "pound"
 well, n., (of water), gū'lko, m.
 well, adv., see "good" : well-being, see "health"
 wellknown, māshhūr
 west, būr bēi, būr beyavari (surd rī)
 wet, aṣū : wet nurse, see "foster mother"
 what, jēk ? ; what, rel., same word
 wheat, gum, m. : ear of w., ṣīṣu, m.
 wheel, ārabā, m. : cār'kū m., bātū, m.
 when ? kārē' : when, rel., same word
 whence ? kōnyo, koīnyo, jāryo : whence, rel., same word
 where, koīni, kōni, jān : where, rel., same words
 whip, thūr, f. (u narrow) : v. tr., thūr gi doīki, w. 2 ac. : thūrēā doīki w. 2 ac.
 whirlpool, phēri, f.
 whistle, to call someone, sēū thoīki for amusement ; sūrūiki doiki, sūrkyā doiki
 white, shēū
 whiten, shēū thoīki
 whither ? jāṭē, koīnyēt, kōnyēt : see "where."
 who ? kō ? : whose, kēsāi
 why ? kē ?
 wick, of English lamp, bātī', f. : of native lamp, siar, m.

wide, roomy, shilu: broad,
cālū, calū

widow, giūs, f.: kagū'ni, f.

widower, kagū'nu, m.

wife, grēn, gēn, f.: jāmāt, f.:
cf. "mosque."

wild (savage), jāngali

willow, bēu, f.: weeping w.,
mūchūr, f.

win, yuwōiki: w. law case,
bāri thoiki (w. jo, from)

wind, ōshi, f.

window, dārī't, f.

wine, mo, m.

wing, phācālī, f.

winnow, dārām thoiki, dāl'tiśā
thoiki: see "sieve": win-
nowing fork with five prongs
harōc, f.: w. nnowing fan,
phyōlu, m.

winter, yōnu, m.: w. solstice,
yonūku hālōl, m. (ū is ū
long)

wise, danā, āklmān

wish, n., rāk, f.: ārmān, f.:
shōk, f.: v., same words
with thoiki, also pāsānd
thoiki

with, sāti, nalā' (along with):
beside, kāci: instrumental,
gi.

within, arú, árú

without, outside, darú, darú
witness (person), gūā', m.:
abstract noun, testimony,
gūāit f.

wolf, shāl, m.

woman, cēi, f.: young w.,

cūmātkir, f.: old, jeri, f.:
wonderful, ājab: w. work,
ājab hikmāt

wood, jūk, m., kāt, m. large,
rough piece, stump of
tree, etc., tōrū, m.

wool, goat's, jāt, f.: sheep's,

pās, m.: fine silky wool,
bafūr't, m.

word, mor, m. (surd r).

work, krqm, m.: kqm, m.: v.

kqm or krqm thoiki

world, dūnyāt, f.

worthiness, lāyākāt, f.

worthless, khācū, khārāb:

worthy, lāyēk

wound, n., gāl't, f.: zā'khūm,

m.: v. tr., gāl't doiki:

zākhūm doiki or thoiki:

zākhmi thoiki: be wounded,

zākhūm or zākhmi boiki,

gāl't boiki w. genit., as māi

gāl't bili. I was wounded

wounded, zākhmi

wren, shūnū'tēr, m.

wrest away, lūvōiki

wrestle, sāmalā' (f.) lamōiki

wrinkle, n., krāp, f.: brāk, f.:

see "fold"

wrist, shipi, f.

write, lkhōiki

Yagistan, the country below

Ōlās, on the Indus, Yāgis-

tān, Yāgistān

yak, bē'pu, m.: hybrid,

bē'pāi zo, m., less often

simply, zo, m.

yard (measure), gāz, f.

yawn, jamizhōiki (a as in

English "man")

year, ēvē'lū, m.: bāris', m.: kāl,

m.: this y., āzhū: this year's,

āzhukō't: last y., pār: last

year's, pārūkō't: year before

last, pārār: adj. from pārār

is pārārē'ko (ē is è): next

y., shārākāl y. after next.

pheri kāl, m.: other forms:

this y., anū ēvēlēr, anū

ēvēlēzh, anū bārīzēr, anū

bārīzēzh: next y., vāi

ēvēlēr, vāi bārīzēr: also for

ēvēlēr. bārīzēr, we may

have	ëvëlët, bärizët :	y., içi' : previous day. yar†
phätinü ëvëlër or ëvëlëzh		chäk, m.
(or bärizër, bärizëzh), the		yoke, nal, m. : to yoke, nälër
following y.		doiki
yeast, cürkü, m. : ätai cürkü,		you, tsho
m.		young (man or woman), jüán :
yellow, hălüzü		y. man, cäkür : y. woman,
yet, still, dărüm		cümätkür, f.
yes, awá		your, tshëi
yesterday, bälä : day before		zeal (for friends), nän, f.

KOHISTĀNĪ AND GŪRĒSĪ.

INTRODUCTION AND SYNTAX.

NOTE.—K. and G. stand for Kohistānī and Gūrēsī respectively.

Şins call their language şinĕā jib or şinĕā mōzi in Kohistān, the phrase in the Gūrēs dialect being şinā mōzi : a speaker of the language is called Şin (fem. the same). The adjective is şin or şinköç in Kohistānī and şinā in Gūrēsī.

PRONUNCIATION.

Several points are worthy of attention.

Cerebral Letters.—c, ch, sh, zh, j, are found both cerebralised and uncerebralised : the cerebral forms are represented by ç, çh, s, z and cerebral j. In Kohistān zh and j are often interchanged, especially after a vowel, as are z and cerebral j : there is a tendency to prefer the fricatives zh and z after a vowel. The sounds are made with the point of the hollowed tongue against the back of the hard palate.

Examples :

Kohistānī : lăç, goats : çei, three (cf. cei, woman) : zā, brother : jabāti, medicine (cerebral j) : çăkōnū, look : jāmçōh, brother-in-law : şişū, cob of maize, cf. shishū, poplar : sāsū, dream.

Gūrēsī : çîçū, vari-coloured : çauū, whip : sēu, blind : pās, wool : zā, brother : çî, thirty : kăçûl, Abies Pindrau : mûçhō, before : îçh, n., bear.

The cerebral letters n, t, d, r, are all common and cerebral l occurs in the Drās dialect.

Another notable feature is the tendency partially to *unvoice a final vowel* and to *aspire a final surd consonant*. Words are frequently pronounced without this aspiration, and it is always dropped in inflection.

Examples :—K. ; bāk, bākḥ, cave ; rock-hole : kādāt, kādāth, how : takī, takīḥ, button : bārķō, bārķōḥ, bag.

G. ; âtĕāt, âtĕāth, you will bring : hāt, hāth, you are : kyĕ, kyĕḥ, why : ānī, ānīḥ, here : dū, dūḥ, two.

The final *h* in all such words is liable to drop off when the emphasis is slight, and of course disappears with the inflection. Voiced letters are not aspirated in *G.*, but are not infrequently aspirated in *K.* I think, however, that such aspiration is not constant. Thus we hear *lhaïdo* and *laïdo*, was obtained: *gāda* and *ghāda*, in the river or at the river.

Indeterminate vowels.—There are indeterminate vowels which vary sometimes in the same word, e.g. between *ë* and *ö*, *ē* and *ō*, *ī* and *o*, *o* and *u*. Thus in *Gürēsī cēn*, sycamore, the *ē* appears to be normally between *ō* and *ē*, sometimes becoming almost *ē* and sometimes *ō*. In *G. ich*, bear, the *i* is between *ī* and *ō*. Such sounds are natural when found in connection with the cerebrals *ç*, *ch*, *ş*, *z* for these consonants tend to retract the front vowels *i* and *e*, and to lower the high *i*—all in the direction of *ō*. They seem, however, to be of the essence of the language, for we have them in the 3rd sing. fut. as *G. āsōi* or *āsēi*, he will be: *ōi* or *ēi*, he will come: *K. kăñōi*, *kăñēi*, quarrel: *aşilo*, *aşilu*, he was. We notice too that the fut first sing. seems to end indifferently in *am*, *ām*, *ēm*, *üm*, and *im*.

Accents.—The strong accents of the language should be noticed. There is no one rule which will decide on which syllable the accent should fall. The preference is to have it as near as possible to the end of the word. Infinitives accent the *ō* of the termination *-ōñu*.

G.: *garī'h*, watch (noun): *kăskī'h*, turban: *şhaka'r*, sugar: *dumógū*, second: *çī'di*, day after to-morrow: *pashizhōñu*, be visible: *pashizhīlos*, I was visible: *khātos*, I ascended: *yazā's*, I made to walk.

K.: *camát*, haste: *hăgúro*, heavy: *taki'h*, button: *bändi'*, knuckle, joint: *ăjñu*, high, upper.

The short vowel (here *u*) at the end of many words may be taken as a very short vowel often involving the lengthening of the vowel of the previous syllable. The *y* occurring in many *Gürēsī* infinitives is often very faint, so *pashizhōñu* and *pashizhyōñu* do not greatly differ.

Epenthesis.—There is not much epenthesis in the language, but a final *i* frequently affects an *a* in the previous syllable, thus in *K. hănū*, is, becomes in the fem. *haini*, where the *ai* is pronounced like the *a* in English "man."

A long *ā* changes from *a* as in French *âme*, *tâche*, to the *a* in French words like "page," "cave," e.g. *Kohistāni machāri*, bee, has an *a* of this nature. Sometimes a short *i* is introduced after the *a*, as *măchāiri*. Similar changes may be

found in the Gūrēsī dialect and some which can hardly be called epenthetical. We have *çaikēā*, *çaikēāth*, imperat. and future 2nd. plur. of *çäkyōṇṇ*, see, where we should have expected *çäkēā*, *çäkēāth*; cf. also *kātāri*, female mule, plur. *kātāri*.

NOUNS.

(Gūrēsī.)

Case.—In Gūrēsī the genit. suffix is sing. masc. -ō, sing. fem. -ēī; plur. -ē for both masc. and fem. It changes according to the number and gender of the word qualified, but (unlike Urdu and Kashmiri) it never changes according to whether the qualified noun is nomin. or oblique.

The dat. suffix is -ṭa or -ṭē which is added also to adverbs. The accus. is often the same as the nomin., if it has a suffix it is that of the dat. The so-called ablative is made with the preposition *zhō*.

The most interesting case is the instrumental or agent, which has two distinct forms, one ending in -ēī for use in the past tenses of transitive verbs, and the other in -sū used with all other parts of transitive verbs. The former seems to be Aryan. In the Roy. As. Soc.'s monograph on Northern Himalayan Languages I have adduced forms which resemble it. Cf. Bhādrāwāhī -ēī for the plur. agent, Bhāṭēālī agent sing. -ē and -ālī, Kāngrī agent sing. and plur. -ē. The latter reminds us of the Tibetan agent which ends in -s, and of Jād and Nyāmkaṭ -sū. I should not like to put forward any theory, but the double form suggests the presence of influences from two different families of languages. In the plur. the agent becomes -ēī^{zhī}. In the sing. fem it generally ends in -ō, as *sāzō*, by a sister, *sāsō*, by her. The first pers. pron. in the plur. has -sū for both agents.

The prepos. *āzhā'*, upon, appears to require that its object should add *zhi* before *āzhā*. Thus we have *ṣisazhi āzhā*, on the head: *sāndūkazhi āzhā'*, on the box: *gōzīzh āzhā*, on the house: *āshpizhi āzhā'*, on the horse: while for upon me, thee, him, us, you, them, we find *mō*, *tū*, *sēsi*, *bē*, *tsō*, *sanō* followed by *-zhi āzhā'*.

(Kohīstānī.)

In Kohīstānī the gen. sing. suffix is generally -ēī; plur. -ō. Neither of these is subject to change, no matter what the gender, number or case of the following noun may be.

The dat. suffix is *ṛa* which may become *reī* in the plur., but in ordinary conversation no change is made. As in the other

dialects it may be added to adverbs and prepositions with the general idea of direction to in time or space.

The preposition "from" is *jo*, *ja* or *zho*, the plural form being in practice the same, though sometimes said by the people to be *jě* or *jěi*.

The two agent suffixes are -oi, -ei or -i for the sing. of the first, with -je or -ja preceded by a short vowel for its plur., the second being -su or -s for both sing. and plur. In Kohistānī, however, the two forms are not kept so rigidly distinct as in Gūrēsī, and in the case of nouns the second form is frequently employed for the first. With pronouns this is rare, the forms being as a rule distinguished from one another.

The accus. is generally the same as the nomin.

The prepos. *ājā*, upon, is added directly to the word without the addition of *zhi*, thus *gōzā ājā*, upon the house : *šiṣā ājā*, on the head : *āšpi ājā*, upon the horse : *mō ājā*, upon me.

In both dialects many nouns make little difference between the sing. and the plur., except in the genit. and in the ending for the first agent. Even in the case of the agent the final *jě* or *ja* is so faintly pronounced in Kohistānī that often it is hardly audible. There is a tendency in actual speech to assimilate all short vowels.

Pronouns. - These do not call for much comment. The first person has three roots, *m-* in the sing., and *b-* and *as-* in the plur. The root *b-* is found in the sing. in *Kāshmīrī boh*, while *m-* and *as-* are common in the Aryan languages of North India.

Interrogative pronouns are used also as indefinite pronouns, thus words meaning "who?", "what?" are used for "any-one" and "anything."

Adjectives ending in -u for the masc. sing. take -a in the masc. plur. and -i in the fem. both sing. and plur. They do not change for case unless used as nouns. Adjectives ending in a consonant are indeclinable except when used as nouns. *Khūdāe Pāk*, God Holy, is treated as a single noun, the inflectional endings being added to *Pāk*.

Enumeration is by scores, and the numbers are very simple and regular. For ordinals *mūgū* (K), or *mōgū* (G) is added.

VERBS.

The conjugation of verbs is not difficult. It resembles that of the English verb in the fact that it is generally sufficient to know one or two parts in order to be able to conjugate the whole. The most noteworthy points are the existence of an organic

passive, the use of two agent forms, although only one is found in Gīlgītī Śīnā, and the fact that in all past tenses, whether transitive or intransitive, the verb changes according to the gender, number and person of the subject. It has not that passive construction common to many Aryan vernaculars in India whereby the verb changes according to the logical object which becomes the grammatical subject.

The infinitive ends in -ōṇṇ the *ō* always receiving the accent. It is a verbal noun and may be declined like any other noun in -*u*, taking -*a* for the plur. masc. and -*i* for the fem. sing. or plur. Thus we have :—

K. ai kom thōṇṇ miṣṭū, hānū, it is right to do this work.

mō pāshōṇarā gās, I went to look.

tiki khōnei khēṇ nīsh, it is not the time for eating food.

nāmāz thōn bozhām ? shall I go to pray ? In this sentence the dative ending -*rā* is omitted.

The imperat. is formed by adding to the root of the verb -*ē* for the sing. and -*ēā'* for the plur., or is the same as the root for the sing. and adds unaccented *a* in the plur. :— *ātē'*, *ātēā'*, bring : hār, hāra, take away. The root is found by omitting the ending -ōṇṇ of the infin.

According to accent verbs are divided into two main classes :—

(1) Those which in the Put., Pres. Ind., and Imperf. accent generally the syllable following the root. They usually make the past in -*ās*.

(2) Those which in the Fut., Pres Ind. and Imperf. accent the root. They have slight contractions in some of the syllables after the root. Almost all intrans. verbs belong to the second class. Some trans. verbs also belong to it, but most belong to the first.

The future adds to the stem the following endings :—*ēm*, *-ām*, *-īm*, etc., *-ē -ōi* or *-ei*, *-ōn -ēāth* or *-āth*, *-ōn*. The short vowel of the first sing. varies. When the infin. is monosyllabic (not counting the final short -*u*), the verb is generally somewhat irregular as will be seen from the conjugations in the grammar ; *zh* and *z* are apt to be interchanged in all verbs.

The future is in common use as a pres subj. This corresponds to Kashmiri, but Śīnā has greater flexibility than Kashmiri. Cf. the examples of conditional sentences given lower down. A table of the chief verbs exhibiting irregularity is appended. The irregularities are usually found in the formation of the past tense.

In Gūrēsī the pres. ind., imperf. and pres. perf. are as a rule a combination of two tenses more or less rapidly uttered, being respectively future with pres. of verb subst., future with

past of verb subst., and past with pres. of verb subst. In Kohistānī these have been welded into single tenses, though their origin is obvious. Thus we have ātīmūs, I am bringing, from ātīm hūs or hānūs: ātāsū, I have brought, from ātās hūs or hānūs. The imperf. is derived from the pres ind., e.g. ātamūsā, I was bringing.

A future indicating doubt is expressed in K. as follows:—the continuative future by the future with bīlos, the simple “will be” by the pres. of the verb subst. with bīlos, and the future perfect by the past with bōi.

hārei bīlū, he will doubtless be taking it away

hānū bīlū, it will doubtless be so.

shūnīlū bōi “Fēraingī hānā” thētō, lākīn pāshou ne bōi, he will have heard that there are Europeans, but will not have seen them.

The past of trans. verbs ends in

G. -ās -ā -aū -iēs -iēth -iē.

Instead of the first three we may have in verbs of the second class -yās, -iās, or -ēās, -yā, -iā or -ēā, -yaū, iaū or ēaū.

K. -ās -ā -ou or -āu: -es -eth -ege.

Verbs of the second class have for the first three.

-yās, iās, -ēās; -yā, -iā, -ēā; you or -yaū, -iou or -iāu, -ēou or -ēāu.

Fem. -es -ege -egi -es -eth -ege in which the Gūrēsī and Gīlgītī pasts are combined.

The intrans. past normally ends as follows, the dialects being practically the same.

G. -īlos -īlo -īlo or -īlū, -īlīs -īlēth -īlī.

Fem. -īlyēs -īlyē -īli -īlyēs -īlyēth -īlyē.

K. -īlos -īlo -īlo -īlēs -īlēth -īlē.

Fem. -īlēs -īlē -īlē -īlēs -īlēth -īlē.

The pluperfect in both dialects is the past with the past of the verb subst. as ātās āsīlos, I had brought.

A number of intrans. verbs instead of -īl in the penultimate syllable have some other syllable, thus:—G. ōnū come, ālos: lishyōnū, conceal oneself, lītos: dāzhōnū, burn, dādos: sācyōnū, be attached, sātos: pārūzhōnū, hear, pārūdos. These words are almost identical with Kohistānī. Others are K. rōnū, cry, rōlos: mīryōnū, die, mūnos: wāzōnū, descend, wātos: nōshōnū, be lost, noṭos.

Some verbs with trans. meanings have past tenses of intrans. form; in Gūrēsī some of them take the subject in the agent case.

- G. *bizhyōṇu*, fear, *bizhilos* : *mēi bizhilos*, I feared.
sīñcōṇu, learn, *sīñčilos* : *mēi sīñčilos*, I learned.
pārūzh-yōṇu, hear, understand : *mēi pārūdos*, I understood,
 heard.
tāryōṇu, to cross, *tārīlos*, has subject in nom. case.
mōzhizhōṇu, *mōzhizhīlos*, finish, has both a trans. and an
 intrans. sense with nom. subj.
yāzhōṇu, walk or cause to walk, has *yātos*, walked, with
 subj. in nom. case, and *yazās*, caused to walk, with
 agent subj. There is also a regular causal *yāzhayōṇu*.
- K. *shiçōṇu*, learn, *shiçīlos*.
yāzōṇu, walk, *yātos* : *yāzōṇu*, cause to walk, *yāzāyās*.
 To be finished is *mūcōṇu*, *mūtos*, otherwise the above
 verbs are practically as for *Gūrēsī*.
pānyōṇu, read, past *pānyās* or *pānīlos*.

Verbs ending in *r(y)ōṇu* are a little irregular. Those ending
 in *-air(y)ōṇu*, *āryōṇu* or *ar-yōṇu* usually have *-āir* in the
 future and go back to *-air*, *ār* or *ar* in the past. They are
 mostly causals.

- G. *dī mair-yōṇu*, kill *dī mārēm*, *dī mairēās* : *dī* for *dē*, conj.
 partic of *dōṇu*, give, here means "strike."
pārūzh-air-yōṇu, explain, *-ārēm -airēās*.
dūzh-arōṇu, wash *-ārēm -airēās*.

In K. the same thing occurs, but the verbs are hardly so
 regular.

- | | |
|----------------------------------|---|
| <i>būzh-āryōṇu</i> , awaken, | <i>-yārām -ārēās</i> . |
| <i>bud-yārōṇu</i> , awaken, | <i>-yārām -ārēās</i> . |
| <i>pārūj-air-yōṇu</i> , explain, | <i>-ārēm -airēās</i> . |
| <i>dī mārōṇu</i> , kill | <i>dī mārām dī mārās</i> : also without <i>dī</i> , |

also as follows

- | | | |
|-----------------------------------|--|----------------|
| <i>mārōṇu</i> , kill | <i>mārām mārās</i> (cerebral <i>r</i>). | |
| <i>īkht-īrōṇu</i> , mix | <i>-yārām</i> | <i>-īrīās</i> |
| <i>bākh-ārōṇu</i> , ride | <i>-ārām</i> | <i>-arīlos</i> |
| <i>cūk-yārōṇu</i> , stop (trans.) | <i>-yārām</i> | <i>-īrīās</i> |
| <i>dīzh-ārōṇu</i> , wash | <i>-ārēm</i> | <i>-ērēās</i> |

PASSIVE.

The passive is formed by adding *-īj* or *-īzh* to the root of
 the verb. This is much commoner in the *Kohīstānī* dialect
 than in the *Gūrēsī*.

- G. *çakyōṇu*, look : *çakījōṇu*, or *çakīzh-yōṇu*, be looked at.
 K. *sānōṇu*, build, make, *sānījōṇu*, be made.
mārōṇu, kill *mārījōṇu*, be killed.

The passive is conjugated like an intrans. verb, and has its past in -īlos, as sānījīlo, it was made.

There is also a stative passive participle ending, in both dialects, in ī'lū, which is declined like adjectives in -u :—

sānīlū, made : phātī'lū, broken. This corresponds to the Hindi passive partic. with huā, as bānāyā huā, made; in the state of having been made : tōrā huā, broken. An organic passive partic. is found in many Aryan hill dialects as in north-eastern Panjabi kaddhēādā, ejected : Cāmēālī hērōrā, seen.

THE CAUSAL VERB.

The normal causal form ends in -yōṇu. In the simplest cases this is added with an intervening *a* (in Kohīstānī often without this *a*) to the root of the verb which is to be rendered causative.

G. cāk <u>y</u> ōṇu, look at	cākāyōṇu, cause to be looked at or inspected
K. cākōṇu	cākāyōṇu and cākāyōṇu
G. pāsh <u>y</u> ōṇu, see	pāshāyōṇu, cause to be seen
K. pāshōṇu	pāshāyōṇu and pāshāyōṇu
G. sīc <u>ā</u> ōṇu, learn	sīcāyōṇu, teach
K. shīcōṇu	shīcāyōṇu

Frequently the root of the causal is changed.

G. khāzh <u>y</u> ōṇu, ascend	khālyōṇu, cause to ascend.
K. ikh izōṇu	ikhālōṇu
G. vāzhōṇu, descend	vālyōṇu, cause to descend (rain, etc., said of God).
K. vāzōṇu	vālōṇu
G. and K. dāzhōṇu, burn (intr.)	dayōṇu, burn (tr.)
G. and K. chīzhōṇu, tear (intr.)	chīnyōṇu, tear (tr.)
G. and K. shishōṇu, be dry,	shākāryōṇu, dry (tr.)
G. and K. sēc(y)ōṇu, be attached	sōṇu, attach
G. and K. pārūzhōṇu, hear, understand	G. pārūzhairyōṇu, K. pārūzhairyōṇu, explain.

AGENT PARTICIPLE.

The agent participle corresponding to Hīndī and Ūrdū -wāla ends in -k, but the formation is not always regular. The most usual method of forming it is to add -ē'k to the root for verbs of the first class, and -āk unaccented for those of the second.

G. and K. *çākēk*, looker : *thēk*, doer : *ātēk'*, bringer
and on the other hand we have

G. *khāzāk*, descender : from *khāzhōṇu* : *yāzāk*, walker,
from *yāzhōṇu*

khāk, eater, from *khōṇu* is contracted.

In *Kohistānī* the infin. is used in this way in agreement
with a noun, as *rāṣōṇa mūshā*, a keeper : *camat thōṇa mūshā*,
a man who hastens.

CONJUNCTIVE PARTICIPLE.

The conjunctive participle corresponding to the Hindi and
Urdu -*kār* or -*ke* is formed by adding -*ē'* to the root for verbs
of the first class and -*i* for the second. There are slight
irregularities.

G. and K. *çākē'*, having looked : *thē*, having done : *ātē*,
having brought : *kūtē'*, having beaten.

khāzī', having ascended : *yāzī'*, having walked : *pāshī'*,
having seen. *gē*, having gone, is formed from the root of the
past tense *gās* (*bozhōṇu*, to go).

COMPOUND VERBS.

Verbs compounded with nouns and adjectives. As in Hindi
and Urdu, and to a greater extent than in Kashmiri, verbs
are joined to nouns and adjectives to express a single idea.
The commonest verbs used in this way are *thyōṇu*, do or make
(K. *thōṇu*) : *dyōṇu*, give (K. *dōṇu*) : *bōṇu*, become. Others
are *ōṇu*, come : *vālyōṇu*, bring down (K. *vālōṇu*) : *vāzhōṇu*,
descend (K. *vāzōṇu*).

G. *thātharai thyōṇu*, trembling make, tremble.

bish dyōṇu, twisting give, twist.

lāñā bōṇu, shake (intr.) : *lāñā dyōṇu*, shake (tr.) : *lāñā*
(K. *lāñ*) means shivering.

āzū vālyōṇu (K. *āzū vālōṇu*), to bring down rain (referring
to God), to rain.

K. *lāmān dōṇu*, swim.

daī vālōṇi, bring down beard, to shave.

chigi vāzōṇi, sneeze descend, to sneeze (G. *chīñ vāzhōṇu*).

coṭ dōṇu, to strike.

Verbs compounded with other verbs.—Verbs are compounded
in this way to express such ideas as ought, ability, knowing
how to.

Ought.—In *Gūrēsi* this is expressed by *bozhi* with the infin.
bozhi, from *bozhōṇu*, to go, corresponds exactly to the

Kashmiri gātshī, from, gātshūn, to go : *bozhi* dyōṇṇ, one ought to give, it is necessary or right to give, Kashmiri gātshī dyūn : cf. Hindi dēnā chāhiye.

In Kohīstānī some such word as *mīṣṭū*, good, is used, as *dōṇṇ mīṣṭū hānū* it is good to give.

Ability.—*bōṇṇ*, be able, with the infin. G. *tu yāzhōṇṇ nai bē*, thou art not able to walk : K. *mō yāzōṇṇ bom*, I can walk : In K. this is sometimes shortened, thus *mō yaza bom*, I can walk, *tu bozha bē*, thou canst or mayest go.

Know How To.—*dāṣṭōṇṇ* (G. and K.), and *lāṣṭōṇṇ* (K.).

G. *mōsū čak thyōṇṇ dāṣṭēm*, *mōsu čak thyōṇṇ nai dāṣṭēm*, I know how to dig, I do not know how to dig.

K. *mōs pāṅgār dōṇṇ lāṣṭēm*, I know how to hobble (a horse). *tus dārū dōṇṇ na dāṣṭē*, thou dost not know how to hunt.

PRONOMINAL SUFFIXES.

Pronominal suffixes which are so fully developed in Kashmiri, and add so much to the difficulty of that language, are comparatively rare in Ṣiṇā. I have not noticed them at all in Kohīstānī. In Gūrēsī I have noticed them for the second sing. and second and third plur. always to express an object, direct or indirect.

hū, is : *hūi*, is to thee : Kashmiri *chūy* from *chuh*, is

hūou, is to you : „ *chūva*

hūkh, is to them : „ *chūkh*

kūtyōṇṇ, to beat : *kūṭēm*, I shall beat

kūṭēmēi, I shall beat thee : cf. Kash. *mārāy*, I shall beat for thee

kūṭēmou, I shall beat you „ *mārāvā*, I shall beat you

kūṭēmēkh, I shall beat them „ *mārākh*, I shall beat them

In Kash *mārāy* the suffix is dative ; I shall beat thee is *mārāth*.

INTERROGATIVE PARTICLE.

When an interrogative sentence does not contain one of the ordinary interrogative words such as how, when, why, where, etc, a special particle is often inserted. The particle is *dā* in Gūrēsī, and *lā* or *ē* in Kohīstānī. Down the Indus from Cīlās *ē* is commoner than *lā* which is hardly found. These particles are sometimes used with the imperative and then have the effect of softening the abruptness of an order.

G. miṣṭū boi hō dā ? K. miṣṭū hō ē, art thou well ?

kokōe hā dā (ē), are there hens ?

āshpī ātē dā (lā), bring the horses. The force of dā or lā is that of English "will you," bring the horses, will you.

mōsū tāmakū pīm dā (ē), may I drink tobacco ? (i.e. smoke).

These particles may not be used along with an interrogative pronoun, adjective or adverb.

CONDITIONAL CLAUSES.

(Kohīstānī.)

(1) Of the form "if he eats this he will live"; protasis and apodosis both future in sense Koh. has protasis in past, apodosis future.

mō khyās to mīrīm', if I eat this I shall die.

In a variety of this the pres. ind. may be used in the protasis :

hārō to hār, na hārō to phāl thē : if you are taking this (i.e., if you wish to take it), take it, if you are not taking it, leave it. "You" here is sing. If a plural is meant the sentence becomes hārāthā to hārā, na hārāthā to phāl thēā the meaning being otherwise the same.

sēsi hārō to hārtā, na hārō to na hārtā, if he is taking it (wishes to take it,) let him take it, if he is not taking it, let him leave it. Hārtā is concessive, corresponding to Gīlgīti hārot, hāroṭa.

(2) Of the form "if he were to eat this he would die" or "if he had eaten this he would have died." These are not clearly distinguished. In most Indian languages the context has to decide which sense is intended, and that in spite of the existence of forms which ought to decide the point without the context.

The protasis has either (i) the past tense with the subordinate particle *to*, the past tense being deprived of its suffix, or (ii) the past tense uncontracted along with the past of *bōṇu*, *to* be, used with *to*; in this case the past of *bōṇu* loses its suffix. Strictly speaking the first of these should mean "if we were to do," etc., and the second "if he had done," etc.

The apodosis has either the future with *bile* (*bile* being indeclinable), or the future with *to*. The former is commoner.

mō belā āl-to (or ālos bīl-to), sābsē mūrā pōisa dei bile, if I had come yesterday, the Sahib would have given me a pice.

āsē jabāti (cerebral j) khēou bīl-to, bīsh ne mīrie bile (or ne mīrizhēi to), if he had eaten the medicine, perhaps he would not have died.

koe ga āl-to (or ālo bīl-to), pōisa laizhi bile, if anyone had come, he would have obtained a pice.

koe ga āl-to, mō thēm bile, if anyone had come, I should have done it.

It will be seen that āl-to, bīl-to and bile are indeclinable. The form with simple āl-to may mean either "were to come," or "had come," while that with ālos bīl-to or ālo bīl-to must mean "if he had come," etc. bīl-to is contracted from *bīle* and *to*. To, the particle of subordination, plays an important part in all subordinate clauses.

The following clauses will show the forms used for the different persons and genders.

mō āl-to or ālos bīl-to, if I were to come or had come.

tu āl-to or ālo bīl-to, if thou wert to come or hadst come.

yo āl-to or ālo bīl-to, if he were to come or had come.

bē āl-to or ālē bīl-to, if we were to come or had come.

tso āl-to or ālēt bīl-to, if you were to come or had come.

ye āl-to or ālē bīl-to, if they were to come or had come.

To get the fem. one must change ālos ālo ālo ālē alēt ālē into aīlīs aīli aīli aīlīs aīlīt aīli, thus :

mō āl-to or aīlīs bīl-to, if I (fem.) were to come or had come.

āl-to and bīl-to are not changed.

TEMPORAL CLAUSES.

(Kohīstānī.)

"At the time of doing" is rendered by khēn or khīn, time, with the verb in the tense required by the sense.

mō ṭiki khyās khēni (or khīni), at the time that I was eating food : lit. I ate food at-the-time.

tso ālēt khēni (or khīni), while you were coming : lit. you came at-the-time.

khēn may be used with the infin.

ṭiki khōnāi khēn bīlū : bread eating-of time became, it is time to have food.

PURPOSE, CONTINGENT RESULT.

(Kohīstānī.)

Purpose is expressed by the future with or without *bīle*. A connecting conjunction is not required. This construction does equally well for all purpose clauses whether in English they are past or future; the underlying idea is that they are always future with reference to the time of the main verb.

thūlo bātshō hālāl' thēā, bēsū khōn khūshāltea thōn, kill the fat calf that we may eat and be happy.

tho mūrā kārē gā ēk lāch gā ni dā mō tomi somāṭa sōi tōmashā thēm bīle, thou never even gavest me even a goat that I might make fun with my (same-age) companions.

The same construction is used to express contingent result. See the second sentence under the next heading—I am not worthy that people should say.

Purpose may also be expressed by the dative of the infinitive:—

ṭiki khōnaraḡ gou : bread eating-for he-went, he went to have food.

QUOTATIONS.

(Kohīstānī.)

The narratives well illustrate the use of the verb *thōṇṇ*, do to indicate quotations. It is placed *after* the words quoted.

“kānōi kyē thēt” thē, khojou, “quarrel why ye made?” having—said he asked, i.e. he inquired saying, why did ye quarrel?

mō laik no hōs “thēi pūch hū” thē jāksē rāzān, I worthy not am “thy son is” having-said people may say, i.e. I am not worthy that people should speak of me saying I am thy son.

shūnilū bōi “Fēraingī hāṇḡ” thētō pāshou ne bōi, heard he-will-be “Europeans are” having-said, saw not will-be: he will have heard that (saying) there are Europeans, but will not have seen them. The loan-word *shūnilū*, from *shūnōṇṇ*, *Ūrdū* *sūnnā*, is striking. Like the more usual *pārūzhōṇṇ*, it is considered intrans.

Kāshmirī Influence.

The *Gūrēs* and *Tilēl* people are bilingual speaking both Kashmiri and *Ṣiṇā*. Their dialect has several points of resemblance to Kashmiri not found in *Kohīstānī*. The following may be noted:

- (i) *bozhi*, ought, from *bozhōṇu*, go, corresponding to Kashmiri *gātshi*, from *gātshūn*, go : as *bozhi* *ṣākyōṇu*, one ought to look : Kash. *gātshi wūchūn*.
- (ii) The use, though to a very limited extent, of pronominal suffixes: *hūi*, is to thee : Kash. *chūy* (*hū*, is : Kash. *chūh*).
- kütēmēkh*, I shall beat them : Kash. *mārākh* : (*kütēm*, I shall beat : Kash. *māra*).
- (iii) The partially adjectival nature of genitives, which change according to the number and gender of the nouns governed, but do not change for case. The genitives in the Drās dialect of Ṣinā do the same.
- (iv) The vocabulary has a few Kashmiri words not used in Kohistānī, as *sāra*, half more than; *sāra cār*, $4\frac{1}{2}$: Kash. *sāda tsōr* : *sāda*, quarter more than, *sāda āsth*, $8\frac{1}{4}$: Kash. *swāda ōth* : *thānīh*, butter; Kash. *thāi* (Koh. *gīh*) : *kādūl*, bridge. Kash. *kādūl* (Koh. *sēō*, *kārtūl*) : the *r* in *prōṇu* (Koh. *pōṇu*) is also Kashmiri.

A number of other words show the influence of Kashmiri.

The Drās people are trilingual, speaking Pūrīk in addition to Ṣinā and Kashmiri. This applies only to the Drās plain, further down the valley they cannot speak Kashmiri. In Drās one notices a sharply hissed *s* which is not unlike the Kashmir *ts*, though it has less of the *t* element.

ACCIDENCE OF THE KOHISTĀNĪ DIALECT.

NOUNS.

Masculine.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	<i>māl-u</i> , father	<i>a</i>
Gen.	<i>-oi</i>	<i>-o</i>
Dat.	<i>-ara</i>	<i>-ara, -arei</i>
Prep.	<i>-a</i> (<i>jo, ja, zho, kāci</i> , etc.).	<i>-a</i> (<i>je, jēi, zho, kāci</i> , etc.)
Ag. I.	<i>-oi</i>	<i>-a jē, ja</i>
Ag. II.	<i>-asa, āse, -asu</i>	<i>-asa, etc.</i>

The pronunciation of the prep. *jo*, and of the final short vowel of Agent II is inconstant. It is doubtful whether in ordinary speech anyone makes a difference between the sing. and plur. forms of *jo* and *ra*.

Nom.	<i>bāl-</i> , boy	<i>bālī</i>
Gen.	<i>bal-ei</i>	<i>bal-o</i>
Dat.	<i>-ara</i>	<i>-ūra</i>
Prep.	<i>-a</i>	<i>-ū</i>

Singular.	Masculine.	Plural.
Ag. I. bālī	bālū jē, ja	
Ag. II. bālsa, etc.	bālsa, etc.	
Nom. zā, brother	zār -ū	
Gen. zā-weī	-o	
Dat. -ōara	-ūrā	
Prep. -wā	-ū	
Ag. I. -wī or -wī	-ū jē, ja	
Ag. II. -sa, etc.	-ūsa, etc.	
Nom. rā, raja, king	rāj-i	
Gen. rāei	-o	
Dat. rāra	-ūrā	
Prep. rā	-ū	
Ag. I. rōi	-ū jē, ja	
Ag. II, rāsa, etc.	-is	
Nom. pūc-h	phē	
Gen. -ei	phē-ō	
Dat. -ara	-ōra	
Prep. -a	-ō	
Ag. I. -i	-ō jē, ja	
Ag. II. -sa, etc.	phēsa, etc.	

Nom. gāh, ghāh, stream has Gen. gāei, ghāei: Dat. gāra, ghāra.

Prep. gā, ghā, ghē, and so on. Note also ghādā, in a stream.

Sometimes -k, -āk, is affixed to the root; in this case the suffixes are attached to the -k. For the meaning of this suffix see end of syntax of Gūlgiti dialect. See examples in the Parable of the Prodigal Son. wātānakara, for wātānara, to a country: dēkānakei for dēkānei, of a servant: nokārakara, for nokārara, to a servant: mūshyākei for mūshyāei, of a man.

Singular.	Feminine.	Plural.
Nom. soç-i, female	-i	
Gen. -ei	-io	
Dat. -ira	-ara	
Prep. -i	-a	
Ag. I. -yo	-aje	
Ag. II. -isa, etc.	-isa, etc.	
Nom. ce-i	cei	
Gen. -i	cō	
Dat. -ira	cōra	

	Singular.	Feminine.	Plural.
Prep.	ce-i	cō	
Ag. I.	-i	cō je	
Ag. II.	-isa, etc.	ceisa, etc.	
Nom.	mūlā-i	mūly-āī	
Gen.	-ī	-ō'	
Dat.	-ira	-āira	
Prep.	-ī	-āī	
Ag. I.	-i	-āī jē	
Ag. II.	-isa, etc.	-āisa, etc.	
Nom.	sās, sister	sāzār-ū	
Gen.	sāz-ei	-o	
Dat.	-ūra	-ūra	
Prep.	-ū	-ū	
Ag. I.	-u	-ū jē	
Ag. II.	sāssū, sāssa, etc.	-ūsa, etc.	

All nouns ending in s and sh inflect in z and zh.

Nom.	mā, mother	mālār-ū
Gen.	māl-ei	-o
Dat.	-ara	-ūra
Prep.	a	-ū
Ag. I.	-o	-ū je
Ag. II.	masa, mas, etc.	-ūsa, etc.
Nom.	āj-e, -i, mother	āj-e
Gen.	-ei	-o
Dat.	-ara	-ūra
Prep.	a	-ū
Ag. I.	-u	-ū jē
Ag. II.	-ēs	-ūs

PRONOUNS.

Nom.	mō, mōh, I	bē
Gen.	meī	ās-ō
Dat.	mūra	-ūra
Prep.	mō	-o
Ag. I.	mōsū, mōs, mō	-ā, bēsū, bēs
Ag. II.	mōsū, mōs	-bēsū, bēs

The masc. and fem. are the same except that in the nom. pl. and ag. plur. the fem. has the additional forms bā, bāsū. As in the case of nouns the final u of the agent is frequently inaudible. It also interchanges with other short vowels. So with all other pronouns.

Singular.	Plural.
Nom. tu, thou	tso
Gen. thei	tsei
Dat. tura	tsora
Prep. tui	tso
Ag. I. thō, tūsū, etc.	tsā, tsosū tc.
Ag. II. tūsū, etc.	tsosū, etc

The mas. and fem are the same.

Nom. so, he, that, it, fem. sě	se
Gen. sěsei	sān-ei
Dat. sēsara	-ōra
Prep. sěsi	-ō
Ag. I. sosi sosa, etc.	-a, sesa, etc.
Ag. II. sosa, etc.	sesa, etc.

Except in the nom. sing. the masc. and fem. are the same.

Nom. ā, that	ā
Gen. asei	āyīn-ei
Dat. ās-ara	-ōra
Prep. a	-ō
Ag. I. -ī, -a	āina
Ag. II. -a	āsa

Masc. and fem. are the same.

Nom. yō, fem. ye, this	ye
Gen. yēs-ei	yīn-ei
Dat. -ara	-ōra
Prep. -a	-ō
Ag. I. -ī, -a	-a
Ag. II. -a	yīsa

Masc. and fem. the same except in nom. sing.

Nom. nūh, fem. nīh, he, she, it, etc.	nīh
Gen. nūs-ei, fem. nīs-ei	nīn-ei
Dat. -ara -ara	-ōra
Prep. -a a-	-ō
Ag. I. -i, -a -i, -a	-a
Ag. II. -a -a	nīsa

In the plur. the masc. and fem. are the same.

Nom. ādau-, of this or that kind.	ādei
Gen. -ei	ādēai-i
Dat. -ra	-ra
Ag. I. -i	ādēa
Ag. II. -s	ādais

Similarly declined is *kădau*, of what kind ? or of that kind which. In these words the *au* is almost like *aw* in English "awe."

Nom. *ăsō*, that very

Gen. *ăsō-sei*

Dat. -*sara*

Ag. I. -*si*

Ag. II. -*sa*

For the plural one of the other demonstrative pronouns is used.

Nom. *anŭ*, that : fem. *anī* :

Gen. masc. and fem. *anusēi*, etc.

Nom. *kōi*, *kōe*, who ? anyone, someone

Gen. *kōs-ei*, fem. *kēs-ei*

Dat. -*ara* -*ara*

Prep. -*i* -*i*

Ag. I. -*i*, -*a* -*i*, -*a*

Indeclinable are *khaŭ*, who or what (interrog.) or which or what (relative) *jok*, *jo*, *zhok*, *zho*, *jei*, *zhei* all meaning "what ?", anything, something. The form *jei* or *zhei* appears to be the only form used before *ga*, even, also, as *jei ga ne ālo*, no one or nothing at all came. In this phrase it is used for both persons and things.

Also indeclinable are *akī*. self (nom.) as in I myself, he himself, they themselves, etc. used for all the persons and both genders ; *ăcāk*, so much or many, *kăcāk*, how much or many ?

khaŭ or *kōe mănŭzei gōș hănŭ* ? what man's house is it ?

The genitives of nouns and pronouns have not the adjectival character which they have in so many Indian languages, but remain unchanged no matter what may be the gender, case or number of the word following, i.e. the word indicating the thing possessed.

ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives are generally of the same form as nouns and are not declined for case unless when used as nouns. Those ending in -*ŭ* have fem. sing in -*i* ; masc. plur. -*a*, fem. plur. -*i*.

mīștŭ mănŭzei gōș, a good man's house.

khăci cei dī, a bad woman's daughter.

NUMERALS.

In the list of cardinal numerals the first in each case is the form used in Jalkot and the second that used in and near Cilas.

- | | | | |
|--|------------------|-------------------------|--------------|
| 1. hĭk or hĕk
or ĕk : | ĭk | 50. dĭbū or
dĭbyō ga | dĭbīō gē dāi |
| 2. dū | du | | dāi |
| 3. cēi | cē | 53. dĭbū or
dĭbyō ga | dĭbīō gē cōi |
| 4. cār | car | | cōi : |
| 5. pōsh | pūch | 60. cōbyō : | cēbi |
| 6. sva | sa | 63. cōbyō ga | cēbīō gē cē |
| 7. sātt | sātt | | cēi : |
| 8. ās : | āṣt | 70. cōbyō ga | cēbīō gē dāi |
| 9. nāū : | naū | | dāi : |
| 10. dāi : | dāi | 79. cōbyō ga | cēbīō gē |
| 11. akāi : | ākāh | | kūnĭh : |
| 12. bāi : | baī | 80. carbyō : | cārbi |
| 13. cōi | cōi | 88. carbyō ga | carbīō ga |
| 14. cāhündēi | caunde | | ās : |
| 15. pānzilēi | pānzile | | āṣt |
| 16. sōēi | soi | 90. carbyō ga | cārbiō gē |
| 17. sātāē : | sātāi | | dāi : |
| 18. āstāē : | āṣtā | 98. carbyō ga | cārbiō gē |
| 19. kūnĭh : | ūknĭ | | āṣtāē : |
| 20. bĭh | bĭh | | āṣtā |
| 21. bĭh ga ĭk(h)
or bīō ga
ĭk(h) : | bīō gē ĭk(h) | 100. shāl : | shāl |
| 30. bĭh or bīō
ga dāi | bīō gē dāi | 103. shāl ga | shāl gē cē |
| 31. bĭh or bīō
ga akāi : | bīō gē ākāh | | cēi : |
| 40. dĭbū or
dĭbyō : | dĭbo. | 200. du shāl : | du shāl |
| 45. dĭbū or
dĭbyō ga | dĭbīō gē
pūch | 1000. zĭr : | zĭr |
| | pōsh : | | |

Ordinal numbers are formed by adding mŭgū (fem. mŭgi, plur. mŭga, fem. mŭgi) to the cardinals including the first: thus, second, dumŭgū : first, hĕkmŭgū : 31st, bīō ga akāimŭgū.

half is hūrī : $3\frac{1}{2}$, cēi ga hūrī : $1\frac{1}{2}$ hĭk ga hūrī, etc.

three-quarters is expressed by pau kām : thus $5\frac{3}{4}$, pau kām sva :

one-quarter by pau ājā, as $2\frac{1}{4}$ pau ājā dū.

Once, twice, ten times, etc. are expressed by the words dām and wāri unchanged, as akāi dām, eleven times ; wāri is less common, cōi wāri, thirteen times.

The idea of "each" in four, five each, etc., is indicated by the repetition of the number, as cōi cōi, thirteen each.

The suffix *-kik* may be added to even numbers, as *daikik*, ten. This may be connected with the suffix *-k* already alluded to. See full discussion at end of syntax of *Gilgiti* dialect. The number with *-kik* may be repeated as *daikik daikik*, ten each.

VERBS.

VERB SUBSTANTIVE.

Singular.

Plural.

Present.

hūs or *hānūs*, I am
hū or *hānū*, thou art
hū or *hānū*, he is

hās or *hānās*, we are
hāt(h) or *hānāt(h)*, you are
hā or *hānā* they are

Feminine.

hēs or *hainēs*
hē or *bainī*
hī or *hainī*

hēs or *hainēs*
hēt(h) or *hainēt(h)*
hē or *hainī*

The *ai* in the fem. is pronounced like the *a* in "man," but a little tenser.

Past.

ašlos, fem. *-ēs*
-o „ *-ē*
-o „ *-ē*

-ēs, fem. *do.*
-ēth „ „
-ē „ „

The first letter (*a*) in the plur. and in all the fem. resembles the *a* in "man." The *ī* is between *ī* and German *ü* (short).

TRANSITIVE VERB.

ātōṇu (sometimes *ārōṇu* or *ādōṇu*), to bring.

The accent is on the second syllable throughout the verb except where otherwise indicated. This is the characteristic of verbs of the first class. The second class accents the root and consequently contracts some of the endings. There is little difference between the two classes.

Imperat. *tūsū ātē'(h)**tsosū ātēā'*Fut. *mōsū āt-īm**bēsū -ōn**tūsū -ē* or *ādē**tsosū -ēā'th**sosā -ēi* or *ārēi**sesā -ēn*

In *-ēi* the *ē* is often German *ö*. (short). Concessive, only 3rd sing. and plur. *ātetā*.

Pres. Ind. *mōsū āt-īmūs**bēsū -ōnās**tūsū -eīū**tsosū -ēā'thā**sosā -eīu**sesā -enā*

Singular.		Plural.
Imperfect	mōsū āt-amūsa	bēsū -ōnūsa
	tūsū -ēa	tsosū -ēatha
	sosā -ēa	sesā -ēna

The accent is on the first syllable in the 1st sing., otherwise on the second.

The imperfect may also be formed by combining the fut. with the past of the verb subst. ātīm asīlos, etc.

Past	mō āt-ās	āsā -es
	thō -ā	tsā -eth
	sosi -ou, -āu (some- times -oa).	sānā -ege

Fem. āt-es -ege -egi -es -eth -ege.

I doubt whether there is any real difference between final unaccented *e* and *i* in this or the next tense.

Pres. Perf.	mō āt-āsū	āsā -ēsā
	thō -oū	tsā -ēthā
	sosi -oū	sānā -ēnā

Fem. āt-ēsē -ēni -ēni -ēsē ēthē -ēni.

The pluperfect is formed by joining the past to the past of the verb subst. mō ātās asīlos, I had brought.

Conjunctive Participle, ātē, ātētā or ātētō, having brought.

Agent ātēk, bringer. This may also be expressed by the infin. used as an adj. in agreement with a noun, as ātōnā mūshā, a bringing man, bringer.

PASSIVE.

The passive is made by inserting *ij* or *izh* after the root. The verb is then conjugated regularly as in intrans. verb. It is probable that often the idea of such a verb is middle rather than passive.

ātījōnū, to be brought: ātījam, I shall be brought: ātījīlos, I was brought. ātījīlos is conjugated like asīlos.

A passive partic. is formed directly from the active verb by adding -ilū (plur. -ilā: fem. sing. and plur. -īli) to the active root:—

ātīlū, having been brought, brought.

hārōnū, take away (verb of class II).

One or two parts will be sufficient. Accent on 1st syllable except where shown.

Singular.	Plural.
Imperat. hār	hāra
Concessive hārtā	
Future hār-ēm	-on
-e	-āth
ēi	-ēn
Pres. Ind. hār-amūs	-onās
-ō	-aṭhā
-o	-ēna
Pres. Perf. hār-amūsa	-onūsa
-ā	-aṭha
-ā	-ana

Past hārēās, etc. regular like ātās.

Subjects of intrans. verbs are in the nomin., those of trans. are in Agent I for past tenses and in Agent II for other tenses. In Kohīstānī ŞiŃā Ag. II is frequently used instead of Ag. I.

bozhōṇu, go.

Imperat. bo(h)	bozha
----------------	-------

Future regular as for hārōṇu above.: so with Pres. Ind., and Imperf.

Past	gās	gēs or gyēs
	gā	gēth or gyēth
	gou	gē or gyē
Fem.	gēs or gyēs	gēs or gyēs
	gei or gyei	gēth or gyēth
	gē or gyē	gē or gyē

ōṇu, come.

Imperat. ǝ(h)	yā
Fut. ǝm	ōn or ūn
ē	yāth
ōi	ēn
Imperf. ǝmūsa	ōnūsa
ēa	ǝātha
ēa	ēna.

The occurrence of cerebral ŋ in 1st plur. fut. and imperf. is interesting.

Past ālos reg. like ašilos.

Fem. aḷ-īs -i -i -īs -īth -i.

thōnu, do make.

	Singular.	Plural.
Imperat.	thē(h)	thēā'
Fut.	thēm	thōn
	thē	thēā'th
	thōi	thēn
Past	thās	thes
	thā	thet
	thou	thēgē
Conj. Part.	thē, having done : Agent thēk, doer	

pyōnu, drink.

Fut.	pīm	pion
	pīe	pīāth
	pīe	pīn
Past	pīās	pēes
	pīā	pēet
	pīou	pēga
Fem.	pē-es -e -e -es -et -egi.	

khōnu, eat.

Fut.	khūm	khon
	khā	khāth
	khā	khon
Past	khy-ās	khi-ēs
	-ā	-ēth
	-ou	-ēga

siōnu, recognise.

Fut.	si-ōm	si-ōn
	-ōi	-āt
	-ō	sīn
Past	siās	sēs
	sī	sēt
	siōu	sēga

mīryōnu, die.

Fut.	mīriēm, mīrizhēm, etc.	mū-es
Past	mū-os	-et
	-o	-e
	-o	

bōnu, be, become

Conj. partic. boi, bē, having become

Singular.	Plural.
Fut. bom or bām	bōn
bē, bēāī or bōī	bēāt
bei, bēā or bōī	bēn or bān
Past bīlos, etc.	
	byōṇu, sit.
Fut. bēm	beōn
bē	bēāt
bei	bēn
Past bētos or bēthos : plur. bētes, bēthes, bētyes or bēthyēs.	
Fem. bēṭ- or bēth- or bēty- or bēthy-es	-e -i -es-eth -e.

līkhōṇu, write.

Fut. līkhēm &c.,	
Imperf. līkh-emūsa	-ōṇūsa
-ēa	-yātha
-ēa	-ēna

Accent on second syllable except in 1st sing. when it is on first. Note cerebral ṇ in 1st plur.

Past līkhyās

The following list gives the conjugation of the principal verbs which may cause difficulty. On the whole the verbs in Sina are easy. The parts given are infin., future and past.

	Infinitive.	Future.	Past.
arrive,	īph-ōṇu	-om	-ālos
angry, be,	roj-ōṇu	-ām	-īlos
ascend,	īkhā-thōṇu	-thām	-tās
ask, beg,	lūkh-ōṇu	-ām	-ās
attach (Urdu	s-ōṇu and	-ēm	-ās
lāgānā)	ṣay-ōṇu	-ēm	-ās : see "be detained."
awake (trans.)	būzh-āryōṇu	-yāram	-ārēās
and (intr.)	būd-yārōṇu	-yāram	-ārēās
	būd-yōṇu	-yām	-īlos
begin (Urdu	lom-ōṇu	-ām	-īlos
lāgā).			
boil (trans.)	rūṇ-ōṇu	-ām	-ēās : intr. rūṇi- zhōṇu.
born, be.	jōṇu	jūm	jālos
break (intr.)	chīj-ōṇu	3 s. -i	3 s. chido
burn (trans.)	dāy-ōṇu	-ēm	-ās
(intr.)	dāzh-ōṇu	-īm	dados
bury, see "in- sert "			

	Infinitive.	Future.	Past.
cold, be (person)	çōnu	çēm	çāilos
and	çūzh-ōnu	-ām	-ilos
conceal (oneself)	lish-ōnu	-am	liṭos
cook see "boil"			
cross,	tār-ōnu	-im	-ilos
cry,	rōnu	rām	rōlos
decline, set of			
sun, etc.	būr-ōnu	-ām	-ilos
descend,	vāz-ōnu	-am	vātos
descend, use to,	vāl-ōnu	-im	-ās
detained, be,			
stick,	şacōnu	şacām	şātos : (Urdu lāg-nā, see "attach.").
die,	mīr-yōnu	-iēm-izhēm	mīos
explain,	pārūj-airyōnu	-ārēm	-airēās
fall,	pōnu	pom	pōlos
fear,	bīzh-ōnu	-üm	-ilos
finished be,	mūc-ōnu	-am	mūtos
forget,	āmū-shōnu	-shām	-ṭos
full, be	pūjōnu	pūjām	pūnos
	tūsh-ōnu	-ām	tūṭos
	pūr-ōnu	-ām	-ilos
	dōnu	dēm	dās
give,	pez-ōnu	-ām	-iās
grind,	pārū-zhōnu	-zhām	-dos
hear, understand	ūn-yōnu-yam or	-inyām	-ānīlos
hungry, be,	mārōnu	mārām	mārās
kill,	mārōnu	mārām	mārās
	rāçh-ōnu	-am	-ās
keep, rear,	hāzhōnu	hāzām	hāzīlos
laugh	shic-ōnu	-ām	-ilos. The first
learn			is almost u
lick	lik-ōnu	-üm	-yās
lose	nāy-ōnu	-ēm	-ās
lost, be	nōsh-ōnu	-ēm	noṭos
love	cīd-ōnu	-im	-ās
	cīn-ōnu	-im	-ās
look	çāk-ōnu	-ēm	-ās
massage	mon-yōnu	-üm	-ēās
mend	pāyōnu	pēām	pāyās
mix	ikh-t-irōnu	-yārām	-irīās
obey	mān-ōnu	-ēm	-ās
obtain	lhaunu	lhām	lhās

	Infinitive.	Future.	Past.
obtained, be	l(h) aīzh-ōnu hāsh-ōnu	-ām -ām	-īlos or laīdos -īlos
play	noṭ-ōnu	-ām	-īlos
put on (clothes)	bon-ōnu	-ām	-ēās
put in, see "insert"			
read	pān-yōnu	-yīm	-yās or -īlos
read, say	rāz-ōnu	-īm	rājyās
reap	lōnu	līm	lās
rear, see "keep"			
ride	bākh-ārōnu	-ārām	-ārīlos
rise	ūth-ōnu	-īm	-īlos: see also "ascend"
run away	ūc-ōnu	-ām	-ūtos
scratch	khān-ōnu	-īm	-ās
see	pāsh-ōnu	-ēm	-ās
seize	pyōnu	pēm	pīās
set, of sun, etc., see "decline"			
sew	sīōnu	sim	sīās
show	çakay- and pā- shay-ōnu	-ēm	-ās
sleep	sōnu	som	sutos
sow	jāl-ōnu	-ēm	-ās: j almost zh
stop (intr.)	cūk-yōnu	-yām	-yīlos
(trans.)	cūk-yārōnu	-yārām	-īrīās
strike (intr.)	bāsh-ōnu	3rd sing. bash-ei, -i bashou	
swell	phūrāj-arōnu	-arām	-īlos
take away	hār-ōnu	-ēm, -ām	-ēās
	giñ-ōnu	-ām	-ēās
tired, be	şom-ōnu	-ām	-īlos
understand, see "hear"			
walk	yāz-ōnu	-ām	yatos: imperat. yās yāza
„ cause to.	yāz-ōnu	-ēm	-āyās
warm oneself	tāpizh-ōnu	-ūm	-īlos
wash	dīzh-ārōnu	-ārēm	-ērēās
write	līkh-ōnu	-ēm	-yās

Comparison of the past tense in Gilgiti, Kohistāni and Gūrēsī verbs. Those which in Gilgiti belong to the 1st conj. and make their past in -ē'gās, égās, correspond to the 1st class verbs in Kohistāni and Gūrēsī which make the past in -ās,

while the verbs of the second class in Gilgiti making the past in -i'gās correspond to the verbs of the second class in the other two dialects making their past in -īās, -ēās or -yās. Gūrēsī drops the y of the infin. before the ending.

First Conjugation.

Gilgiti	Kohistāni	Gūrēsī
past in -ē'gās, -e'gās	-ās	-ās
çakar-ōiki, cause to look	çākay-ōnu	çākay-ōnu
çāk-ōiki, look	çāk-ōnu	çāk-yōnu
cīn-ōiki, love	cīn-ōnu	cīn-yōnu
d-ōiki, give	d-ōnu	d-yōnu
ar-ōiki, bring	āt-ōnu	āt-yōnu
day-ōiki, burn, kindle	day-ōnu	day-ōnu
jal-ōiki, sow	jāl-ōnu	zhāl-yōnu
khoj-ōiki, inquire	khoj-ōnu	khoj-yōnu
lay-ōiki, obtain	lhaunu, past lhās	
loiki, reap	l-ōnu	ly-ōnu
man-ōiki, agree, obey	mān-ōnu	māny-ōnu
mar-ōiki, kill	mār-ōnu	mār-ōnu
nāy-ōiki, lose	nāy-ōnu	nay-ōnu
pashar-ōiki, cause to see	pāshay-ōnu	pāshay-ōnu
pray-ōiki, mend	pāy-ōnu	pray-ōnu
s-ōiki, attach	s-ōnu	s-ōnu : past sōās
th-ōiki, do	th-ōnu	thy-ōnu
val-ōiki, bring	vāl-ōnu cause to descend.	valy-ōnu, cause to descend

Second Conjugation.

past in -i'gās	-īās, -ēās, -yās	-īās, -ēās, -yās
çhan-ōiki, send	çhīn-ōnu -īās	çīn-yōnu -īās
gin-ōiki, take	giñ-ōnu -ēās	giñ-yōnu -ēās
hār-ōiki, take away	hār-ōnu -ēās	hār-yōnu -ēās
khan-ōiki, dig	khān-ōnu -ās	kān-yōnu -yās
līkh-ōiki, write	līkh-ōnu -yās	līkh-yōnu -yās
man-ōiki, message	mon-ōnu -ēās	mon-yōnu -ēās
pash-ōiki, see	pash-ōnu -ās	pāsh-yōnu -ās
pez-ōiki, grind	pēz-ōnu -īās	pēz-yōnu -ās
pi-ōiki, drink	pyōnu pīās	pyōnu pyās
rāch-ōiki, keep	rāch-ōnu -ās	rāch-yōnu -ās
rān-ōiki, cook	run-ōnu	
si-ōiki, sew	sī-ōnu -ās	si-ōnu -ās
sūy-ōiki, know, recognise	si-ōnu -ās	si-ōnu -ās
vi-ōiki, insert, put in	vī-ōnu -ās	v-yōnu -yās

The regularity of the correspondence between the Gilgiti conjugations on the one hand and the Kohistānī and Gūrēsi on the other is striking. The following are exceptions or apparent exceptions :

khoīkī khēgās, eat kh-ōṇṇ -yās kh-yōṇṇ -yās

We should expect K. and G. khās, but this verb has several irregularities.

pārūzhar-ōīkī, explain pārūjair-ōṇṇ pārūzhair-yōṇṇ
past -ēgās -ēās -ēās

This is explained by the fact that in K. and G. verbs in -rōṇṇ, -ryōṇṇ often have the past in -ēās or -īās : cf. Koh. būzhāryōṇṇ and būdyārōṇṇ, to awaken, which have the past in -ēās ; ikhtiarōṇṇ, mix. -īās : see Introd. for further examples.

The pasts pashās and račhās (K. and G.) are not unnatural, for a y is hardly audible after sh and z and similar letters. The only real exception appears to be K. khānās, dug, where we should expect khānyās. It may be due to error.

The verb for "say", Gilgiti rayōīkī, Koh. rāzōṇṇ, Gur. rāzhōṇṇ, is irregular in all dialects.

ADVERBS.

The following are the principal adverbs.

TIME.

when ? kārē'	day after that, lā ga iḥizī
when, kārē', to	in the morning, loḥākryo,
now: cē	dovēko
afterwards, pātō'	by night, rātō
always, zāp, hāmēsha	by day, sūryō
to-day, āsh.	this year, anu kāl
yesterday, byāla	next year, cā kāl
yesterday morning, bēla(h)	year after next, lā ga cā kāl
day before yesterday, mūṣin	last year, patin kāl
chāk	year before last, mūṣin kāl
day before that, lā ga mūṣin	year before that, lā ga mūṣin
chāk	kāl
to-morrow, dōḥi	ever, zāt, kārē'
day after to-morrow, iḥizī	never, zāt, kārē' with negative
iḥizī	

PLACE.

where ? kōṇa, kūdi	whither ? kōjiri, kojinéra and
where, kōṇa, kūdi	words for "where?"
whence ? kōṇyo	there, adei, adi, sāda

thence, *adō, sādō*
 up to there, *ādā dān, sāda dān*
 thither, see "there"
 here, *nāda, āni, ina*
 hence, *nādō, inō, ānō*
 up to here, *nāda dān, āni dān, ina dān, etc.*
 out, *dārō*,
 near, *ēle, ēl*
 far, *dūr*
 to this side, *ōr, ōraṛa ūrāṛa* :
 adjj. are *ūrīt, ūrīṇu*
 before, *mūchō* : adj. *mūṣṇu* :
 in front, *bāsh*
 towards the front, *mūchōṛa*

behind, *pātō* : adj. *pātīṇu*
 towards behind, *pātōṛa*
 upwards, *ājāṛa, ājara, ūthālā-
 ra, gūshara, omara* (and *ājā, ūthāl, om, gūsh*), the adjj.
 for "upper" or "high"
 being *ājīt, ājīṇu, gūshīt, gūshīṇu, omit, omīṇu, ūthālīt, ūthālīṇu*
 downwards, *khāri, khārara*
lhati, lhatara : the adjj. be-
 ing *khārīt, khārīṇu, lhātīt, lhātīṇu*
 beyond, *pār, pīri, pīrara*, with
 adjj. *pārīt, pārīṇu*

OTHER ADVERBS.

why ? *kyē(h)*
 very, *lā* : fem. *lāi*
 therefore, *āsē'gi*
 thus, *ādāth, adē'i*
 how ? *kādāth*
 slowly, *chūthē*
 quickly, *lōkē, lōka, lōkō, jūna*,

hālla
 often, *tūshār dām*
 again, *phīri*
 also, *ga, ga, gē*
 no, not, *ne, na*
 then (inferential), *to*

PREPOSITIONS.

to, *ra*
 up to, *dān, bījīshṭu*
 from, *jo, zho*
 with, along with, *sōi* (ō short) :
 personal pron. with *sōi* take
 the forms *mā, tū, so, āsō, tsō, sānō*
 in, *āzho, ājō, dā*

behind, *pātō* : adj. *pātīṇu*
 for, for sake of, *kīria*
 across, *pār*
 among, *māzhā, mājā*
 concerning, *bārābār* (w. genit.)
 like, *shān* (w. genit.)
 beside, *kāci, ēle, ēl, di*
 before, *mūchō* : adj. *mūṣṇu*

CONJUNCTIONS.

and, *ga, ga, gē*

but, *lākin*

They are usually dispensed with.

TEXTS.

The Death of the Raja.

rājī wāttī Gīlītō gē shāvārān dārō būlā dēgē.
 rajas descended Gilgit-from, and parade-ground in polo gave,

jālsa thēgē rāsān dou sārkāre, rozīna, cā,
 assembly made rations gave Government, daily-allowance, tea,

shākar, kokōi, hānē dou, bāgshish dou; Giltē rāsā būlā
 sugar, hens, eggs gave bakhshish gave; Gilgit-of raja polo

dou, tām būlo āshp, rā gou khari, āshp dītū āzhā,
 gave, fallen became horse, raja went below, horse fell above,

rā mūo, pātō khātēgē sārkāre sārpaī dou sāsei
 raja died, after they-buried, Government gifts gave his

pēōra, chīñioū sārpaī Gīlit mūtōra (yīnōra) sārpaī
 sons-to, sent gifts (to) Gilgit, others-to (these-to) gifts

thou, pātō rājōra rūskāt dou, tomā tomā gōzāra
 made, after rajas-to leave gave, own own houses-to

gē.
 they-went.

The Quarrel: kāñōi.

kāñōi bili naiīb tāsildāra dī gē, ārz
 Quarrel became, Naib tahsildar near they-went, petition

thēgē “sānā kāñōi thēgē.” naiīb tāsildāri cāprāsī
 they-made “they quarrel made.” Naib tahsildar orderly

chīñioū, sē hārīou, khojou “kāñōi kyē
 sent, them he-took-away, he-asked “quarrel why

thēt?” thē khojou. “āshpū yōra gou,
 ye-made?” having-said he-asked. “Horse barley-to went,

sāsei kiria kāñōi thēs.” rājou “shāidāni
 that’s sale quarrel we-made.” He-said “witnesses

hā ē?” “shāidāni nūsh.” rājou
 are (question)? “Witnesses not-are.” He-said

“shāidāni nūsh, thei cōt hāi.” rūpaī daikīk,
 “witnesses not-are, thy lie is.” Rupees ten

gīñioū jūrūm’, sāzā dou, cūṭa dou, rūksāt
 he-took fine, punishment he-gave blow he-gave leave

thou.
 he-made (i.e. he dismissed them).

The Prodigal Son.

ək mūshyākei du pē asile, cūñū pūçih tomaḡ búbārā
one man-of two sons were, small son own father-to

rājou:— “O mālū, jok thei mālei issa mūrā ēk
said:— “O father, what thy property-of part me-to comer

(ōnā hū) mūrā dē.” sosi tomaḡ māl bagē
(coming-is) me-to give.” He own property having-divided

sesei bā'gō sesēraḡ dou. apahā dēzūja cūño bāl tomaḡ
his division him-to gave. Few days-from small boy own

būtaḡ māl jamaḡ thētā dūr vātānakaḡ
all property collected having-made far country-

(or vātānaraḡ) gou, asidei gētā khāci khāci komi
to went, there having-gone evil evil work

thē tomise māl būti vīou. se māl būti
having-done own property all buried. That property all

khāre thē mūtoa. ase mūlūk dārō lā
spent having-made finished. That country in very

shātīlū kāht ālo so nērūnū boi mīryōnū ja
strong famine came he hungry having-become dying in

ālo. to cīl dārō ālo rāzḡou “mei mālaḡ dī
came. When sense in came he-said “my father near

kācāk mǎzdūri hānā, sese dēr šek thē
how-many labourers are, they stomach full having-made

tiki khōnā, mō ānā nērūnū boi mīryōni
bread are-eating, I here hungry having-become dying

dās (or bīlos), to mō ūthi tomo mālaḡ
gave (i.e. began) (or became), so I hāving-risen own father

pātō bozḡam to sei dī rāzūm:— “mō Khūdāe pākā
after will-go, then him near will-say:— “I God holy

jo nālāt (or lānāt) bīlos, tu jo ga nālāt bīlos
from cursed became, thee from also cursed became

cē mō laīk no hōs “thei pūçh hū” thē jāksē
now I worthy not am “thy son he-is” having-said people

rāzān mō tomo ək dēkānakei (dēkānei) dīsh dārō
may-say me own one servant-of place in

chūrē.” so dūr asīlo (or ēā) to sesei māloi pashou,
leave.” He far was was-coming so his father saw,

haī thē gou gē kār thou. pūçī rājou
running having-made went and embrace made. Son said

“mō Khūdāe pākā jo nālāt bīlos, tu jo ga nālāt
 “God holy from cursed became, thee from also cursed
 bīlos, cē mō laīk no hōs “thei pūch hū” thē
 became, now I worthy not am “thy son he-is” having-said
 jākse rāzān.” māloi noūkarū sei rājou “mīstē mīstē
 people may-say.” Father servant with said “good good
 poce ātētā nīṣarē būnēā, hāgūi dā hānūselo
 garments having-brought him-yo put-on, finger in ring,
 peora paezār, thūlo bātshō’ ārētā hālāl thēā,
 feet-to shoes, fat calf having-brought lawful make (i.e. kill),
 bēsū khōn, khūshāltea thōn, mei āu pūch mūo
 we may- eat, joy may-make, my this son died
 cē jenōi ālo, nōtau laīdo.” sēsei bārū pūch
 now alive came, was-lost, was-obtained.” His big son
 dōīli dā asīlo, to gozēre ālo, to dārān’ bāshōnei
 field in was when house-to came, then drum beating-of
 hāvās shūnīlo, ēk nokārākāra hō thē tapōs
 noise heard, one servant-to hulloos having-made inquiry
 thou “jok bile?” sosē rājou “thei lēkho zā ālo
 made “what became?” He said “thy little brother came,
 māloi sēsei kiria thūlo bātshō’ hālāl thēāu
 father his sake fat calf lawful caused-to-be-made
 āsēgi cē mīstū khācū laīdo.” so roṣ
 for-this now well evil was-obtained.” He angry
 bīlo, āzhōra ne bozhe; sēsei mālū dārō gē
 became, upwards not was-going; his father out having-gone
 shīcauni lomīlo. pūci rājou “čākē mō ācāk kāl khīzmāt
 to-teach began. Son said “see I so-many years service
 thēs, thō mūra karē ga ēk lāch gā ni dā, mō tomi
 did, you me-to ever even one goat even not gave, I own
 somāṭa sōi tōmashā’ thēm-bīle.” māloi rājou “pūch
 companions with fun may-make.” Father said “so
 tu hāmēsh mō sōi hō, jok mei hō se thei hō, khūsh
 thou always me with art, what mine is that thine is, joy
 thōni gē khūsh bōni mīṣti bēi, thei āu zā mūo cē
 to-make and joyful to-be good is, thy this brother died, now
 jenōi ālo, nōtau laīdo.”
 alive came, was-lost was-obtained.”

Notes.

“thei pūch hū” thē jaksē rāzān, that people should speak saying (thē) “he is thy son.”

Mīṣṭē mīṣṭē poce, not “very” good garments but various good garments. The repetition of the word gives a distributive, not an emphatic sense.

mīṣṭū khācū lāido: mīṣṭū khācū means simply mīṣṭū, good or well.

A comparison of the above texts with the paradigms of the grammar will illustrate the fact that little attention is paid to unaccented vowels. *a*, *e* and *i* seem almost interchangeable; similarly *o* and *u* are used indifferently.

THE GŪRĒSĪ DIALECT.

NOUNS.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	zā, brother	zā-rũ
Gen.	zāō	-rō
Dat.	zāṭa	-rōṭa
Prep.	zā, zaũ	-rō
Agent I	zauēī	-rēīzhi
Agent II	zāsũ	-rūsũ
Nom.	bāl, boy	bāl
Gen.	balō	bāl-ō
Dat.	bālaṭa	-ōṭa
Prep.	bāl	-ō
Ag. I	bālēī	-ēīzhi
Ag. II	bālsũ	-sũ

māl-ũ, father : Gen. -ō : Dat. -ũṭa : Prep. -ũ : Ag. I -ēī
Ag. II -ūsũ

sās, sister : Gen. sās-ō : Dat. -ũṭa : Prep. -ũ : Ag. I -ō :
Ag. II sāsũ Plur. sāsā or sāsārũ, etc. Ag. II sāsārasũ

gōṣ, house : Gen. gōṣō : in the house, gōṣ, gōṣi : on the
house, gōṣi āzhō'.

Nouns ending in s, sh and ṣ inflect in z, sh and z, respectively.

PRONOUNS. (Fem. same as masc. except where indicated.)

Nom.	mōh, I	bē, we	Fem. bēā
Gen.	myō	āsō	
Dat.	mōṭē	āsōṭē	
Prep.	mō	bē	bēā
Ag. I	mēī	bēsũ	bēāsũ
Ag. II	mōsũ	bēsũ	bēāsũ
Nom.	tũ, thou	tsō	Fem. tsā
Gen.	thō	tsō	
Dat.	tũṭē	tsōṭē	
Prep.	tu, tũ	tsō	
Ag. I	thō	tsāīzhi, tsēīzhi : tsānēīzhi	
Ag. II	tūsũ	tsōsũ	tsāsũ
Nom.	so, he, that, it :	sō	Fem. sā
	fem. sē		
Gen.	sēsō	sānō	

	Singular.	Plural.
Dat.	sōsētē	sānōtē
Prep.	sōsi, sōs	sānō
Ag. I	sasēi: fem. sasō	sanēizhi
Ag. II	sōsū	sesū, sōsū

With the prep. āzhā, upon the word zhi is prefixed, and the pronouns take the following forms mō, bē, tū, tsō, sēsī, sanō. e.g. tsō zhi āzhā, upon you.

Demonstrative.

Nom.	ā, that	ā : fem. ayā'
Gen.	āsō	āsō ayazha-nō
Dat.	āsētē	anōtē -nōtē
etc.		Ag. I anēizhi -nēizhi etc.
Nom.	zhō, this. he : fem.	
	zhē, zhō	zhe
Gen.	zhē-sō	zhē-no
Dat.	-sētē	etc. m. and f. the same
Prep.	-se	except in nom. sing.
Ag. I	-sēi	
Nom.	nūh, he, that :	nīh : fem. nēā
	fem. nīh.	
Gen.	nis-ō	nin-ō nēan-ō
Dat.	-ētē	etc. etc.
Prep.	-e	
Ag. I	-ēi	-ēizhi -ēizhi
Nom. anō, this :	Gen. anis-ō :	Fem. anīh : Gen. ādēō
Dat. ētē. etc.		

kōi, who? masc. and fem. the same: Gen. kē-sō: Dat. -sātē: Prep. -ī or -sī: Ag. I -sai: from whom, kēizho: near whom, kēsī kāci or kēi dhi.

zhok, what: not declined.

Genitives change according to the gender and number (but not the case) of the noun qualified, i.e. possessed, e.g.

myō, my: w. masc. sing. noun myō: fem. sing. mēi: pl. masc. and fem. mēh.

āsō, of that, has āsō, āsēi, āsēh; and so for the others.

NUMERALS.

1 ēkh	4 cār
2 dūh	5 pōsh
3 cē	6 sah

7 sattu	40 dübbiūh
8 aṣṭh	45 dübbiū gē pōsh
9 nau	50 dübbiū gē dai
10 dai	54 dübbiū gē cōdēi
11 akāi	60 çēbbiūh
12 bai	67 çēbbiū gē sattu
13 çoi	70 çēbbiū gē dai
14 cōdēi	78 çēbbiū gē aṣṭāih
15 pānzūlēi	80 carr biūh
16 sōi	84 carr biū gē cār
17 sāṭāih	90 carr biū gē dai
18 āṣṭāih	99 carr biū gē kūñih
19 kūñih	100 shāl
20 bih	106 shāl gē saḥ
23 bi gē cē	300 cē shāl
30 çī or bi gē dai	330 cē shāl ge çī
33 bi gē çoi	

It should be remarked that the word çī, 30, is not employed in 31, 32, 33, etc. For these 20 and 11, 20 and 12, 20 and 13, etc., must be used, as bi gē ākai, etc.

cār, four, doubles the *r* when a word follows: carr mogū, fourth; carr biūh, 80.

The final *h* occurring in some of the above numbers is dropped when followed by another word.

ORDINALS.

Ordinal numbers are formed by adding mogū (f. mogi: plur. moga, f. mogi) to the cardinal after the first: thus çī mogū, 30th: first is cālūkū.

Half is bāgai: $1\frac{1}{2}$ ěk gē bāgai or sārā ěkh: $4\frac{1}{2}$ carr gē bāgai or sārā cār.

A quarter over is rendered by sāda, as sāda pōsh, $5\frac{1}{4}$: sāda bih, 20 $\frac{1}{4}$. These words sārā and sāda are derived from Kashmiri.

“Times” as in four times, five times, etc., is expressed by coṭ or dām: carr dām or coṭ, four times: pōsh dām or coṭ, five times. Dām and coṭ are not declined in these expressions.

Distribution, as three each, four each, is expressed by the repetition of a number, as cē cē, three each.

VERBS.

VERB SUBSTANTIVE.

hōs, I am
hō
hū

hās
hāth
hā

Fem. haīs or hēs	haīs or hēs
haī or hē	haīth or hēth
hī	haī or hē

āshyōnu, be.

Fut. āsīm, I shall be	āsōn
āsē	āsāth
āsēi	āsēn
Past asūlos, I was	asīlēs
asūlo	asīlēth
asūlo	asīlī
Fem. asīlyēs	asīlyēs
asīlye	asīlyeth
asīlī	asīlyē

For the present the verb subst. given above is used.

With intransitive verbs the ordinary nom. case of nouns and pronouns is used for the subject; with trans. verbs Agent I is used for past tenses and Agent II for the others.

ātyōnu, bring.

Imperat.	tūsū atēh	tsōsū atēā
Fut.	mōsū atīm	bēsū atōn
	tūsū atē	tsōsū atēāth
	sōsū, atēi, atōi	sesū atēn
Pres. Ind.	mōsū atīm hōs	bēsū atōn hās
	tūsū atēi, hō	tsōsū atēāt hāth
	sōsū atēi hū	sesū atēn hā
Imperf.	mōsū atīm asūlos	bēsū atōn asīlīs
	tūsū atē asūlo	tsōsū atēāt asīlēth
	sōsū atēi asūlo	sesū atēn asīlī
Past	mēi atās	bēsū atīēs
	thō atā	tsaīzhi atīēth
	saṣēi atāu	saṇēizhi atīē
fem.	mēi atyes	bēasū atīēs
	thō atye	tsānēizhi atīēth
	saṣō atīh	saṇēizhi atīē
Pres. Perf.	mēi atās hōs	bēsū atīēs hās
	thō atā hō	tsaīzhi atīēt hāth
	saṣēi atāu hū	saṇēizhi atīē hā
fem.	mēi atyes haīs, etc.	
Plupf.	mēi atās asūlos	bēsū atīēs asīlēs
	thō atā asūlo	tsaīzhi atīēt asīlēth
	saṣēi atāu asūlo	saṇēizhi atīē asīlī
fem.	mēi atyēs asīlyes, etc.	

Participle atē, having brought

Agent ātēk, bringer

çäkyōnu, look, is conjugated like ātyōnu, except that in the fut. 2 plur. it has çaikēāth instead of çäkēāth, and in the imperat. plur. çaikēā for çäkēā.

thyōnu, do.

Imperat.	thēh	thēā
Fut.	thēm	thōn
	thē	thēāth
	thai	thēn
Past	thās	thiēs
	thā	thiēth
	thau	thiē

Participles thē, having done: thēk, doer.

pyōnu, drink.

Imperat.	pī	piā
Fut.	pīm'	pīōn
	piē	piāth
	pī	piēn

khōnu, eat.

Imperat.	khē	khyā
Fut.	khom	khōn
	khā	khāth
	khā	khōn
Past	khyās	khiēs
	khyā	khiēth
	khyāu	khiē
fem. sing.	khyēs, khyē, khī.	plur. same as masc.
Agent	khāk	

INTRANSITIVE VERBS.

The past tense is on the model of asūlos.

In all tenses the subj. is in the nom. case.

bozhōnu, go.

Fut.	mō bozhēm, bozhīm, etc. like ātim	
Imperat.	tū bo	tsō bozhā
Past	mō gās	bē gēs
	tū gā	tsō gēth
	so gā	sō gē
Partic.	gē, having gone	

ōnu, come.

Imperat.	ēh	yā
Fut.	ēm	ōn

Fut.	ē	yāth
	ēi, ōi	ēn
Past	ālos	ālēs
	ālo	ālēth
	ālū	ālē
fem.	ālyēs	ālyēs
	ālē	ālyēth
	āli	ālyē

mīryōnų, die.

Fut.	mīrizhēm	mūēs
Past	mūōs	mūēth
	mūō	mūē
	mūū	

sōnų, sleep.

Imperat.	sē	sā
Fut.	som	sōn
	sē	sēāth
	sōi	sēn
Past	sūtos	sūtēs
	sūto	sūtēth
	sūtū	sūtē

byōnų, sit.

Imperat.	bē, bēi	bēā
Fut.	bēm	byōn
	bē	bēāt
	bēi	bēn
Past	bētos	bētēs
	bēto	bētēth
	bētū	bētē
fem.	bēt-yēs	bēty-ēs
	-yē	-ēth
	-i	-ē

bōnų, be able, become.

Imperat.	bō	bā
Fut.	bom	bōn
	bē	bāt
	bōi	bēn
Past	bīlos, etc.	
fem	bīlyēs, etc.	

CONJUGATION OF VERBS.

To conjugate most verbs it is sufficient to know the future and past. The following table will be useful:

arrive, īphy-ōṇu -om -ālos

ascend, khāzhyōṇu kha'zīm khātos : imperat khās khāzā

„ cause to, put on clothes, khāl-yōṇu -ēm -ās

attach, (Hīndī lāgānā) ṣōṇu ṣōēm ṣōās

attached, be (Hīndī lāgnā), ṣācyōṇu ṣācēm ṣātos

born, be, zhōṇu zhom zhālos

burn (intr.) dāzhōṇu dāzhīm dādos

bury, insert, vyōṇu vīm vyās

cold, be (person) čāyōṇu čāēm čāilos

conceal oneself, lišh-ōṇu -ēm liṭos

cross (river, etc.) tar-yōṇu -ēm ilos

descend, vazhyōṇu va'zēm vātos

„ cause to, take off clothes, val-yōṇu -ēm -ās

detained, be (Hīndī ārnā), ṣūcyōṇu ṣūcēm ṣūtos

explain, pārūzh-airyōṇu -ārēm -airēās

fall, pōṇu -pōm -pōlos

fear, bizh-yōṇu -ēm -ilos. Subject in Agent case, although the past is in intrans. form.

finish, mōzhhzh-ōṇu -ēm -ilos

forget, amūshōṇu amō'shēm amōṭos

grind corn, pēzyōṇu pē'zīm pēzā's

hear, under-stand, pārū-zhyōṇu -zhēm -dos. Subject in Agent case. See "explain"

hungry, be ūny-ayōṇu -aiēm -ā'ilos

keep, rear, rāch-yōṇu -ēm -ās

laugh, hazhyōṇu hāzēm hazīlos

learn, siṇc-ōṇu -ēm -ilos. Subject in Agent case.

lick, līk-yōṇu -ēm -yās

light, be (not dark), rozh-ōṇu -ēm -ilos

lose, nay-ōṇu -ēm -ās

lost, be nāsh-yōṇu -ēm noṭos

love, oil-yōṇu -ēm -ās

look, čāk-yōṇu -ēm -ās

massage, moṇ-yōṇu -ēm -ēās

mend, pray-ōṇu -ēm -ās

obey, mān-yōṇu -ēm -ās

preserve, bācāv-izhōṇu -izhēm -ilos

read, pay-ōṇu -ēm -ās

read, say, razhōṇu rāzēm razhās

reap, lyōṇu lēm lās

scratch,	kaṇ-yōṇu	-im	-yās
see,	pāsh-yōṇu	-ēm	-ās
sew,	siōṇu	sim	siās
show,	çākay-ōṇu	-ēm	-ās. See "look"
	pāshay-ōṇu	-ēm	-ās. See "see"
sow,	zhāl-yōṇu	-ēm	-ās
strike (intr. of 1 o'clock, etc.)	bāzhōṇu	bāzhei	bazilo
take away,	hār-yōṇu	-ēm	-ēās
tear (intrans.)	chi zhōṇu	-zēi	-do
tired, be	sāmyōṇu	šō'mēm	šamilos
visible, be	pāshizh-ōṇu	-ēm	-ilos. See "all"
walk,	yā-zhōṇu	-zīm	-tos : imperat. yās, yāza
warm oneself (at fire, etc.)	tapizh-ōṇu	-ēm	-ilos
wash,	duzh-airyōṇu	-ārēm	-yairēās
write,	līkh-yōṇu	-ēm	-yās

See note at end of similar list of conjugations in Kchistāni Dialect.

ADVERBS.

TIME.

when ? kārā	day after tomorrow, çidi
when, kārā	yesterday, bēlāh
now, kōṭa	day before yesterday, byālē
afterwards, pātō	in the morning, lōštēi
always, zāp, dēskau	by night, ratō
today, āsh	early, cāl
tomorrow, lōštē	by day, suryō
	never, zāt nai, zāt na

PLACE.

where ? kōn	above, āzhā'
where, kōn	upwards, āzhāṭa
whence ? kōno	out, dārō
whither, kōṇaṭa	near, ēl
there, āḍi, sāḍa	far, dūr
thence, ādō, sādō	before, mūchō
up to there, āḍa ḍān, sāḍa ḍān	to the front, mūchōṭa
thither. See "there"	behind, pātō
here, nāḍa. āni. Ina	towards behind, pātōṭa
hence, nādō, ānīō, inō	beneath, khāri
up to here, nāḍa, ḍān, āni	
ḍān, ina ḍān	

OTHER ADVERBS.

why, kyěh, zhokaĩti
 very, lā : fem. lāi
 therefore, anĩ kaĩti
 how ? zhokaĩti, kadāĩti
 no, not, *nai*, *ne*

slowly, chūti
 quickly, lóko
 often, tūshār dāmē
 again, pārē', bāra

PREPOSITIONS.

The principal prepositions are the following. Some are also adverbs.

of, suffix -ō
 to, -tā, -tē
 from, zhō
 with : along with, sai, sāti
 „ instrumental, gih
 for the sake of, kārĩ (w. fem.
 gen.)
 beside, kāci

upon, above, āzhā, generally
 -zhi āzhā
 in, āzhō
 before, mūchō
 behind, after, pātō
 across, pārĩ
 among, māzhā
 about, concerning, kārĩ

CONJUNCTIONS—

are usually dispensed with.
 and, also, *g*

TEXTS.

THE DEATH OF THE GILGIT RAJA.

razhi vatti Giltō gē shaharātē thópē
 Rajas descended Gilgit-from and city-at polo
 diē. jalsa thiē. karā'i
 gave (played), assembly made. fare (travelling-expenses, etc.)
 daū sarkārēi, rozina', cā, shākār, kokōi, hañē'
 gave Government daily-allowance, tea, sugar, hens, eggs
 daū, bākcāsh thaū. Giltō rash thópē dēi
 gave, bakhshish made. Gilgit-from raja polo will-give
 asulū, brān bilū ašhap, rash
 was (i.e. was playing), stumbling became horse, raja
 satū khari, ašhap satū āzhā. rash müū,
 was-attached below. horse was-attached above. Raja died.
 pātō khātiē: Sārkārēi sārpaī daū sēsēi
 afterwards they-buried: Government gifts gave his
 balōtē, çineau sārpaī Gilit; zhēnōtē gē thaū sārpaī,
 boys-to, sent gifts to-Gilit; these-to also made gifts,
 pātō razhōtē rūksāt thaū tōma tōma gōzōtē gē.
 afterwards rajas-to leave made, own own houses-to went.

Notes.

rash satū khari, Hīndī rājā nice lagā: satū from sācyōṇu,
 Hin. lāgnā. rūksāt thaū, gave leave to depart, dismissed.

THE QUARREL.

kañēi bilī sili, Naib di gē, phāryād
 Quarrel become was, Naib-Tahsildar near they-went, complaint
 diē "sañēizhi kañēi thiē." naibēi cāprās
 gave "they quarrel made." Naib-Tahsildar orderly
 çañiaū, sänō hāriaū, khozhaū "kañēi kyē thiēt?"
 sent, them took-away, asked "quarrel why ye-made?"
 "āshpi pölē silē yōzhi, sañsēizhi kañēe
 "horses fallen were barley-in, that-for (therefore) quarri
 thiēs." rāzhaū "saçi hā dā?" saçi
 we-made." He-said "Witnesses are (question)?" Witnesses
 nūsh. rāzhaū "saçi nūsh, thō phēr hū."
 are-not. He-said "Witnesses are-not, thy falsehood is."

ropaē da daī giñeau jūrūm, sazā daū, kūtaū,
 Rupees ten ten he-took fine, punishment gave, he-beat,
 rūksāt thaū.
 leave made.

Notes.

bīlī sīlī, for bīlī asīlī, had become.
 cāñīaū, for cīñīaū, sent. This shows the indifference about short vowels.
 pōlē sīlē, for pōlē asīlē, had fallen, i.e. had gone. Like the Panjabi pai gāē : Panj. painā, Hindi pārṇā
 hā dā, are there ? dā marks a question.
 da daī, for daī daī. ten each.

KOHISTĀNĪ AND GÜRĒSĪ VOCABULARY.

Words belonging to the Gūrēsī dialect are placed after those used in Kohistān and Cilās and are distinguished by having G prefixed to them. A colon separates them. In a few cases K is prefixed to Kohistānī words to avoid mistake.

Abbreviations : d. dōṇu, dyōṇu, give : th. thōṇu, thyōṇu, do : b. bōṇu, be. For conjugation of *verbs*, see accidence under "Verb." Names of trees, plants, shrubs and flowers are given at the end of vocabulary : names of birds under "bird."

- | | |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| able, be bōṇu : G bōṇu | age, ūmūr, f. : G ūmūr, f. |
| about, bārābār w. gen. : G | agree, mănōṇu : G mănōṇu |
| karī w. fem. gen | air, ōshī, f. : G ōsh, f. |
| above, ājā, āzhā : G āzhā : | alive, see "living" |
| see "up" | all, būṭa : G būṭa [w. inf. |
| abuse, n., shāvē : G lēkh, | allow, dōṇu w. inf. : G dyōṇu |
| lēkēh, f. : v., shāwē d. : G | allowance, daily, rozīnā', m. : |
| lēkh chinyōṇu | G rozīnā', m. |
| accompany, sōi bozhōṇu : G | almond, bādā'm, m. : G |
| sātī or sōi bozhōṇu | bādām', m. |
| account (financial), n., hīsāb. | alms, give, Khūdāe kīria d. : |
| m., kālōn, m. : G hīsāb, m. | G bārā Khudai dyōṇu |
| accurate, shyō, pūrū : G sīōh | alone, ākālū : G ēkh. |
| across, pār : G pari : see "be- | also, gē, ga : G gē. |
| yond" [thyōṇu] | always, zāp, hāmēsh : G zāp. |
| act, v., thōṇu : G thōṇu, | dēskaū |
| after, pātō : G pātō. | among, mājā : G māzhā |
| afternoon, (early) pēshī, f. : | amulet, tavīs, f. : tādīd. f. |
| (late) māzgār | ancient, pōṇu : G prōṇu |
| afterwards, pātō : G pātō | and, gē, ga : G gē. |
| again, phīrī, bā : G phārē' | angry, roṣ, khūsh w. neg. : G |
| bāra | khūsh w. neg. |

- ankle, gūh, m. : G gūh, m.
 anna, āna, m. : G ṭaṇ-kūh, pl.
 -kīh.
 ant, phīlīlī, f. : G phīlīlī, f.
 apple, palō', m. : G palō', m. :
 Adam's do., hānī', f. : G
 dōddū, m.
 apricot tree, jārōṭi, f. : fruit,
 jārōtū, m. : G fruit (dried).
 phātōr, m.
 arm, shākī, f. : G shāku, m. :
 armpit, gītītī, f. : G gītītī, f.
 arrive, ūsācōṇu : G īphyōṇu
 ascend, ikhāzōṇu : G khāzh-
 yōṇu : cause to a., ikhālōṇu :
 G khālyōṇu : see "rise"
 ascent, dāīkī, f.
 ashamed, lāsh b., shārūm b. :
 G shārūm b.
 ashes, dāl, m. : phūlāzhi, f. :
 G dāl, m.
 ask, tāpōs th. : khōjān th.,
 khojōṇu : G khōjān th.,
 khozhōyōṇu
 ass, jōkūn, m. (cerebral j.),
 zāk-ūn, f.-ūni : G. zāk-ūn,
 pl. -ūnih : f. -ūni, pl. do.
 assembly, jālsa, m. : G jālsa,
 m. : convene a. jālsa thōṇu :
 G jālsa thyōṇu
 assist, mādāt d. : G mādād d.
 assistance, mādāt, m. : G
 mādād, m.
 attach (lāgānā), sōṇu : G sōṇu
 aunt, father's sister, phīpī, f. :
 G phīpī, f. : mother's sister
 (younger) cūni āje, (older)
 bāri āje : G (both) māsi, f. :
 father's brother's wife, cūni
 āje, f. : G peṇāni : elder do.,
 bāri āje : G bāri āzhe, f. :
 mother's brother's wife,
 phīpī, f. : G phīpī, f.
 autumn, shārō', m.
 await, use "sit," "remain,"
 "look," etc.
 awaken, (trans.) būdyārōṇu,
 būzhārōṇu : G būzhāryōṇu :
 (intrans.) būdyōṇu : G hūsh-
 yār b.
 awake, hūshyār : G hūshyār
 back, lower, dakatī, f. : G
 dakatī, f. : upper, dākī, f.,
 dāka, m. : G dāka, m.
 bad, khācū, (of coin) khōṭu :
 G khācātū, (of path) pashī,
 wōkha
 bag, bārkhōh, m., mairī, f. ; (of
 skin) bārū, f. : G bārkhōh, m.
 baggage, būki, f. : G bār, m.
 ball, thōkī, f. : G thōkī, f.
 balsam, kāndroi, f.
 bamboo, bās, m. : G baēs, m.
 barber, thakūr, m. : G naīd.
 m.
 bare, nonū : G nonū : see
 "naked"
 bark, v., bashōṇu : G bash-
 yōṇu
 bark, n., of tree, dilū, m. : G
 dilū, m.
 barley, yō, m. s. : G yō, m. pl.
 barren, shōṇū, (of woman)
 shōṇi : G shōṇū, shōṇi
 basket, tokū'ri, f.
 bat (animal), thātāpīl, m. : G
 hū, m.
 be, bōṇu : G bōṇu, āshyōṇu
 (ā'sim asulos)
 beak, notū, m. : G nō'ttū : see
 "nose"
 bear, n., ṭe : G ṭe, pl. ṭeḥ (1
 almost 6)
 bear, v., see "carry"
 beard, dāī, f. : G dāī, f.
 beat, v. dāgōṇu, kūṭōṇu : G
 kūtyōṇu
 beautiful, sōṇu : G sōṇu
 become, bōṇu : G bōṇu
 bed, (native) shēn, m. : (Euro-
 pean) pālān, m. : G cārpaī
 f.

- bee, māçhāri, f. : G bhāri :
 beehive, māçhīgūn : G māçhī
 krān : see "honey"
- before, mūchō : G mūchō :
 forwards, mūchōṛa : G mū-
 chōṭā : adj. fr. mūchō, mū-
 sinu (s and ch sometimes
 interchangeable)
- begin (Urdu lāgā) lomōnu :
 (trans.) shūrū th. : (intrans.)
 shūrū b.
- behind, pātō : G pātō : towards
 b., pātōṛa : G pātōṭa
- behold, see "look." "see"
- belly, dēr, f. (swelled b., tūp) :
 G dēr. f.
- below, see "beneath"
- beneath, khāri : G khāri : see
 "down"
- bend, G (trans.) tāp th.,
 (intrans.) tāp b.
- berry, kūl, m. : G kūlu, m.
- beside, kaci : G kaci
- beyond, pār, pīri : adj., pārit,
 pāriṇu : towards b., pīṛaṛa :
 G beyond, pār, towards b.,
 pāṛaṭa
- betrothal, dēvā', m., lūhāl,
 m. : G nalapīh, f. : betroth,
 nalapi th.
- bier, shānū, m. : G tābūdā, m.
- big, bārū : G bārū
- bind, gāronu, gānōnu : G gān-
 yōnu
- birch, (tree) jōji, f. (second j
 cerebral), (bark) jus, m. : G
 (tree) zhōzi, f., (bark) zhūs,
 m.
- bird, bhī, m. : G zhanavār,
 m. : names of birds in Kohī-
 stāni are—cēā, pl. cēi, m.,
 wagtail : kāgūli, f., black-
 throated ouzel : shīār,
 drongo : ūskūrū, m., kind of
 chat : kākās, m., chakor :
 kūrūli, f., pigeon : others are
- rōz, m., bülāsh, f. : dātū,
 m. : tūkai, f. : kāmāri, f. :
 bācā'cō, m. : būlbūli, f.,
 bulbul ; see "cock." "hen"
- bite, v., cāpōnu : G cāpyōnu
- black, kīṇu : G kōṇu (ō almost
 ū)
- bleat, bashōnu : G bashyōnu
- bless ; God's blessing, bārkāt
 d. : G bārkōt d. : man's
 blessing, G dāh th.
- blessing, bārkāt, m. : G bārkōt,
 m. (ō almost ē)
- blind, sēg, f. sei : G sēu, f. sei.
- blister, phopū, m. : bāt'yōr, m.
- blow (wind), dōnu, bozhōnu :
 G dyōnu
- blue, nilū : G nilū
- body, dīm, m. : G dīm, m.
- boil, v. tr., (cook) rūnōnu : G
 (water) biri ātyōnu : int.,
 rūnizhōnu : G biri b.
- boil, n., māgālō, m.
- bone, āti, f. : G āti, f.
- bonfire, G alāū
- book, khitāb, f. : G kātāb, f.
- boot, būt, m., (leather chapli)
 tsapi, f. : kōjri, f. (long boot) :
 G būt, m., tsapi, f. : kori
 (grass chapli) : see "shoe"
- born be, jōnu, be : zhōnu
- both, bei : G bēga
- bottle, bōtāl, m. : G bōtāl, m.
- bowl, n., kātōri, f. : G kātōru,
 m.
- box, sändūk, m., (very small)
 dābāh, m. : G sändūk, m.,
 dābāh, m.
- boy, bāl, m. : G bāl, m.
- branch, bālkū, m. : G bakū, m.
- bread, tiki, f. : G tiki, f
- break, trans., phūtōnu : G
 phūtyōnu
- breast, sīnā', m. : G sīnā',
 m. : (woman's) cūci, f. : G
 mammū, m.

- breath, G *ṣā*, f.
 breathe, G *ṣā ōṇi*
 bridge, *sōū*, *sēū*, m., *kārtūl*,
 m. : G *kādūl'*, m.
 bridle, *gābī'*, f. : G *lāyō'm*, f.
 bright, *lūpō* : G *lūp*
 bring, *ātōṇu* : G *ātyōṇu* : b.
 out, *ikhālōṇu* : G *khālyōṇu*
 broad, *shīlu* : *shīla*
 broom, *loīshi*, f.
 brother, *zā*, m. : G *zā* : younger
 brother, *zātoḥ*, m. : sister's
 husband, *jamcōh*, m. : G
zhamaçōh : wife's brother,
shairī'h, m. : G *shāirīh*
 bucket, *bāṭi*, f. : G *bāṭīn*, f.
 buckwheat, *ganāiri*, f.
 buffalo, *sāndāh*, m., fem.
maīsh : G *maīshā*, (young,
kāth) : fem. *maīshi'*
 build, *dōṇu* (give) : G *ladyōṇu*
 bulbul, *būlbūli*, f.
 bull, *bhāk*, pl. *bhākī* : G *dōṇu*
 burn, (trans.) *dayōṇu*, (intr.)
dāzhōṇu : G *dayōṇu*, *dāzh-*
ōṇu
 burrow, n., *hālōl*, m. : G *hālōl*,
 m. : v., *hālōl th.* : G *hālōl*
 th.
 bury, *khātōṇu*, *vyōṇu* : G
khātyōṇu, *vyōṇu*
 butter, *giḥ*, m. : G *thanīh*, f.
 butterfly, *phōpāl*, m. : G
phātōi, f.
 button, *tāk*, m. : *ṭakī'h*, f. : G
ṭakī'h, f.
 buy, *giṇōṇu* : G *giṇyōṇu* : see
 "take"
 calf, *bātshō'*, m. : G *bātshōu*,
 m. : note *sh*, not *sh*.
 call, v., *hō th.* : G *ē th.*
 camel, *ūt*, m. : G *ūth*, m.
 can, see "able"
 candle, see "lamp"
 carpenter, *chan*, m. : *dūrūz-*
gār', m. : G *chān*, f., *chanói*

- carry, *hūn th.* : G *hūn th.* : in
 both *n* and *t* are alveolar
 case, in any, without special
 reason, *guci*.
 cast away, *phāl th.* : G *phāl*
 th.
 cat, *pusha*, f., *pūshi* : G *gaī-*
zhū, f., *pushi*
 cataract, waterfall, *chār*, m. :
gāhūr, m. : *chūm*, m. : see
 "rapids"
 catch, *piōṇu*, *raṭōṇu* : G
raṭyōṇu
 cattle, (cows and bulls) *gō*, m.
 pl. : G *gō*, m. pl. : (sheep
 and goats) *lāch*, f. : G *lāch*,
 f. : see "bull," "cow,"
 "goat," "sheep"
 ceiling, *tāl*, m. : G *tāl*, m.
 chamber, room, *goṣ*, m. : G
goṣ, m. : see "house"
 chaprasi, orderly, *cāprāsi* : G
cāprā's
 cheek, *mūkh*, m. : G *mūkh*, m.
 chew, *cāpōṇu* : G *cāpyōṇu*
 child, *bāl*, m. : G *bāl*, m.
 chin, *dāi*, f. (see "beard") :
 G *mosūṭi*, f.
 cigarette, *sigarēth*, m. : G
sigārēth, m.
 cinder, *kārṇ*, m. : G *kārṇ*, m.
 circumcise, *sūnātū bīaunṇu* : G
khātānāl khālyōṇu
 circumcision, G *khātānāl*, m.
 claw, *ōr*, m. : G *nōr*, m.
 clean, *sām* : G *siōh*
 clever, *cālākh* : G *cālāk*
 cloth, *pāçu*, m. : G *pāçu*, m. :
 clothes, Kohistāni *poçe*
 cloud, *āzū*, m. : G *āzu*, m. :
 verb, *āzu wyōṇu* w. word for
 "God" understood as sub-
 ject : G *āzū wyōṇu* : pink
 cloud, *lūzī*, f. : G *lazī'*, f. :
 this is used with *dāzhōṇu* (G
dāzhōṇu), burn or shine, or

- with dayōṇu, to cause to burn; in the latter case "God" understood is subject.
- coat, sīnābān' m.: very long, sīlū, ḥilū, m. (ī is ī long): G sīnābān', m.: ḥilū, m.
- cob, of maize, sīso, m.: see "cone"
- cock, gūkh-ū, pl. -ūi: kokō': G kok-ō', pl. -ō'i.
- cold, n., chaū, m.: G gāvū, m.: be cold (person), qōṇu, cūzhōṇu: G cayōṇu
- collect, rāṭōṇu: jāma th: G jāma th.
- colour, of mixed, cīcū: G cīcū
- come, ōṇu: G ōṇu: come out or up, khāzhōṇu: G khāzh-yōṇu: come down or come off (of clothes), nīkhāzōṇu: see "ascend," "descend"
- command, hūkūm, f.: v., hūkūm th.: G hūkūm, f: hūkūm th.
- conceal oneself, lishōṇu: G lishyōṇu
- conc (of tree), sīso, m.: G harōlī, f.
- convolvulus, pipī, m.
- cook; boil meat, etc., rūṇōṇu: bread, etc., thōṇu: G thy-ōṇu: n., lāngri. m.: G khānsamā'n [m.]
- copper, tāmbāh, m.: G trām,
- corn, for eating, gum, m.: G gūm, m.
- corn, on foot, kūlū, m. (see "berry"), vayō', m.
- correct, pūru
- cotton, plant and wool, mahā-lūc', m.
- cough, khū, f.: G khūzī, f.: khū ōṇi: G khūzī ōṇi
- course, of, G ta zhok bēi, what else?
- country, mūlāk', m., vātān m.: G mūlūk', m.
- cow, gaū: G gāū, pl. gāvē
- crack, v. int., phāilū b.: G trāh b.
- crooked, khīgrī: G khīnīru
- crookedness, khīgrīār, f.
- cross, v., tarōṇu: G taryōṇu
- crow, kāh, m. (k far back like Arabic q): G kāh, m.
- cry, rōṇu, rōṇa b.: G hēwī d.
- cry, n., G hēvī, m.
- cup, phulī, f.
- cursed, nālāt, lānāt
- cushion, for sitting, bithī, f.: for head, ūnō, m.: G ūnō, m.
- damage, nūksān, m.: G noksān, m.
- danger, bilī, f. khātārā
- Dard, see "Shina"
- darkness, thāp, m.: G thāp, m.
- daughter, diḥ, pl. dizhār: G diḥ, pl. dizhār
- dawn, cāl, m., lō, m.: G lō, m.: v., cāl or lō b.: G lō b.
- day, chāk, m.: dēs, pl. dīzī, m.: every day, hār chāk, hār dīzī: by day, suryō': G day, chāk, m., dēs, pl. dīzī, m.: by d., suryō'
- dead, see "die"
- deaf, kūto: G kūtū
- dear; loved, cidātu: G shi-dātu: in price, gūrā: G drogū
- death, mārg, m.
- deceit, chāl, m.: G phirēb, m.
- deceive, chāl th.: G phirēb d.
- decide, phāisāla th.: G phāisāla th.
- decision, phāisāla, m.: G phāisāla, m.
- decline (sun, stars, etc.), see "set"

- deer, māyā'ro, m. : G. hañō'-l, pl. -li, m.
 deep, gūtūm : G gūtūmu
 descend, vāzōnu (imperat., vās vāza) : G vāzhyōnu (imperat., vās vāza) : cause to d., vālyōnu : G vālyōnu
 descent, khāraṛa (lit. downwards), m. : G vāzōn, f.
 detained, be, stick, ṣacōnu : G ṣacyōnu, bān b.
 die, mīryōnu : G mīryōnu
 difference, fārāk, f. : G phārēk, m.
 difficult, gīrān, shātīlū, kōr : G mūshkīl
 difficulty, G mūshkīl
 dig, čak th., khoyōnu : G čak th.
 direction, khīn, f.
 dirty, tikhīlītū
 disappointed, be, mārāk' b.
 do, thōnu : G thyōnu
 doctor, dāgdār, tabīb : G dāgdār, hākīm
 dog, m. shū, pl. shūi, fem. sōcī shū : G m. shū, pl. shūi, fem. sōcī shū
 door, dār, m. : G dār, m.
 doubt, shāk, m. : G shāk, m.
 downwards, khāri, khāraṛa : adj. khārīt, khārīnu : G khāri
 draw, lipōnu, zīk th. : G lipyōnu
 dream, n., sāṣu, m. : G sācu, m. : v., sāṣu pāshōnu : G sāṣu pāshyōnu
 drink, pyōnu : G pyōnu
 drop, thūk, m. : G thūk, m.
 drum, dārān, m. : sound (int. of drum), bashōnu
 dry, v. tr., shākāronu : G shākāryōnu : int., shishōnū : shishyōnu
 dry, adj., shūkhū
 dumb, cāto : G cātū
 dust, ū'dū, ū'dūm, m. : G ūdūh', m.
 ear, kūn, m. : G kon, pl. kōni, m.
 early (in morning), loṇākyo : G cāl
 earth, soil, sū, sum, m. : G mōtti, f.
 east, nūrkhāta (? nūr, light and khato, ascend)
 easy, āsān : G āsān
 eat, khōnu, (passive) khāji-zhōnu : G khōnu
 edge, of knife, bank, chūp, m. : G knife, mukh, m., bank, huḥ, m.
 egg, hānū, m. : G hān-ō', pl. -ē', m.
 eight, ās : eighth, āsmūgū : G āsth, āstmogū
 eighteen, āstāē : eighteenth, āstaēmūgū : G āstāih, āstāimogū
 eighty, carbyō : eightieth, carbyōmūgū : G carrbiūh, carrbiūmogū
 elbow, thūkūrī, f. : G bakhūn gāth
 elephant, hāti, m. : G hāstū, m.
 eleven, akāi : eleventh, akāimūgū : G ākāi, ākāimogū
 embrace, n., kānīr : v., kānīr th.
 empty, phūshku, tīsh : G phūshu [m.
 end, point, of stick, etc., chūp
 enemy, dūshmán
 English, āngrīz, fērāng : see "European"
 equal, sāmār w. gen., bārābār : G bārābār
 European, fērāng, pl. fēraingī, sābsē, sāhīb : G sāhī-b, pl. -bi

- evening, bās, m., makhām,
 m.: in the e., bāsara
 makhāmara: G shām, m.:
 in the e., shāmtē
 ever, zat, käre: G zāt
 every, här: e. one, här jei: e.
 thing, här jēk: G här zhei,
 här zhēk
 evil, khäcū, ūranai: G khä-
 cātū
 expel, G khäle vyōṇu
 explain, pärüjairōṇu: G päru-
 zhairōṇu
 eye, āṣi, f.: G āchi, f.: eyelid,
 papāi, f.: G nāni, f.: eye-
 brow, ruzi, f.: G āchpōt
 face, mūkh, m.: G mūkh, m.:
 see "cheek" [m.
 fair, n., mēlah, m.: G mēlah,
 fall, nāra bozhōṇu, wazi d.:
 G pōṇu: stumble and fall,
 tām b.: G brān b.
 fan, see "pankha"
 far, dūr: G dūr
 fare, G karāi, f.
 fast, n., rozāi, f.: G rozāh, m.:
 v., rozāi bōṇu (sit): G rozā
 byōṇu: end of fast, n., G
 iptār: to end fast (at proper
 time), iptār th.: Hīndū
 fast, G phāka (Persian
 fāqa)
 fat, kūtār, thülū: G thülū
 father, mālu: G mālu: father-
 in-law, G shāir
 fault, ūrnai, f.: G kūsūr, m.
 fear, n., pārā', m.: G prāh,
 m.: v., bizhōṇu: G bizhōṇu
 female (of animal), sōc, sōci,
 pl. sōci: G sōc, sōci, pl. sōci
 fern, hātir, m.
 festering sore, māgālō, m.
 fever, shāl, f.: G tāb, m.
 get f., shāl w. sācōṇu (sācōṇu
 sācēi sētū, Urdu lāgnā): G
 tāb khāzhōṇu
 few, āpū, pl. āpa, āpāhā: G
 āpū, pl. āpē, āpa
 field, dōili, f.
 fifteen, pānzilēi: fifteenth,
 pānzilēi-mūgū: G pānzülēi,
 pānzülēimōgū
 fifty, dibyō ga dāi: fiftieth,
 dibyō ga dāimūgū: G
 dūbbiū gē dāi, dūbbiū gē
 dāimōgū
 fig (tree), phagū'i, f.: (fruit),
 phagūi kūl, m.: see
 "berry"
 fight, n., kāñēi, f.: G kāñōi,
 kāñēi, f.: v., kāñēi th.: G
 kāñōi th.
 fine, n., sāz, pārā, jūrūm, m.:
 G jūrūm, m.
 fine, adj., (weather), bīzōn, f.:
 to be f., bīzi b.: G bīzū b.
 finger, hāñūi, f.: G āñūi, f.
 finish, v., tr., mājōṇu, bārōṇu:
 int., mūcōṇu: G mōzhī-
 zhōṇu for both
 fire, hāgaru, m.: G phūh
 first, hēkmūgū: G cālūk-ū,
 fem. -i
 fish, chūma, m.: G chūma, m.
 fist, mūštāk, f.: G mūštāk, f.
 five, pōsh: fifth, pōshmūgū:
 G pōsh, pōshmōgū
 flax, mēzīr, m.
 flea, pīza, m.: G prīzu, m.
 flour, phuk, m.: āṭa, m.
 flower, phūṇu, phūrū, m.:
 G pushū, m.
 fly, v., bhār d.: G talī' d.
 fly, n., G māch-ī', pl. -ē'
 foal, bhēṇ: G kyōru
 foam, phīṇ, n.: G gavūr', f.
 fold, v., tā th., ṭol th.: G tā
 th.
 foot, paī, m.: G pā, m.: leg
 of bed, chair, etc., pāyā, m.:
 G khōru: on foot, paīdah:

- G end of bed (not head),
payōn
food (lawful), hālāl : G hālāl :
(unlawful), hārām : (car-
rion), mūdār : G hārām,
mōldār
for, see "sake"
forcible, see "strong"
forehead, tālū, m. : G nīlā',
m.
forget, amūshōṇu : G amū-
shōṇu
forgive, māf th. : G māp th.
former, mūsīnu
formerly, khās
forty, dībyō : fortieth, dībyō-
mū'gū : G dūbbūh, dūbbū-
mōgū
four, cār : fourth, carmū'gū :
G cār, carmōgū
fourteen, cāhū'ndēi : four-
teen, cāhūndēmū'gū : G
cōdēi, cōdēmōgū
free, without payment, guci
freeze, sōr b. : G sōr b. : see
"frost"
friend, sōmo : one of same
age, sāmāt, somāt : G
(friend), shūlj [m.
Friday, jūma, m. : G zhūmā',
front, in, bāsh : see "before"
frost, sōr, m. : G sōr, m. : see
"freeze," "ice"
fruit, mēw-ā. pl. -ā'i, m.
full, tūtū, pūṇu, pūrī'lo : G
sēk, pūrē'
gaiter, see "patti"
garden, bāg, m. : G bāg, m.
gay, see "happy"
ghara (earthen-ware pot), gāi,
gāi, pl. gē, f. : ē as in French
père
genuine, rīshṭēā
ghī, gīh, m. : G this year's,
thanīh, f. : last year's, gīh,
m.
gift, sārpaē, bāgshīsh, f. : G
sārpaē, bākaēsh, f.
girl, mūlāi, cēi : G mūlā-i,
pl. -ē
give, dōṇu, pālōṇu : G dyōṇu
glacier, kābūkh, m. : G hīnāl,
f. (snow)
go, bozhōṇu : G bozhyōṇu :
see "walk," "ascend,"
"descend," "foot"
goat, lāch, f., āi, pl. āi, f. :
(small) chatilū, m. : G
mūgār, pl. -i, m., chatilū,
m.
good, māṇānēi, gōra, mīstū ;
of coin, khārā (indeclin-
able) : G mīstū, sīōh.
sīōhtū
God, Khūdā'i : G Khūdā'i
gold, sonū, m. : G son, m.
government, sārkar, m. : G.
sārkar, m.
gown (long), man or woman's,
sīlū, chīlū, m. : G chīlū, m.
grand-daughter (both sides),
pōcī : G pōcī
grandfather (both sides),
dādū : G dādū
grandmother (both sides),
dādi : G dādi
grandson (both sides), pōcū :
G pōcū
grape, see "vine"
grass, kāç, m. : G kach, m.
grave, kābr, m. : G gōr, f.
graze, carōṇu
green, nilu : G nīlū
grind (corn), G pežōṇu
grow, bārū b. : G bārū b.
gun, tūmāk', tūbāk', m. : G
tūmāk', m.
hail, n., āir, m. : v., āir d. : G
oyēn, f. : oyēn vālyōṇu
hair, (human), bālū, m. : G
zhakū', m. : (goat's), jāt, f. :
G zhāt, f.

- half, hūri, hōri : 1½, hēk ga hūri : 2½, du ga hūri : G half, bāgái : 1½, ēk gē bāgái, sāra ēk : 2½, du gē bāgái, sāra du
- hand, hāth, m. : G hāth, m.
- hang, v. tr., bāl th. : hung up, bāl thilū
- happy, khūsh : G khōsh
- hard (not soft), kūrū : G kūrū
- haste, n., camat : G camat : v., camat th. : G camat th. : see "quickly"
- hat, (native), khói, f. : G (European), tūpih, f. : (native), khói, f.
- he, so, yō, ā, nūh : G so, zhō, ā, nūh
- head, sis, m. : G sis (I almost ū) : h. of bed, sišōn, m.
- health, n., kher, f. : in good h., mīštū : G siōh, khāir, mīštū
- hear, pārūjōṇu : G pārūzhōṇu : see "understand"
- heart, hió, hiú, m. : G dīl, m.
- heat, v. tr., tāto th. : G tāttū th
- heaven, āsmān, m.
- heavy, hāgúro : G ēsh
- heel, thūri, f. : G thūri, f.
- hen, kokó-i, pl. -e : G kokó-i, pl. -e
- hence, nādō, inō, āniō : G nadō, inō, āniō
- here, nāda, inā, āni : G nāda, inā, āni : up to here, nāda dān, inā dān, āni dān : to this side, ōr, ōraṛa, ūraṛa : adj., ūrit, ūriṇu : G up to here, nāda dān, inā dān, āni dān
- hide, see "conceal"
- high, ūthā'lo, ūcāt : G ūthalā' : see "up"
- hill, khūṇ, m. : G khonn, m.
- hive, see "bee"
- hobble, v. tr., pāngār d. : hobbled, pāngār dīlū
- hole, āsūṇ, m. : in rock, bāk : G hole, bōn, m.
- hoof, pā, pō, m. : khōru, m.
- horn, sīn, m. : G ṣīnū, m. : v. tr., G ṣīnē d.
- horse, āshp, (female), sōci āshp : G āshap, sōci āshap : man with horses, āshpe khāvān : āshpavālū
- hot, tāto : G tāttū
- house, goṣ, m. : (European), bānla, f. : G goṣ, m.
- how, kādāth : G zhokāiti, kādāiti : how much, kācāk, kācā : G kācāk
- hundred, shāl : hundredth, shālmū'gū, G shāl, shālmógū
- hunger, G ūnyāl, f., used also for thirst. To distinguish, insert word for food, as bai ūnyāl ; bai is rice
- hungry, be, nūrūlōṇu, ūnyōṇu : adj., nērūnū : G ūnyōṇu
- hunt, v., dārū d. : dārū th.
- hurt, n., gāl, f. : G gāl, f. : to be hurt, gāl bozhōṇi : G gāl śacyōṇi : see "pain"
- husband, mūshā (man), bārēō' : G bārēu' : married second time whether first wife living or not, G orō'dū
- I, mō, mōh : G mōh
- ice, sōr, m. : G sōr, m. : see "frost"
- in, māzhā, dūrā : (inside), azhō : G āzhō
- independent (used of Frontier tribes), yāgi : the g is pronounced far back near place of Arabic q
- incorrect, gālāt'
- inquire, tāpōs th. : see "ask"

iron, cīmār, m. : G cīmēr, m.
 it, see "he," "she"
 joint (in limb, in bamboo or sugar-cane), bān, m. : G ban, m. : see "knuckle"
 journey, sāfār', m. : v., sāfār' th. : G sāphār', m. : sāphār' th. : see "travel"
 jump, n., āl, m. : v., āl d. : G prīk, f., prīk d.
 jungle, jēl, zānāl', m. : G zhēl, m.
 just, adv. (Urdu zārā), shīnā'
 keep, rear, rāṣōṇu, chūrōṇu : G rāchyōṇu
 key, chāi, f. : G chāi, f.
 kid, chāl : G chāl : see "goat"
 kill, mārōṇu, mārōṇu : G mārōṇu : kill for food, hālāl th. : G hālāl th.
 king, rā, bādshā : G rash
 kiss, bōcī, f. : v., bōcī d. : G māci, f., māci th.
 knee, kūtū, m. : G kūtū, m.
 knife, katār, f. : penknife. cūṇi katār, f. : G katār, f., cūṇi katār, f.
 know, dāstōṇu, lāstōṇu : G dāstōṇu
 knowing, ālim
 knowledge, khābār, m.
 knuckle or joint in limb, bān, m., bāndī', f. : G ban, pl. bani, m.
 lake, sār m. : G sār, m
 lamb, urāṇ, m. : G ūrāṇ, m. : see "sheep"
 lame, khūrū : G khūrū : walk lame. G shāk th.
 lamp, dāmā', m. : (very small), devā, m. : G batti, f.
 land, fields, etc., sūm, m., dautār, f. : see "country"
 late, adj. and adv., chūt : G chūt
 lateness, chut, m. : G chūt, m.

laugh, hāzhōṇu : G hāzhōṇu
 law, Muḥammadan, shīryāt, f.
 law case, mūkāddīma, m. : go to l., mūkāddīma th. : G mūkāddīma, m. : mūkāddīma th. : bring case against, G nālīsh th., phāryād th.
 lazy, nārās, tākūrū
 leaf, pāṭhu, m. : G pāṭū, m.
 leap, see "jump"
 learn, shiṇōṇu : G sīṇōṇu : see "teach"
 leather, com, m. : G com, m. :
 leave, n., rūskāt : G ruksāt, m. : v., phāt th. : G phāt th.
 left (not right), khābīṇu, khābāddi, kīni : leftwards, khābīni, khābāddi or kīni with khīn (f., direction) : G (left), khā, f., khāi
 leg, phashī, f. : G pā. pl. pē, m. : lower l. (below knee), dōni, f. : G dōni, f. : leg of bed, see "foot"
 leopard, dī, m. : G dī, m.
 level, hāwār
 lick, likōṇu : G likyōṇu
 lie, falsehood, cōt, m. : G phīr, m. : tell l., cōt rāzōṇu : G phīr rāzhōṇu
 lie, v., sōṇu (sleep) : G sōṇu
 lift, hūn th. : G hūn th. (n. and t., alveolar in both cases)
 light, n., G sān, m. : to be l., rozhōṇu : to light, lūpyōṇu
 light (not heavy), lōku : G lōku
 lightning, bī'cūs, m. : there is l., bīcūṣa dēn hē [m.
 liquor, shārāb, m. : G shārāb, little (not big), cūṇū, khūtū, lōkhū : see "short" : G cūṇū : (not much or many), āpa : G āpū : a little, K hīlā' : little by little, māza māza : G māzha māzha

- ve, dwell, phät b. : G byönü
 (sit) : exist, G zhönü : see
 "born, be"
 living, alive, jüdü, jenöi : G
zhönü
 lizard, kikäl, m. : G cürpiş, f.
 load, böki, f. : G bär, m.
 lock, jä'ndro, jä'ndra, m. : G
kü'lüph, m.
 long, adj., zığü : G zığü
 look, çäkönü : G çäkyönü :
 cf. "see"
 lose, näyönü : G nayönü : lost,
 be, nöshönü : G näshönü
 love, cüdönü, cüdätü th. : G
cüyönü, shidätü th. : loved,
cüdätü : G shidätü
 mad, bäkhüd : G mätu
 mail, letters, däg, m. : G däka,
 m. : mail carrier, K dägi',
 m.
 maize, makäi, f. : G makäi, f. :
 see "cob"
 male (of animal), büro : G bir
 man, (homo), mänüzü, m. :
 G mänüz', m. : (vir), müşä,
 pl. müşē' : G müşä', m.
 manner, in what manner
 (Urdü jis täräh), khaū
shānēi, kādāth : see "how?"
 many, tüshār : G tüshār : see
 "much"
 marmot, ṭirru, m.
 marriage, ziāl : G kāsh
 marry (give in marriage), ziāl
 th. : G kāsh th. : (be married),
ziāl b. : G kāsh b. (i.e. mar-
 riage has become, etc.)
 massage, v. tr., cāpi th. : G
monyönü
 match, lucifer, tüli, f. : G tül-i,
 pl. -ye, f.
 meaning, mätläb', m. : G
mätläb', m.
 measure, tolönü : G tolyönü
 meat, mös, m. : G mös, m.
- medicine, jabāti, f. (cerebral
 j), zabāti, f. : G zabāti, f. :
 see "powder"
 memory, yād, m.
 mend, pärönü : G prayönü
 mew (of cat), bashönü : G
bashyönü
 midday, dazō, f. : G dazō, f.
 milk, dütt, düth, m. : G dütt,
düth, m. : v. tr., çau th. :
 G çau th.
 mill, yös, f. : G yös, f. : mill-
 stone, yözēi bät, m. : G
yözabät, m.
 mist, azü, m. : G kaurih, m.
 mix, ṭkhtirönü : G mishäk th.
 mock, hāzhē th. : G hāzhē th. :
 see "laugh"
 Monday, dushumba, m. : G
tsandarār, f.
 money, see "rupee"
 monkey, G vandür, m.
 month, mös, pl. mözi, m. :
 G mös, pl. mözi, m. Names
 of months are as follows:—
 Apr.–May, bēsāk, m. : G
vaik : May–June, jēth,
 m. : G zēth, m. : June–
 July, hār, m. : G hah, m. :
 July–Aug., bāshākāl, m. :
 G shāvün', m. : Aug.–
 Sept., bā'drō, m. : G
badirē'th, m. : Sept.–Oct.,
asū', m. : G äst, m. : Oct.–
 Nov., kättāk, m. : G
kärtik, m. : Nov.–Dec.,
mägär, m. : G müzör, m. :
 Dec.–Jan., pō, m. : G pō,
 m. : Jan.–Feb., mäg, m. :
 G mäg, m. : Feb.–Mar.,
phä'gän, m. : phagün',
 m. : Mar.–Apr., cētār, m. :
 G tsi'ther, m.
 moon, yün, f. : G yün, f.
 morning, in the m., loçäkyo :
 G lōşēi, lōşä

mosque, jūmāt, f.
 mosquito, moī, f. : G moī, pl.
 moč, f.
 mother, āje, mā : G māh : m.
 in law, shās : G shyās
 mountain, kōr, m. : G ciš, f.
 mouse, mužoi, f. : G mužai, f.
 moustache, phūga, m. pl. : G
 phūṅa, m. pl.
 mouth, mūkh, m. : G āzu, m.
 much, tūshār, lā, fem. lāi : G
 tūshār, lā, fem. lāi : see
 "many"
 mud, cicūl, cicāl, m. : G cicāl,
 m.
 mulberry, marō'ch, f. : G
 marō'ch, f.
 mule, kēcēri, f. : G katūr-u,
 pl. -a : f. -i, pl. kataīri
 mushroom, shīṭhīlī, f. : G
 shīntīlī, f.
 my, mei : G myō
 nail, (iron), mēkh, f. : G mēkh-,
 pl. -ē', f. : (in hand, foot),
 nōh, m. : G nōr, m.
 naked, nonū : G nonū
 name, nōm, m. : G nōm, m.
 near, ēl, ēlē : G ēl
 necessity, see "need"
 neck, šāk, m. : G šōnu, m. :
 šākh, m.
 need, zārurāt, f. : G zārurāth,
 f.
 needle, sū, f. : G sūw, f. : pine
 needle, K bhūr, m.
 neigh, bashōnu : G bashyōnu
 nephew, brother's son, hūr-
 ū'ch : G hūrū'ch : sister's
 son, sazū' : G sazū'
 nettle, jōimī, f. : G zhōmī, f.
 never, kārē' or zāt w. nega-
 tive : G zāt w. negative
 news, nō : G nā.
 new, khābār, m. : G khābār,
 f.
 niece, brother's, hūrçoi : G

hūrūch, f. : sister's daughter,
 sazui, f. : G sazui, f.
 night, rāti, f. : G rāti, f. : by
 night, ratō' : G ratō'
 nine, naū : ninth, naumūgū : G
 nau, naumōgū
 nineteen, kūnīh : nineteenth,
 kūnimū'gū : G kūnīh, kūni-
 mōgū
 ninety, carbyō ga dāi : nine-
 tieth, carbyō ga daīmū'gū :
 G carrbiū gē dāi, carrbiū gē
 daīmōgū
 nipple, cūci, f. : G mammy, m.
 no, na or a peculiar click : G
 nai, na : see "no one,"
 "not," "nothing"
 noise, kīrū', m. : G krüvė, f.
 pl.
 no one, kōe ga na, jeiga na : G
 zhei gē nai : (or without ga,
 gē)
 north, qūtūb, m.
 nose, notū, m. : G nōttū, m.
 not, na, nai, ne, ni : G na :
 (there) is or are not, nīsh,
 nūsh : G nūsh
 nothing, jei ga na, some-
 times pronounced jagā na :
 G zhei gē nai (often pro-
 nounced zhēna nai : also
 without ga, gē)
 now, cē : G kōta
 oath, sūgān', sūgūn', f. : G
 kāsām, m. : take oath, K
 sūgān d.
 obey, (hūkūm) mānōnu : G
 hūkūm mānyōnu : hūkūm
 is m.
 obstinate, rābār th, zidd th.
 obstinacy, rābār, zidd, m.
 obtain, lhaunu : be obtained,
 laīzhōnu, laīzhōnu, hāsh-
 ōnu
 odour, gönn, m. : G gönn, m.
 often, tūshār çomi : G tūshār

- dāmē: see in Grammar
 "time" under numerals
 old, pōṇu : G prōṇu : (person, animal), jāru : G zharū
 on, see "upon"
 one, hēkh, ēkh : G ēkh
 only, ikhā'tti (ā almost as a in "man") : G fākāt'
 or, tā, yā : either .. or, tā .. tā, yā .. yā
 order, see "command"
 orderly, see "chaprasī"
 orphan, jāro', m. : G zhar-ō', fem. -ōi
 other, mūtū : G mūtū
 out, outside, hūcū, dārō : out of (Ūrdū, mē se), mājō : G outside, dārō
 ought, use mīstū, good : G bozhi, impersonal w. infn.
 our, āsō : G āsō
 own (pron.), tomā : G tom
 pain, gāl, f. : G shilā', m., gāl, f. : see "hurt"
 palm, of hand, sole of foot, tāli, f. : G tā, hātā tā, m. (used even for sole, see "sole")
 pankha (fan), cīg, m.
 parade ground, shāvrān
 parrot, totāh, m. : G totāh, m.
 part, issa, hīssa, m. : G hīssā'h, m.
 patience, sābār, m. : G sābūr, m. : have p., sābār th. : G sābūr th.
 patti (cloth gaiter), pātā', pl. pātē', f. : G payō', pl. do., m.
 pattu (rough tweed), pātūh, m. : pamālu, m.
 paper, kāgāz, m.
 paw, pā, m. : G pā, pl. pē, m.
 pay, nōkāri', f. : G tālāb, m.
 pea, mōzār, m. (also used for dāl, lentils) : G khukēn, m. (ē almost ā)
 peach (tree and fruit), āro, m. : G (fruit), tsēnān : (tree), tsēnān tom, m.
 pear, tāngū, m. : G tān, m. : pear tree, tāngū tom, m. : G tān tom, m.
 pearl, G mōktā, m.
 pen, kālām, m. : G kālām, m.
 people, jāk, m. pl.
 perhaps, bīsh (i almost ā)
 perspiration, hūlak, m. : G hūlūkh, m.
 pice, pēsā', m. : G paīsā', m.
 piebald, cīcū bīcū : G āblākū
 pig, khīnzīr, m. : G zhelō shū (jungle dog)
 pipe (huqqa), cī'lim, f. : G cī'lim, f.
 pity, āfsōs, m. : G āpsūs, m.
 place, n., dīsh, f. : G dīsh, f.
 place, v., chūrōṇu (lit. to leave) : G choryōṇu
 plain, mēdān, m. : dās, m. (table-land)
 play, v., noṭōṇu : G tsūkē' th. : p. game, dōṇu : G dyōṇu
 pleasure (will), mārziḥ, f. : G mārziḥ, f. : happiness, khū-shī, f. : G khūshī, f.
 plough, n., hāl, m. : G hāl, m. : v., hāl d. : G hāl d.
 poison, bīs, m. : G bīs, m.
 polo, būlā, m. : G thōpē : play do.. būlā d. : G thōpē d. : polostick, būlā, m. : G thōpē
 pomegranate (tree), dānūi, f. : (fruit), dānū, m.
 poor, khwār, gārīb : neither poor nor rich, mīnhāl, ūzārkhā (ā almost like a in "fall")
 post, letters, see "mail"

pot, see "ghara"
 potato, ā'lu, m. : G ā'lu, m.
 poverty, kīmānī', f. : G ā'jāzī',
 f.
 powder, jabāṭi, (cerebral j),
 zabāṭi, f. : G zabāṭi f. : see
 "medicine"
 praise, n., hāmād, m. : G hā-
 mēd, m. : v., hāmād rāzh-
 ōnu : G hāmēd th.
 prayer, nimā'z, f. : G nimā'z,
 f., dāh, m. : v., nimā'z th. :
 G nimā'z th. : five times of
 p., K cāl or lō bīlo, pēshī,
 māzgār, makhām, māskhū-
 tām. These correspond to
 the Panjabi sārgī, pēshī,
 digār, shām, khūftā (or
 kūftā) : at the time of
 evening p., makhāmāra
 prepare, tēār th. : G taiār th.
 present, n., bākhsīs, f. : G
 bākcāsh, f. : v., bāgshōnu
 preserve (keep), rāchōnu : G
 bācawōnu : be preserved,
 rāchijōnu : G bācawizhōnu
 price, kīmāt, mul, m. : G
 kīmāt', m.
 priest (Muhammadan), mōhlā',
 m.
 print, cāp th. : be printed, cāp
 b. : printed, adj., cāp thilū
 pull, zīk th. : lipōnu : G cip-
 yōnu, lipyōnu
 pumpkin, tokū, m.
 punish, sāzā d. : G sāzā d.
 punishment, sāzā, m. : G sāzā,
 m.
 puppy, khūtrō, m. : G kūkūr,
 m.
 put on (clothes), bonōnu
 quarrel, see "fight"
 quarter, pāo : 1 $\frac{1}{4}$, 2 $\frac{1}{4}$, etc., pāo
 ājā hēk, pāo ājā du, etc. : a
 ser and a quarter, pāo ājā
 sēr : rupee and quarter, pāo

ājā rupāi : $\frac{3}{4}$, cē pāo : 1 $\frac{1}{4}$, 2 $\frac{1}{4}$,
 etc., pāo kām du, pāo kām
 cē, etc. : G 1 $\frac{1}{4}$, 2 $\frac{1}{4}$, etc., sāda
 ēkh, sāda du, etc.
 quickly, jūnā, hālla, lōka,
 lōko lōkē : G lōko
 rain, āzū, m. : G āzū, m. : v.,
 āzū vālōnu : G āzū vālyōnu.
 The subject of the verb is
 "God" understood
 ram, kārāh, m. : G kārāh, pl.
 kārāi, m.
 rapids of river, chār, m. :
 gāhūr, m. : chūm, m.
 rat, mūzū, m. : G mūzū, m.
 rations, rāsān
 read, pāōnu : G payōnu,
 razhōnu (last meaning to
 read aloud)
 ready, tēār : G taiār
 reap, lōnu : G lyōnu
 reason, without special, guci
 red, lilū : G lōlū
 rejoice, khūsh b. : G khūsh b.
 rent, karāi, f.
 resin, kalēl, m. : kēl, m. : G
 kalēl, m. : kēl, m.
 rice (uncooked), bū, f. : G
 brim, m. : (cooked), bū, f. :
 G bai, f.
 rich, wādān
 ride, bākhārōnu : G pān-
 yōnu-īm-ās
 right (not left), dāsūnū, dārīs-
 tīnū : to the r., dāsūni khūn :
 G right, dāchinū
 ring, nānsēri, f., hānusēlo, m. :
 G vazhi, f.
 rise, get up, hūn b. : G hūn
 b. : of sun, stars, etc., jil b.,
 ikhāzōnu, ūthōnu : G zhīl
 b. : see "ascend"
 river, sīn, f., dāryā, m. : G
 sīn, f.
 root, cīrī-s, pl. -zē', f. : G
 chīrī-s, pl. -zē', f.

rope, bāli, f. : G bāli, pl. bāli
 run, haī th. : ūḡōṇu (run
 away) : G dārbākē th.
 rupee, rupai, f. : G ropai, f.
 saddle, pālō, m. : G pālōn,
 m. : saddle-cloth, G tōkōm,
 m. : saddle, v., G pālān-
 yōṇu
 sake, for s. of, kīria w., gen. :
 G kāri w., fem. gen.
 saliva, thuk, f. : G thūki, f.
 salt, lūni, f. : G lūni, f.
 sap, vōi, m. (i.e. water) : G
 paī, m.
 satisfied, tūtū : be satisfied,
 tūshōṇu (Panjabi rājīnā)
 see "full" (batār, f.
 Saturday, shāmba, m. : G
 say, rāzōṇu : G razhōṇu
 scissors, kēncih, f. : G mēkh-
 rā'z, f.
 scorpion, G bich, m.
 scratch, G kānyōṇu
 search, n., tālāsh, m. : G
 tālāsh, m. : v., tālāsh th. :
 G tālāsh th.
 second, dumū'gū : G dumōgū
 see, pāshōṇu : G pāshyōṇu :
 see "look"
 seed, bih, m. : G bih, m.
 seize, rāṭōṇu, pyōṇu : G rāṭ-
 yōṇu
 self, akī : for oneself, ākōṛa
 sell, mūli d. : G krīnyōṇu
 send, chīṇōṇu : G cīnyōṇu
 separate, chālā, chālā chālā,
 mūṣō pātō (one in front of
 the other) : v., chālā th.,
 mūṣō pātō th.
 servant, nokār', m. : farm s.,
 dekā'n : G servant, naukār,
 m.
 serve, khīzmāt th.
 service, khīzmāt, f.
 set (sun, stars, etc.), burōṇu :
 G būr b.

seven, sātt : seventh, sāt-
 mū'gū : G sātt, sātmo'gū
 seventeen, sātāē : seveteenth,
 sātāēmū'gu : G sātāih, sātāi-
 mo'gū
 seventy, cōbyo ga dāi : seven-
 tieth, cōbyo ga daimūgū :
 G cēbbiū gē dāi, cēbbiū gē
 daimogū
 shade, chāsh, f. : G shēhēlū, m.
 shake, v. tr., lān d. : v. intr.,
 lān b. : G lāna d., lāna b.
 shame, shārām, f. : G shārūm,
 f.
 sharp (not blunt), tīṇu : G tīṇū
 shave (beard), dāi vālōṇi : G
 zhakū th. : dāi th.
 she, sē, ye, nīh : G sē, zhē,
 zhō, nīh [dūpāti, f.
 shawl, loi, f., tsādā'r, m. : G
 sheep, ēsh, f. : G ēsh, f.
 Shin, Shina (Ṣin, Ṣinā) : a Ṣin
 (person), ṣin, pl. ṣini, fem.
 ṣin, pl. ṣinoi : G dard-ā, pl.
 -ā'i, fem. dārda bāi, pl. dārda
 bāē, also ṣin, fem. ṣin : adj.,
 ṣin, ṣūnkōcu : G ṣinā : the
 Sina language, ṣinēā jib, f. :
 ṣinēā mozi, f. pl. : G ṣinā
 mozi, f. pl., dardāo mozi, f.
 pl. In ṣinēā the *a* is almost
 English "aw" in "awe";
 in jīb the *b* is not fully
 vocalised. In G ṣin the *i*
 tends towards ē.
 shiver, thārthār b. : G thā-
 tharai th.
 shoe, paezār : see "boot"
 shop, hāti, f., wān, m.
 short, khūtū : see "little,"
 "small"
 shoulder, phīzhu, phījū, m. :
 G mīthīzhu
 show, pāshayōṇu, cākayōṇu :
 G pāshayōṇu, cākayōṇu :
 see "look," "see"

- shrine, jārāt, f.
 shut, v. tr., dōṇu, dilū th.:
 adj., dilū (passive part. of
 dōṇu)
 shrub, mūthū, m.
 side, on this side, ānāth: G
 ānāzhi: on that side,
 ādāth: G ādāzhi: on what
 or which side? kādāth?:
 G kādāzhi?: see "here,"
 "there," "how," "thus"
 silver, rūp, m.: G rūp, m.
 sin, gonā', m.: G gonā', m.:
 v., gonā' th.: G gonā' th:
 gonā' khāzhyōṇu
 sing, gai d.: G gae d.: see
 "song"
 sister, sās, f.: G sās, f.:
 husband's s., zhazē', f.:
 G zhazē', f.: brother's wife,
 zāthī', f.: G zāthī', f.: wife's
 s., sarōṇi: husband of do.,
 sarōṇu: G wife's s., sarōṇi
 sit, byōṇu: be seated, bētū
 b.: G sit, byōṇu
 six, svā: sixth, svāmū'gū:
 G ṣah, ṣamōgū
 sixteen, sōēi, soi: sixteenth,
 sōēimū'gū, soimū'gū: G sōi,
 sōimōgū
 sixty, cōbyo, cēbio: sixtieth,
 cōbyomū'gū, cēbiomū'gū:
 G cēbbiūh, cēbbiumōgū
 skin, cūm, m.: bag made of
 skin, bārū, f.
 sky, agāi, f.: G anāi, f.
 sleep, n., nīsh, f.: G nīsh, f.:
 v., sōṇu: G sōṇu
 slip, zār b., khās b.: G zār b.:
 slip and fall, didi b.: G
 dīri b.: see "fall"
 slippery, picilū, tāltaṣō': G
 tāltaṣō'
 slowly, chūthē: G chūti
 small, cūṇū, lēkhū, khūtū
 (short): G cūṇū
 smart, cālāk': G cālāk'
 smoke, dūm, m.: G dūm, m.
 snake, jīlā, jāndrā, zhon,
 m.: G zhon, m.
 sneeze, n., chigi, nīch, f.:
 G chīn, f.: v., G chīn
 vāzhyōṇu
 snow, hinn, f.: G hinn, f.: v.,
 hinn valōṇi: G hinn vāl-
 yōṇi: the subject is
 "God" understood
 snuff, nūsārī, f.: G nāsvār, m.
 soap, sābūn, f.: G sabīm', f.
 sock, paitō'h, m., mozā'h, m.:
 G māssih, f.
 soft, mhoū: G nār'ūm
 sole of foot, tāli, f.: pao hātā
 tā: see "palm"
 someone, koi, koe, jei, zhei:
 G koi, zhei
 some, nāk
 something, jēk, jok, zhēk,
 zhok, jo, zho, jei, zhei: G
 zhēk, zhei
 son, pūch, pl. pē: G pūch, pl.
 pē: son-in-law, jāmcōh,
 m.: G zhamaçōh, m
 song, gai, m. (ai as "a" in
 "man"): G gāe, m.
 south, nīlāo, m
 sow, G bī zhōlyōṇu: bīh is
 seed
 speak, see "say"
 spend, khōṇu (i.e. eat), khārāc
 th.: G kharīc
 spill, nāṛa d.: intr., nāṛa
 bozhōṇu
 spit, thū th.: G thū th.: see
 "saliva"
 spoil, v. tr., cāq bāq th.,
 khārāb th.: G khārāb th.:
 int., cāq bāq b., khārāb b.:
 G khārāb b.
 spot, tikū, m.: G tīkū, m.
 spring (of water), uts, m.: G
 uts, pl. utsi, m.

- spring (season), bāzōḍu, m. : sweep, loishi th. : khāṣ th. :
 in s., bāzōṇu see "broom"
 stand, cokū b. : G cokū b. : sweet, rāzā'lu : G ispā'
 see "stop" swell, phūrājārōṇu
 star, tārēi, f. : G tāru swim, lāman' d.
 steal, cori th. : G cori th. table, tēpū, m. : G mēz, m.
 stick, n., kündārīh, f. : G kūn-
 ālī, f. (ē almost ō)
 sting, v., cāpōṇu, cūrūt th. : tail, lamūto, m. : G lamōtu, m.
 G cūrūt th. tailor, dārzi', m. : G. sūtsī', m.
 stomach, see "belly" take, giṇōṇu : G giṇyōṇu : in
 giṇōṇu i is like i in Eng. "hit," but longer : take
 stop, cūkyārōṇu, hīsār th., down or off (Ūrdū ūtārṇā,
 cokū th. : intr., cūkyōṇu, nīkālṇā), nīkhalōṇu : take
 cókū b., hīsār b. : G intr., away, hārōṇu : G hāryōṇu
 hātkāu th. tax, hoshār, m.
 stone, bāṭṭ, m. : G bāṭṭh, teach, shicāyō'nu : G sīncā-
 pl. bāṭṭi : stone in ring, yō'nu : see "learn"
 K. gāmāi, f. tear, v. tr., chinyō'nu : v. intr.,
 straight, sūzu : G sūcu chizhō'nu' : G chinyōṇu,
 strawberry, tūndāl, m. chizhō'nu
 stream, n., gāh, ghāh, m. : G gāh, pl. gāih, genit. gazhō,
 gāh, pl. gāih, genit. gazhō, m. : see "river"
 strength, shāṭṭ, f. : exert s., shāṭṭ th.
 stretch (oneself), zikīzhōṇu : also used for farm servant
 karē' khālyōṇu tent, tāmbū', m. : G gūth,
 strike, dāgōṇu, cot d. : G pl. gūtē', f.
 kūtyōṇu : s. by throwing ten, dāi : tenth, daīmū'gū :
 something, bādgi d. : G G dāi, daīmōgū
 bādgi d. : intr. (said of thank, shūkārāt th. : G shū-
 watch, gong, hour, etc.), kār th.
 bashōṇu : G bazhōṇu thanks, shūkārāt, m. : G shū-
 strong, tiṇu, shātilū, kū'rū, kār
 tāk'ārū, qāwī : forcible that, ā, nūh : G ā, nūh
 (said of a suitable word), theft, cori. f. : G cori, f.
 qāwī thence, adō, sādō : G ādō,
 sugar, shākhār, m. : G sha- sadō
 kar', m. there, adei, adī, sāda : G ādi,
 sugarcane, tōs, m. sada : up to t., ada dān,
 summer, vālu, m. : G vālu, m. sāda dān : G āda dān, sāda
 sun, sūri, f. : G sūri, f. : sun- dān
 shine, do. [vār therefore, āsē'gi : G anikaṭi
 Sunday, īkshūmba, m. : G ait- thick (cloth), phāṭōru
 swallow, v., gūrūt th. : G gū- thief, cor, m. : G cor, m.
 rūt th. thief, cori th. : G cori th.

thigh, phātālū, m. : G phatālū, m.

thin (person). āshättü, lit. weak: cloth, tälünü

thing, tsiz, m.

thirst, üyāl, f. : G ünyāl, f. (means also hunger, therefore sometimes vöi ünyāl, water thirst)

thirsty, be, üyāl sacōni

thirteen, cōi: thirteenth, cōi-mū'gū: G cōi, cōimógū

thirty, biō gā dāi, bi gā dāi: thirtieth, biō or bi gā dāi-mū'gū: G cī, bi gē dāi: cīmógū, bi gē daīmógū: note that in G, 31, 32 are bi gē ākai, etc., not cī gē ēkh, etc.

this, yo: G zho

thorn (big), kōn, m. : (small), kōr, m. : G kōn, pl. kōṇa

thousand, zīr: thousandth, zīrmū'gū

thou, tu: G tū

three, cēi, cē: third, cēimū'gū, cēmū'gū: G cē, cēmógū: in G the ē is almost ö

thread, gūnī, f. : G dōm, m.

throat, soṭū, m. : G soṭtū, m.

thunder, n., hāgai gūth, m. : G ānai gütē' (pl. of güt): to thunder, hāgai güt d. : G ānai gütē d. (ānai gütē is nom. to verb which is therefore plur.)

Thursday, pānjshūmba, m. : G bristvār, f.

thy, thei: G thō

tie, gārōṇu

time, khēn, vākāt, m., sāt (a short t.): time in once, twice, three times, etc., dām, dom, vārī: G coṭt, dām: all these words generally undeclined: see

"often": in a short time, K sātāzhi, sātāji (i.e. sāt and ji. zhi: sāt is for Ūrdū, Arabic sāt).

tin (material), tsets, m. : a tin, tim, m.

tired, be, šomōnu: G šamōnu to, ṛa, di: G tē, di

tobacco, tamā'kū, m. : G tamā'kū, m.

to-day, āsh: G āsh

to-morrow, dōci: day after t., icizī, icizī: day after that, lā gā icizi: G to-morrow, lōštē: day after t., cidi

tongue, jib, f. : G zhib, f.: these words not used for "language"

tomato, bhatīngār (used also for brinjal)

town, khār, m. : G shahar, m. travel, n., müspārī, f. : v., müspārī th. : t. for pleasure. go for walk, n., sēl, f. : v., sēl th. : see "journey"

traveller, müspār, m.

tree, tom, f., tobū, m. : G tom, f.

tremble, see "shake," "shiver"

trousers, tsanā'lū, m., shār-vālū, m. : G tsalēn, m.

true, dān: G hāk

truth, dān, m. : G hāk, m. : tell t., dān rāzōṇu: G hāk rāzhōṇu

Tuesday, sēshūmba, m. : G boṇvār, f. [f.

turban, lāti'h, f. : G kaskī'h, turn, v. tr., phīrōṇu: G phīr-yōṇu: int., K and G phīri

bozhōṇu or oṇu

twelve, bāi: twelfth, bāi-mū'gū: G bāi, bāimógū

twenty, bih: twentieth, bi-mū'gū: G bih, bimógū

twist, bēthōṇu : G bish d.

two, dū : second, dumū'gū :

G dūh, dumó'gū

udder, ḥīrī, f. : G ḥīrī, f.

uncle, father's brother, picā' :

G picī' : mother's brother,

mamū' : G mūmu : father's

sister's husband, phūpā :

G pophā' : mother's sister's

husband, kakā' : G masā'

understand, lūshōṇu, pārū-

jōṇu : G pārūzhyōṇu : see

"hear"

up, upwards, ājāra, ājara,

ūthālara, gūshara, omara :

there are two adjj. from

each of these, ājīnu, ājīt,

ūthālinu, ūthālit, gūshīnu,

gūshīt, omīnu, omīt : G

āzhāta : up to, ḍān : G ḍān

upon, ājā : G āzhā

vein, rāgāh, f. : G nār, pl.

nārē, f.

verandah, māṇḍū, m.

very, lā, fem. lai (ai as a in

"man"), lārū, fem. lārī : G

lā, fem. lāi

vessel (cooking), bōṇ, m. : G

bōn, m. [gāō, m.

village, kōṭ, m. : G kui, f.,

villager, koṭōcu : G kuiōch

vine, zhāc, f. : grape, zhācēi

kūl, m.

visible, be, lēl b., pāshīzhōṇu :

G pāshīzhōṇu

wages, mözdūri, f. : G mazūri,

f., tālāb, m.

wagtail, cēā, f.

walk, yazōṇu : G yāzhōṇu :

cause to walk, yazōṇu : G

yāzh-ōṇu, -īm, -ās, and

yāzhāy-ōṇu, -ēm, -ās : see

conjug. in accidence

wall, (stone), kūṛ, f. : (wood),

kābār, m., ḍabōr, f. : bītkōr,

f. : boundary w., hūch, m.

warm oneself (at fire, etc.), G

tāpīzhyōṇu : see "hot"

wash, dīzhārōṇu : G duzhār-

yōṇu : wash oneself, tāṃ d. :

G tāṃ d.

wasp, bēri, f.

watch, timepiece, n., gēntā',

m. : G garī', f.

water, vōi, m. : G vōi, m.

watercourse, yāb, f.

waterfall, see "cataract"

we, bē : G bē, fem. bēā

weak, rūlu, kāmzōr

Wednesday, carshūmba, m. :

G bōdvār, f.

week, sātdīzi, f. : G sātdīzi, f.

weep, see "cry"

well (in good health). see

"health"

wet, adj., bī'lado

west, qibla, m.

what? jok, zhok, jēk, zhēk,

jo, zho, khaū, jei, zhei : G

zhēk, zhok, zhei : what

(relative), the same words

wheel, pāl, m.

when? kārē', khaū khēṇ : G

kāra : when (relative), the

same words and K to

whence, kōnyo, kūdiō : G

kōno

where, kōna, kūdī : G kōn :

where (relative), the same

words

whip, kā'tārū, m. : G ḥaū, m.

whistle, v., šiū th. : G šōki

th.

which (relative and interr.),

khaū

white, shyō, fem. shēi

whiten, shyō th.

whither, kōjri, kojnera and

words for where : G kōṇaṭa :

whither (relative), same

words

why, kyēh : G kyēh. zhokaṭi

- widow, *kagūni* : *G kavūni*, *y mōṇḍ*, f.
 widower, *kagūnu*, m : *G kavūnū*
 wife, *cēi*, f. : *G cōi*, f. : one twice married, *G orō'di*
 wine, mo, m. : *G shārāb*, m.
 winter, *yōḍu*, m. : *G yōḍu* : in winter, *yōn* : *G yōnu*
 with, along with, *sōi*, *sēi* : *G sāti*, *sōi* : with (instrumental), *gih*
 witness, *shaidānū*, m. : *G sāc*, m.
 woman, *cēi* : *G cōi*
 wool, *paṣ*, f. : *G paṣ*, f.
 wood (log of), *mūṇḍa*, pl. *mūṇḍi*, m. : firewood (piece of), *kāthū*, pl. *kāthā* : *G kātū*, pl. *kātē*, m. : (general word), *G tōri*, f.
 word, *moṣ*, pl. *mozi*, f., *lūgāt*, f. : *G moṣ*, pl. *mozi*, f.
 work, *kom*, m : *G krom*, m.
 world, *sūm*, m., *dūnyā*, f.
 wrinkle, *khīcī'* f. : *G gyēn-i*, pl. -*yē*, f.
 wrist, *bān*, m. : see "joint" : *G gūlūtsū*, m. (middle *ū* is *ū* long)
 write, *likhōnu* : *G likhyōnu*
 yak, *G yākh*, pl. *yākhi*, m., fem. *sōcī yākh* : hybrid (yak and cow), *zoi*, pl. *zōyi*, fem. *zomō'*, pl. *do*.
 yawn, *jāmījōnu* : I am yawning, *mō jāmījilū hū* : I yawned, *mō jāmījilos* : *G n.*, *hāi*, f. : v., *hāi ōnī*
 year, *kāl*, m. : this y., *ānū kāl* : next y., *cā kāl* : y. after next, *lā ga cā kāl* : last y., *pātin kāl* : y. before last, *mūsin kāl* : y. before that, *lā ga mūsin kāl*
 yesterday, *byālē* : *G byālē* : y. morning, *bēlā'h* : *G bēlā'h* : day before y., *K mūsin chāk* : day before that, *lā ga mūsin chāk*
 yoke, *yū*, m. : *G nāl*, f. : to yoke, *yū sōnu* : *G nāl sōnu*
 you, tso : *G tsō*, fem. *tsā*
 young, see "little" : also *G shūlūtu* : *Ūrdū jāvān*, *K lūgū* : boy or girl, *cākūr* : y. of animal, *K phālu*
 your, *tsēi* : *G tsō*
 Trees: *Abies Pindrau* or *Webbiana*, *kāchūl*, m. : *G kācūl*, m.
 acacia (small thorns, twigs used for toothbrushes), *phūlā*, m.
 amlok, *āmlūk*, m.
 birch, (tree), *jōji*, f. (second j cerebral) : (bark), *jūs*, m : *G (tree)*, *zhōzi*, f. (bark), *zhūs*, m.
 cedar, *phūlūzū*, m. : *G divadār*, m.
 chestnut, *ashūnu*, m.
 cypress, *chīlih*, f. : *G chīlih*, f.
 dhrek, *lāgān*, m. : its berry, *lāganēi kūlu*, m.
 fig, *phagū'i*, f. : fruit, *phagū'i kūlu*, m.
 holly, *bānī'*, f.
 maple, *cēn*, m. : *G cēn*, f.
 medlar, *taṅgōr*, m.
 mulberry, *marōch*, f. : *G marō'ch*, f.
 oak, *jārīn*, m.
 olive, *kāo*, m.
 peach, (tree and fruit), *āso*, m. : *G (fruit)*, *tsēnān* : (tree), *tsēnān tom*, m.
 pear, *tāngū* : (tree), *tāngū tom*, m. : *G tān*, m., *tān tom*, m.

Picea Morinda, rōī, f. : G
rōī, rōī, f.

Pinus Excelsa, pāī biçh : G
cīī, f.

Pinus Longifolia, cih, f. : G
cīī, f.

plum (wild), sāzīn : its berry,
sāzīnēi kūlū, m.

pomegranate, (tree), dān'ui,
f. : (fruit), dānū, m.

poplar, shīshū, m. : G
phrats, m.

Prunus Padus, bārit, m.

walnut, açhói, f. : G açhói, f.

willow, byō, f. : G beī, f.

Shrubs : bhang, bhāṅg : G boñ
dhatura, shāṇḍō, m.

henna. zārūn, m.

ivy, bīrīn, m.

thorn w. yellow wood,
shūglū, m.

Flowers : rose, ladīn, gūlāb,
m. : other wild flowers and

plants are G bazārbāñ, m.,

hopól, m., pālāngūst, m.,

phoṭō'ni. f., zhūn, m.

THE DRĀS DIALECT.

Spoken by Şiņ between the Zoji Lā and Kārgil on the way to Leh. It closely resembles Gūrēsī and Kohīstānī, and a separate account of its syntax is not necessary. It has two sounds which I have not noticed in Gūrēsī, viz. cerebral *ḷ* and *ḡ*. The former I have not heard in Kohīstānī.

NOUNS.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	āshp-, horse	-i
Gen.	-o	-o
Dat.	-īrē	-orē
Prep.	-i	-o
Ag. I	-ēi	-ozha
Ag. II	-īsū	-osū

Nom.	zā. brother	zā-rū
Gen.	zāo	-ro
Dat.	zauālē	-rūrē
Prep.	zaua	-rū
Ag. I.	zauēi	-rūzha
Ag. II.	zāsū	-rūsū

pus, son, has Dat. puçalē

bābo, old man. father, has Gen. babo : Dat. babērē

Nom.	sās, sister	sāzār-ē
Gen.	sāz -ō	-o
Dat.	-ūrē	-ūrē
Prep.	-ū	-ū
Ag. I.	-o	-ūzha
Ag. II.	sāssē	-ūsū

Nom	azh-i, mother
Gen.	-au
Dat	-īrē or -ērē
Prep.	-ī or -ē
Ag. I.	-ō
Ag. II.	-ēsē

} No plur. from this root.

kon, ear (on body): plur. koņi.

dona, tooth: plur. donni.

PRONOUNS.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	mîh, I	be, we
Gen.	myō	ăso
Dat.	mōlē, mōrē (also mūlē, mūrē)	ăsolē, ăsorē
Prep.	mō (also mū)	ăso
Ag. I	mī	ăsozha
Ag. II.	mōsū (also mūsū)	bēsū
Nom.	tū, thou	tsō, you Fem. tsā
Gen.	thō	tsō tsō
Dat.	tuļē, turē	tsolē, tsorē tsorē
Prep.	tw	tso tsō
Ag. I	thō	tsozha tsanūzhē
Ag. II.	tusē	tsosē tsāsē
Nom.	so, he: fem. se	sē, they
Gen.	ăso	sēso
Dat.	ăsērē	sēsērē
Prep.	ăsē	sēsē
Ag. I.	sēsī	șanoizhē
Ag. II.	sosē	sēsē

Fem. nom. sing. is *se*, otherwise the fem. does not differ from the masc. The *ts* in the second plur. is like a sharply hissed *s*. The *t* element is faint and the accoustic effect is almost like *ss*.

The syllable *-sē* after a vowel is often pronounced *-zē*.

Before the preposition *nāla*, with, the suffix *-sī* is added to the root, as *ășhpīsi nāla*, with a horse. The other words declined above take the following forms: *zauasi*, *puçasi*, *babēsi*, *săzūsi*, *ăzhīsi*; pronouns: *mōsi*, *ăsosi*, *tūsi*, *tsosi*, *ăsosi*, *sēsisi*. Thus *ăsosi nāla*, with us: *ăsosi nāla*, with him.

The prep. *pātēnobo*, behind, has the same construction, and we have *tūsi pātēnobo*, behind thee: *mōsi pātēnobo*, behind me: *zauasi pātēnobo*, behind the brother.

The prep. *ăzhā*, upon, is added directly to the root: *ășhpī ăzhā*, on the horse: *gōza ăzhā*, on the house: *șīșa ăzhā*, on the head.

The accus. has generally the same form as the nom. This is the case with the words given above except *puș* which has accus. *puçā*.

The genit. is used as an adj., and changes for gender and number of noun possessed, but not for case. Thus, we have *myō*, my, when agreeing with a sing. masc. noun. If the noun possessed is fem., it becomes *mī*; if plural, *myē* or *mē* for both

masc. and fem. Similarly for the other pronouns we have:—
 āso, our, āsēi, āsē : thō, thy, thēi, the : tsō, your, tsēi, tsē :
 āso, his, āsēi, āsē : sēso, their, sēsēi, sēsē ; and for nouns:—
 āshpo, of a horse, āshpēi, āshpe, and so on.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom.	anŭ, this	ani
Gen.	anŭ-sŭ	ani-no
Dat.	-sērē	-nořē
Prep.	-sē	-no
Ag. I.	-sēi	-nozha
Ag. II.	-sē	-sē
Nom.	zho, this	zhē
Gen.	zhe-sŭ	zhē-no
Dat.	-sērē	-nořē
Prep.	-sē	-no
Ag. I.	-sēi	-nozhē
Ag. II.	zhosē	-sē

The Ag. II. in these two pronouns distinguishes number by the change of vowel, the sing. being anŭsē, zhosē, and the plur. aniśē, zhēsē.

aŭ or adŭ, this has Gen. āsu : Dat. āsērē : Prep. āsē : Ag. I. āsēi : Ag. II. āūsē.

Nom.	pěrao, that (over there)	pěra-o
Gen.	pěra-sŭ	-no
Dat.	-sērē	-nořē
Prep.	-sē	-no
Ag. I.	-sēi	-nozhē
Ag. II.	-sē	-sē.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

koi, who ?, makes Gen. ke-so, Dat. -sērē, Prep. -sē, Ag. I. kyēsēi, Ag. II. kōēsē.

Indeclinables are zhok, zhēik, what ?, kēcā, kēcāk, how much or many ?, also ācā, ācāk, so much or many.

bēga, both, is distinct from bē ga, we also.

būra, būrē, all, when used with a noun or pronoun takes the case endings, as Ag. II. be būrasē, we all, not bēsē būra.

ADJECTIVES.

The only adjectives which change for the gender and number of the noun qualified are those which end in -ŭ ; they have masc. sing. -ŭ, fem. sing. -i, m. pl. -ē, f. pl. -i

None change for case. Adjectives used as nouns are of course declined as nouns.

Comparison.—There are no comparative and superlative forms. Comparison is expressed by means of the preposition zho, from, than, with the positive

Thus, siō, good : mō zho siō, better than I : būra zho siō, better than all, best.

VERBS.

VERB SUBSTANTIVE.

	Singular.	Plural.
Present	haūs, I am haū haū	hās hāt hā
Fem. hāis	hāi hāi hās hāt hāi	
Past	āsīl-os -o -o	-ēs -ēth -eh
Fem. āsil-(y)is	-(y)ī -ē -(y)is -(y)ith -(v)e.	

arōṇu, bring.

Note the letter r (not ṛ as in other dialects).

Imperat.	arēh	arēā
Conf. Part.	arē, having brought	
Fut.	ar-ām -ē -ēi	-ōn -ēāt -ēn
Pres. Ind. arām haūs, etc., regular.		Fem. arām hāis :
or contracted, thus :—		

ar-āmūs : fem.	-āmēs	-ōnās : fem. do.	
-aū	-aī	-ēāt	-ēait
-ēū	-āī	-ena	-eni

Imperf. arām āsīlos, etc., regular. Fem. arām āsīlis, etc.

Past	ar-ās -ā -au	-is -it -i or -yī
Fem.	ar-ēs -ē -i	-ēs -it -i

Pres. Perf.	ar-aūs -aū -aū	-ēās -ēāt -ēā
-------------	----------------------	---------------------

Plupf. arālos, etc. like āsīlos

khōnụ, eat.

	Singular.	Plural.
Imperat.	khah	khā
Fut.	khūm	khōn
	khā	khăăt
	khā	khōn
Pres. Ind.	khūmūs khaũ kbaũ	khōnās khăt khōna
Past	khyās	khīs
	khyā	khīt
	khyau	khī

Fem. khyēs khyē khī : plur. same as masc.

thyōnụ, do.

	Singular.	Plural.
Imperat.	thě	thēā
Conj. Part.	the, having done	
Fut.	thēm	thōn
	thē	thēăt
	thēi	then
Pres. Ind.	masc. fem.	masc. fem.
	thēm-ūs -ēs	thōn-ās -ās
	thaũ thaĩ	thē-ăt -aĩt
	thēũ thaĩ	thēn-a -i

Past	thās	this
	thā	thith
	thāu	thī

Fem. thēs thē thī : plur. same as masc.

dyōnụ, give.

	Singular.	Plural.
Imperat.	dēh	dyā
Fut.	dēm	dōn
	daũ (fem. daĩ)	dēăt
	dēi, dēũ (f. dēi, dēni)	den
Pres. Ind.	masc. fem.	masc. fem.
	dēm-ūs -ēs	don-ās -ās
	daũ daĩ	dēăt dēaĩt
	dēũ daĩ	dēn-a -i

Past dās, like thās.

gyōnu, take.

	Singular	Plural.
Imperat.	ginh	giṇa
Fut.	giṇam	
Past	giṇās	
Pres. Perf.	gyāṇos	
Plupf.	gyālos.	

photoṇu, tear.

Fut.	photoṁ	Past	photoās	Plupf.	photoilos
------	--------	------	---------	--------	-----------

pālānyōnu, saddle.

Imperat.	pālān-ēh	-ēā	Fut.	-ēm	Past	-ās.
----------	----------	-----	------	-----	------	------

pyōnu, drink.

	Singular.	Plural.
Imperat.	pīh	pēā
Fut.	pīm	piōn
	pīē	peāt
	pīē	pīn
Past	pēās	pīs
	pēā	pīt
	pēau	pīe

Fem. pyēs pīe pī: plur. as for masc.

ōnu, come.

Imperat	eh	yā
Fut.	ēm	ōn
	ē: fem. āī	yāt
	ēi ēū: fem. ēni	ēn
Pres. Ind.	masc. fem.	masc. fem.
	ēm-ūs -ēs	ōn-ās -ās
	aū āī	yāt yaīt
	ēū āī	ēn-a -j

Past. ālos or ātos. both like āsīlos: fem. āl(y)īs or āt(y)īs.

bozhōnu.

Imperat.	boh	bozha
Fut.	bozh-am	bozh-on
	-ēsh:	-āt
	-ī	-en

Past gālos, like āsīlos: fem. gālyēs, regular except 3rd sing. gyēli

another form is—

gās	gyēs
gā	gyēth
gā	gyē
fem. gyēs	gyē gyēi : plur as for masc.

mīryōṇu, die.

Imperat.	mīrish	mīrizhā	Fut. mīrizhēm
Past	mūs	mūīs	
	mū	mūth	
	mū	mū	
Fem.	mū-īs	-i	-i -īs -īth -ī.

khāzhōṇu, ascend.

Imperat.	khās	khā'zā
Conj. Part.	khāzī, having ascended	
Fut.	khāz-am	khāz-ōn
	-e	-āt
	-ēi	-ēn
Pres. Ind.	masc. fem.	masc. fem.
	khāz amūs -amēs	-onās -onās
	-aū -āī	-āt -aīt
	-ēū -ēī	-ēna -ēni
Past.	khāt-ūs	khāt-ēs
	-o	-ēt
	-o	-ē
fem.	khāt-yīs -yī -ī -yīs -yīt -yī.	

vāzhōṇu, descend.

Past vātūs : fem. vaityīs : otherwise like khāzhōṇu.

rāzhōṇu, say.

Conj. Part.	rāzī, having said	Fut. rāzam
Past	rāzh-ās	rāz-īs
	-ā	-īt
	-aū	-ī

Fem. rāzh-ēs -ē rāz-ī -īs -īt -ī. In the past zh becomes z before i.

dizhōṇu, fall, stick to (Ūrdū gīrnā, lāgnā).

Fut.	dizham
Past	ditos : fem. ditīs.

muchyōṇu, go (Ūrdū cālā)

Imperat. much-ēh' -ā'

also simply *ceh cā* (not *cā*). Forms from this root are not found in other parts of the verb.

Fut. muchēm

Past muṭhīlos.

byōṇu, sit.

Imperat. bēih

Fut. bēm

bē

bēi

bēā

byōn

byāt

ben

Pres. Ind. masc. fem.

bēm-ūs -ēs

byaū byaī

byaū byaī

masc. fem.

byon-ās -ās

byāt byaīt

ben-a -ī.

hūtyōṇu, rise.

Imperat. hūṭē'

Fut. hūṭēm

Past hūṭīlos.

bōṇu, be, become.

Past bīlos

bīlo

bīl

bīles

bīlet

bīl

Fem. bīlās bīlā bīl : plur. as for masc. *tu koi bīlo*, who are you ?

lēzhōṇu, be obtained, meet (Ūrdū mīlnā).

Fut. lēzh-ām, -īm

-ēsh

-ī

lēzh-ōn

-āṭ

-ēn

Past lādos : fem. lēdvīs

The construction of this verb is remarkable. It takes the dat. like the Ūrdū mīlnā, and yet agrees in person and gender with the word which is in the dat. case. Thus we have—

moreṛ paisa lēzhīm, I shall get a pice. A literal translation of this in Ūrdū would be *mūjhe paisa mīlīgā*.

myō bārēo morē lēdvīs, my husband met me. Literal Ūrdū : *mērā shauhār mūjhe mīli*.

One might try to explain this as meaning : "I got me my husband," but this use of the dat. is not otherwise found in the language; moreover the word for "my" would have to be not *myō*, my, but *toma*, own, Ūrdū *āpnā*.

NUMERALS.

1 ək(h)	20 bī(h)
2 du	21 bī ga ək(h)
3 cē	30 cī
4 cār	32 bī ga būāi
5 pōsh	40 dūbyō(h)
6 sā(h)	45 dūbyō ga pōsh
7 sāt	50 dūbyō ga dāi
8 āṣṭ	58 dūbyō ga āṣṭāi
9 naū	60 cē byō(h)
10 dāi	63 cē byō ga cē
11 ākāi	70 cē byō ga dāi
12 būāi	74 cē byō ga cōdēi
13 cōi	80 car byō(h)
14 cōdēi	87 car byō ga sāt
15 pānzulēi	90 car byō ga dāi
16 sōi	96 car byō ga sōi
17 sātāi	100 shēl, shyēl
18 āṣṭāi	300 cē shēl
19 kūnī(h)	619 sa shēl ga kūnī(h).

half is bāgai.

ADVERBS.

Thē, the Conjunctive Partic. of thyōnu, "to do," is used to make adverbs, generally of manner, as—

om thē, in an upward manner, upwards.

khār thē, in a downward manner, downwards.

TIME.

kārē, when ?
kārē, when
kotē, now

āsh, today
lōṣṭa, tomorrow
byēlā, yesterday.

PLACE.

ani, here
anēō, hence
ani dāk, up to here
adi, there
adēō, thence
adi dāk, up to there
kōn, where ?

kōn, where
om, upwards
khār, khāri, down, downwards.
on the ground
dūr, far
ēlē, near
mūchōrē, forwards.

OTHERS.

lāo, very : fem. lāi

bochē', very much

dā, interrogative particle. Another word dā is a conjunction, or.

PREPOSITIONS.

mēzhě, in front of
mūchō, in front of
ḍāk, up to
zhō, zhoto, from, than
-rě, -lē, to

gě, with (instrumental), by
means of
āzhā', upon
nāla, along with
pātēnobo, behind
-o, -ō, from

CONJUNCTIONS.

ga, gě, and also

dā, or

Translation of the Sentences of the Linguistic Survey of India.

221. thō nōm zhok rāzna ? thy name what are-saying-they ?
what is your name ?
222. ani āshpirē kācā barizi bīl ? this horse-to how-many
years became (are) ?
223. anēō Kashmīri ḍāk kācāk dūr hāi : hence Kashmir up-to
how-much far is ?
224. thō babo gōzē kācāk pē (or puṣ) hā ? thy father's
house-in how-many sons are ?
225. āsh mū dūro ālos yāzi : today I far-from came having-
walked.
226. myō picō puṇālē anisū mulāi aris : my uncle's son-to this
woman we-brought. we married this woman to my
uncle.
227. shō āshpo palōn gōz haū . white horse's saddle house-
in is.
228. āshpi pālānēh : horse saddle, saddle the horse
229. mī aniso (or āso) bāla lāo (or boché) kūtās : I this boy
much beat.
230. kōro khāna āzhā laṣ dī thēna (or theū) sadī : hill's top
upon sheep (or goats) he-is-making-graze there, i.e.
he is grazing them.
231. āshpi zhe bīāi khairi bēi haū : horse upon tree under
sitting he-is.
232. āso zaua zhoto āsēi sās bāri hāi : his brother from (i.e.
than) his sister big is, i.e. is bigger.
233. aniso mūl haū dū ropāe gē bāgaī : its price is two rupees
and a-half.
234. myō mālo cuṇo gōzē bīaū : my father little house-in is-
sitting (living).
235. anī ropāi dēh āsērē : this rupee give him-to.
236. anī ropāe āsī zhō arēh . these rupees him from bring.

237. āsē sēōtē kūṭē rāzhū gē gāṇēh : him well having-beaten rope with bind.
 238. sinū zho woi arēh : river from water bring.
 239. mō zho mēzhe mēzhē (or mūchō mūchō) cēh : me from in-front in-front walk
 240. tūsi pātēnobo kēso bāl ēō ? thee behind whose boy is-coming ?
 241. thō kēse zho muli gyālo ? thou whom from with-price hadst-taken (it) ?
 242. pērāo gāmo vāṇavālī zho mī muli gyālos : that village-of shopkeeper from I with-price had-taken (it).

Notes.—222 bariṣi, plur. of bariṣ : see next note. 227 gōz. from gōs : nouns ending in s, sh, s, inflect in z, zh, z. 237 rāzhū gē : gē of instrument, Gūrēsī gih. 239 mēzhē mēzhē, mūchō mūchō : repetition shows distribution in time or space. Here it means “ keeping in front all the time.”

VOCABULARY.

- | | |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| after, pātēnobo | cock, kokō : see “ hen ” |
| along with, nāla | come, ōnu |
| also, ga, gē | cow, gāo |
| am, haūs | daughter, dī(h) |
| and, ga, gē | descend, vāzhōnu |
| any one, koi | die, mīryōnu |
| anything, zhok, zhēik | do, thyōnu |
| are, hās, etc. | dog, shū : female do., sōci shū |
| ascend, khāzhōnu | down, downwards, khāri. khār |
| ass, zakūn | drink, pyōnu |
| back, n., dāki | duck, bātāk' |
| back, adv., pātēnobo | ear (on body), kon : plur. koni |
| bad, āsako | eat, khōnu |
| be, become, bōnu | eight, āst |
| beat, v., kūtyōnu | eighteen, āstāi |
| before, mēzhē, mūchō | eighty, carbyō(h) |
| behind, pātēnobo | eleven, ākai |
| big, bāro, bārū | eye, āchē' |
| both, bēga | face, mūk |
| boy, bāl | fall, dīzhōnu |
| bring, arōnu (not r) | far, dūr |
| brother, zā | farmer, zōmūdār |
| bull, dōnu | father, māl, mālu, mālo |
| buy, gyōnu : see “ take ” | female, adj.. sōci |
| camel, ūth | fifteen, pānzulēi |
| cat, pīshu : female do., sōci | fifteen, dūbyo ga dāi |
| pīshu | fire, phū(h) |

five, pōsh
 foot, pē, m.
 forty, dūbyō(h)
 four, cār
 fourteen, cōdēi
 from, zho, zhoto, suffix -o or -ō
 front, in f. of, mēzhē, mūchō
 girl, mulaī, f.
 give, dyōnu
 go, bozhōnu, yāzhōnu, much-
 yōnu: go!, cē, cēh: plur. cā
 (not cā)
 goats and sheep, lās, m.
 God, Khūdāi, Alla
 gold, sōn, m.
 good, siō, siōtū
 graze, trans., dī thyōnu
 ground, on the, khāri
 half, bāgāi, bagai
 hand, hāt(h), m.
 he, so
 head, sīs, m.
 hen, sōci kokō': see "cock"
 hence, anēō
 her, genit., āso
 here, ani: up to h., ani dāk
 hill, kōr: see "mountain,"
 "summit"
 his, āso
 horse, āshp, m.
 house, gōs, m.
 hundred, shēl, shyēl
 husband, bārēō, m.
 I, mū(h)
 ill, I am, shūlūmūs
 interrogative particle, dā
 iron, cīmēr, m. (surd r)
 it, so: fem. se
 lip, ōta, m.
 little, cuno
 make, thyōnu
 male, bīrū
 man, mănūzū, m.
 many, same as "much," q. v.
 means, by m. of, gē
 meet, lezhōnu

mother, azhe, azhi, f.: ma(h),
 f.
 mountain, khāp, m.: see
 "hill." "summit"
 much, see "very": how m. or
 many, kácā; kácāk: so m.
 or many, acā, acāk: adv.,
 bochē'
 my, myō
 name, nōm, m.
 near, ēlē
 neck, zhakū, m.
 nine, naū
 nineteen, kunī(h)
 ninety, car byo ga dāi
 nose, noto, m.
 now, kotē
 obtained, be, lezhōnu
 old, zhairo
 on, āzhā'
 one, ēk(h)
 or, dā
 our, āsō
 own, adj., toma
 pice, paīsa, m.
 price, mūl, m.
 rain, mē
 rainbow, bīzōnū, m.
 raise, v., hūtyōnu
 river, sin, f.
 rope, rāzh
 rupee, ropāi, f.
 saddle, n., palōu, m.: v. tr.,
 pālānyōnu
 Satan, Shētān, m.
 say, rāzhōnu
 see, pashyōnu
 seven, sāt
 seventeen, sātāi
 seventy, cēbyo ga dāi
 she, se
 sheep and goats, lās, m.
 shepherd, pāvālo, m.
 shop, wan, m.
 silver, rūp, m.
 sister, sās, f.

sit, byōṇu
 six, ʃa(h)
 sixteen, sōi
 sixty, ɕěbyō(h)
 son, puʃ. m.
 stick to, diʒhōṇu
 stomach, ɕēr. f. (surd r)
 summit, mountain, khăṇ, m. :
 see "hill"
 take, gyōṇu : see "buy"
 ten, dāi
 than, ʒho, ʒhoto
 that, perao : see "this"
 their, sēsō
 thence, aděō
 there, adi : up to there, adi
 dāk
 they, sē
 thirteen, ɕōi
 thirty, ɕi(h)
 this, anu, aũ, adũ, ʒho : see
 "that"
 thou, tũ : see "you"
 three, ɕē
 thy, thō : see "your"
 tie, gānyōṇu
 to, -rě, -lě

tongue, ʒhip, f.
 tooth, dona, pl. donni, m.
 twelve, būai
 twenty, bi(h)
 two, du
 up to, dāk
 upon, āʒhā
 upwards, om, āʒhā
 very, lāo : fem. lāi : see
 "much"
 village, gām, m.
 walk, yāʒhōṇu : see "go"
 was, āsīlos
 water, voi, m.
 we, be
 what, ʒhok, ʒhēik
 when ?, when, kārē
 where ?, where, kōn
 white, sho
 who ? koi : whose ? keso
 with, along with, nāla : in-
 strumental, gē
 woman, acēi, f. : mulāi, f.
 year, baris, m.
 you, tsō : your, tsō : see
 "thou," "thy"
 young, shūrūt

